

The New Testament: Άλλος Translation

Wayne Binnicker

Table of Contents

Preface	6
MATTHEW	8
MARK	50
JOHN	80
ACTS	116
ROMANS	159
I CORINTHIANS	178
II CORINTHIANS	196
GALATIANS	209
HEBREWS	215
EPHESIANS	229
PHILIPPIANS	236
COLOSSIANS	241
I THESSALONIANS	245
II THESSALONIANS	249
I TIMOTHY	252
II TIMOTHY	258
TITUS	262
PHILEMON	265

JAMES	266
I PETER	272
II PETER	278
I JOHN	281
II JOHN	287
III JOHN	288
JUDE	289
REVELATION	291
Recurring Phrases	312

Copyright © 2022 Wayne Binnicker
All rights reserved.
ISBN: 9798361832712

Preface

This translation of the New Testament from the original Greek is the result of a multi-year personal project. It was translated, reviewed, and edited solely by the author. I loved every minute of it. This 2023 edition is not complete. I have yet to translate Luke. But as I approach the end of this NT project, a desire to read the entirety of what I have translated to date impelled me. I did not intend to release this translation until the project was finished, but the publishing model I selected makes it difficult to obtain copies of a work-in-progress without opening the availability of the book to others.

Is my translation better than other translations? Well, I think so – but I have no illusions that many have done so before with greater language skills than I. Does the existence of other English translations mean I should abandon the pursuit of my own translation? Does the presence of the Mona Lisa stop an artist from painting or sculpting? Does the existence of the “most downloaded tune of the year” stop a musician from writing and recording a song? If you are serious about a *craft*, the fact that “others may be better than yours” does not deter you.

I was taught by eminent seminary professors that every student of the Greek language should endeavor to create their own translation from the original text. After all, if the translations and exegesis of others are completely acceptable, why bother to pursue a degree in Biblical Languages? I knew from Day 1 that Greek and Hebrew were going to be the bedrock of my personal study efforts. Depending solely on other men’s work is not a good policy.

Additionally, I am writing an Expanded Version of the NT, similar to that of Dr. Kenneth Wuest, but with considerably more theological information provided in brackets. This is where my leanings, prejudices, and conclusions will be most observable - outside of the commentaries on each NT book that are in one state or another of being prepared and reviewed.

During the process of translating each book of the New Testament, some of my core systematic theology positions changed. Several views I was taught in seminary became untenable. Most of my instructors and textbooks were brilliant in particular theological areas, but less than brilliant in others. As a result, some of my earlier work must be edited, because those theories no longer hold true. In other words, this is a learning process and I hope I never stop learning.

Please note that Hebrews is placed after Galatians on purpose. Paul wrote both letters, one to Gentiles to warn them against legalistic trends, and the other to Jews to correct their already legalistic background. Gentiles were far less complicated and required less material. Jews not only required more material, but also anonymity because of their animosity towards Paul.

Words in italics are not in the original text. They were added as an understood Greek ellipsis to smooth-out the English translation. There are some recurring phrases that are better translations, in my opinion, than what is often used in commonly read translations. For example, *καρδία* is often translated *heart*, when the majority of the time it does not refer to the physical organ beating within your chest nor does it refer to *emotions*. Translating it as *heart* obfuscates its true meaning as that part of the soul where thinking occurs, i.e., *the mentality of the soul*. Some of these phrases are listed at the end of the book under “Recurring Phrases.”

Dei Gratia,

Wayne Binnicker

MATTHEW

Chapter 1

- 1 The written record containing the genealogy of Jesus the Messiah, the descendant of David, the descendant of Abraham.
- 2 Abraham became the father of Isaac, and Isaac became the father of Jacob, and Jacob became the father of Judah and his brothers,
- 3 And Judah became the father of Phares and Zara out from Tamar, and Phares became the father of Hesrom, and Hesrom became the father of Aram,
- 4 And Aram became the father of Aminadab, and Aminadab became the father of Nahshon, and Nahshon became the father of Salmon,
- 5 And Salmon became the father of Boes out from Rachab, and Boes became the father of Obed out from Ruth, and Obed became the father of Jesse,
- 6 And Jesse became the father of David the King, and David became the father of Solomon out from the one belonging to Urias,
- 7 And Solomon became the father of Roboam, and Roboam became the father of Abia, and Abia became the father of Asaph,
- 8 And Asaph became the father of Jehoshaphat, and Jehoshaphat became the father of Joram, and Joram became the father of Ozias,
- 9 And Ozias became the father of Joatham, and Joatham became the father of Achaz, and Achaz became the father of Hezekias,
- 10 And Hezekias became the father of Manasses, and Manasses became the father of Amos, and Amos became the father of Josias,
- 11 And Josias became the father of Jechonias and his brothers during the deportation to Babylon.
- 12 And after the deportation to Babylon, Jechonias became the father of Salathiel, and Salathiel became the father of Zorobabel,
- 13 And Zorobabel became the father of Abioud, and Abioud became the father of Eliakim, and Eliakim became the father of Azor,
- 14 And Azor became the father of Sadok, and Sadok became the father of Achim, and Achim became the father of Elioud,
- 15 And Elioud became the father of Eleazar, and Eleazar became the father of Matthan, and Matthan became the father of Jacob,
- 16 And Jacob became the father of Joseph, the husband of Mary, out from whom Jesus was born, Who is called the Messiah.
- 17 Accordingly, all of the generations from Abraham up to David *are* fourteen generations, and from David up to the deportation to Babylon *are* fourteen generations, and from the deportation to Babylon up to the Messiah *are* fourteen generations.
- 18 Now, the birth of Jesus the Messiah happened in this manner. After Mary, His mother, was engaged to be married to Joseph, before they had come together intimately, she was found with child, brought about by the Holy Spirit.
- 19 However, Joseph, her husband, who was a fair and just man and who did not wish to publicly humiliate her, was willing to divorce her secretly.
- 20 Now, while his options were being considered, behold, an angel of the Lord was revealed to him during a dream, saying: "Joseph, descendant of David, do not be afraid to accept Mary, your wife, because that which was conceived inside her is from the Holy Spirit as a Source.
- 21 Furthermore, she will give birth to a son and you will call His name, Jesus, for He Himself will save His people from their sins."

MATTHEW

22 Now, this entire pronouncement happened in order that it might be fulfilled, that which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying:

23 “Behold, the virgin will become pregnant and will give birth to a son and they will call His name Emmanuel, which being translated means ‘God with us.’”

24 Then Joseph, after being awakened from sleep, began to do as the angel had ordered him. Accordingly, he accepted his wife,

25 Furthermore, he did not come to know her intimately until which time she gave birth to a son. Subsequently, he called His name Jesus.

Chapter 2

1 Now, because Jesus had been born in Bethlehem, Judea, during the time of King Herod, behold, Magi from the Orient arrived in Jerusalem,

2 Asking: “Where is He, the One who was born King of the Jews? For we saw His star in the east and have arrived to worship Him.”

3 Now, when King Herod heard *about this*, he was troubled and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And so, after gathering together all the chief priests and scholars among the people, he inquired alongside of them where the Messiah was supposed to be born.

5 And they replied to him: “In Bethlehem, Judaea, for thus it is written through the prophet:

6 And as for you, Bethlehem, land of Judas, you are by no means inferior with reference to influential princes, for out from you will come *One* who is a guide and ruler, One who will lead and shepherd My people, Israel.”

7 Then Herod, after contacting the Magi secretly, ascertained from them the length of time since the star had appeared.

8 Subsequently, before sending them to Bethlehem, he said: “As you travel, conduct a careful search for the young Child and when you find *him*, notify me so that I may also come to worship him face-to-face.”

9 Then, after listening to the king, they departed, and behold, the star which they saw in the east continued to lead them until, having arrived, it stood above where the young Child was staying.

10 And as they looked at the star, they became joyous with exceedingly great happiness.

11 Then, having entered into the building, they saw the young child with Mary, His mother, and after prostrating themselves, they worshipped Him, and after opening their treasure chests, they presented gifts to Him: gold, frankincense and myrrh.

12 Then, having been warned through a dream not to return to Herod, they returned to their country by another road.

13 Now, after they withdrew and departed, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph during a dream, saying: “After you wake up, take the young Child and His mother and flee to Egypt, and stay there until I tell you. For Herod intends to search for the young child for the purpose of killing Him.”

14 And when he woke up, he took the young Child and His mother by night and took refuge in Egypt.

15 And he remained there until the death of Herod, in order that it would be fulfilled - that which was declared by the Lord through the prophet, saying: “Out of Egypt I will summon My Son.”

16 Then Herod, realizing that he had been deceived by the Magi, became exceedingly angry, and having sent *assassins*, he murdered all the young boys in Bethlehem and in all its surrounding regions, from two-years-old and under, according to the time which he carefully ascertained from the Magi.

17 Then it was fulfilled which was reported by Jeremiah the prophet, saying:

18 “A voice in Ramah was heard, great crying and mourning (*like Rachel weeping for her children*) and not wishing to be consoled, because they were no longer alive.”

19 Now, when Herod died, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying: “After you wake up, take the young Child and His mother and return to the land of Israel, for those who seek the life of the child have died.”

MATTHEW

21 And when he woke up, he took the young Child and His mother and returned to the land of Israel.
22 However, when he heard that Archelaus was ruling over Judaea after his father, Herod, he was afraid to go there. Furthermore, after being warned during a dream, he took refuge in the region of Galilee,
23 And after he arrived, he settled in a town called Nazareth, in order that it would be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophets: “He will be called a Nazarene.”

Chapter 3

1 Now, in those days, John the Baptizer made his initial appearance, preaching publicly in the desert of Judaea,
2 Saying: “Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is drawing near.”
3 For this is the one who was spoken of through Isaiah, the prophet, who said: “A voice in the desert will be shouting, Start making preparations for the way of the Lord at once. Proceed on His paths.”
4 Now, John himself was in the habit of wearing clothing *made* of camel’s hair, and a leather belt around his waist. Furthermore, his food was locusts and wild honey.
5 Then, there proceeded out face-to-face to him Jerusalemites and every part of Judaea and the entire region by the Jordan,
6 And they were baptized in the Jordan river by him after confessing their sins.
7 But, having seen many Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his baptism, he said to them: “Brood of vipers, who has warned you to flee from the wrath which is coming?
8 Therefore, start producing fruit worthy of your repentance.
9 Furthermore, don’t start thinking within yourselves for the purpose of claiming: ‘We have a father, Abraham,’ for I am telling you that God is able from these stones to raise up children for Abraham.
10 As a matter of fact, the axe has already been laid and is ready to be used at the root of the trees. Therefore, each tree which does not produce fruit is cut down and cast into fire.
11 As for myself, on the one hand, I baptize you in water in response to repentance, but on the other hand, He who is coming after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He himself will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire,
12 Whose winnowing shovel is in His hand. Consequently, He will clean out His threshing floor and gather His wheat into the barn. However, He will burn up the chaff with inextinguishable fire.”
13 Then Jesus made a public appearance from Galilee up to the Jordan face-to-face to John for the purpose of being baptized by him.
14 But John tried to prevent Him by asking: “As for myself, I have need to be baptized by You, yet You are coming face-to-face to me?
15 But answering with discernment, Jesus said face-to-face to him: “Permit it at this time, for thus it is appropriate for us to fulfill every religious requirement.” Then he permitted Him.
16 Then Jesus, after being baptized, immediately came up from the water, and behold, the heavens opened to Him, and He saw God’s Spirit descending like a dove and coming over Him.
17 And behold, a Voice out of the heavens said: “This is My Son, the beloved One, in Whom I am well pleased.”

Chapter 4

1 Then Jesus was led up into a desolate place by the Spirit for the purpose of being tested by the devil.
2 And having fasted forty days and forty nights, He was especially hungry.
3 Then, he who incites to sin approached Him, saying: “If You are the Son of God, speak so that these stones become loaves of bread.”

MATTHEW

- 4 But responding with discernment, He replied: "It is written, man shall not live by bread alone, but by each word which proceeds out from the mouth of God."
- 5 Then the devil escorted Him to a city set apart for worship and had Him stand above the summit of the temple,
- 6 And said to Him: "If you are the Son of God, throw Yourself down below, for it is written that He will give His angels orders concerning You, and they will lift You up with *their* hands in order that You may not strike Your foot against a stone."
- 7 Jesus replied to him: "It is written, 'You shall not put the Lord your God to the test.'"
- 8 Once more the devil escorted Him to an exceedingly high mountain and showed Him all the ruled territories of the world system and their splendor.
- 9 And he said to Him: "I will give to You all these things if, falling to Your knees, You will worship me."
- 10 Then Jesus replied to him: "Go away, Satan, for it is written, 'You shall worship the Lord your God and Him only shall you serve.'"
- 11 Then the devil left Him, and behold, angels came forward and began to take care of Him.
- 12 Now, having heard that John had been delivered up, He returned to Galilee.
- 13 Then, after leaving Nazareth and making His initial public appearance, he settled in Capernaum by the sea, in the regions of Zabulon and Nephtholim,
- 14 In order that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet when he said:
- 15 The land of Zabulon and the land of Nephtholim, along the road by the sea, on the other side of the Jordan, Galilee, during the time of the Gentiles.
- 16 The people who were living in darkness saw great light, and for those who were living in a region and shadow of death, light sprung up before them.
- 17 From that time forward, Jesus began to preach and said repeatedly: "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is drawing near."
- 18 Then, while walking along the sea of Galilee, He saw two brothers, Simon, the one called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea, for they were fishermen.
- 19 And He said to them: "Come, follow Me, and I will make you fishers of men."
- 20 And after immediately abandoning their nets, they began to follow Him.
- 21 And advancing from there, He saw two other brothers, Jacob, the one from Zebedee, and John his brother, in a boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets. Then He called them.
- 22 And immediately, after leaving the boat and their father, they began to follow Him.
- 23 Subsequently, He went into every part of Galilee, teaching in their synagogues and preaching the kingdom gospel and healing all manner of diseases and all manner of sicknesses among the people.
- 24 Consequently, His fame went out into every part of Syria. Then they brought to Him all kinds of severely ill people who had various kinds of diseases and who were tormented by means of great pain and were possessed by demons and were lunatics and paralytics and He healed them.
- 25 And great multitudes followed Him from Galilee and Decapolis and Jerusalem and Judaea and on the other side of the Jordan.

Chapter 5

- 1 Then, after seeing the multitudes, He ascended a mountain. And when He had seated Himself, His disciples approached Him.
- 2 And having opened His mouth, He began to teach them, saying repeatedly:
- 3 "Blessed *are* the destitute with respect to spiritual assets, because the kingdom of heaven will be theirs.
- 4 Blessed *are* those who are suffering, because they will be comforted and encouraged.
- 5 Blessed *are* the genuinely humble, because they will inherit the land.
- 6 Blessed *are* those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, because they will be completely satisfied.
- 7 Blessed *are* the merciful, because they will receive mercy.

MATTHEW

8 Blessed *are* the pure with respect to mentality of the soul, because they will see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers, because they will be called the sons of God.

10 Blessed *are* those who are persecuted on account of righteousness, because the kingdom of heaven will be theirs.

11 Blessed are you when they revile you and persecute *you* and speak every type of evil thing against you by repeated lying on account of Me.

12 Keep on maintaining inner happiness and keep on rejoicing, because your reward in heaven *will* be great. For in this manner, they persecuted the prophets before you.

13 As for you, you are the salt of the earth. But if the salt becomes tasteless, by what means will it become salty? It is good for nothing, except to be cast out, to be trampled underfoot by men.

14 As for you, you are the light of the world. A city which is located on top of a mountain is not able to be hidden.

15 Neither do they light a lamp and put it under a bushel, but on a lampstand, and it shines upon all those in the house.

16 In this manner, let your light begin to shine before men, in order that they may see your good works and as a result glorify your Father in heaven.

17 Do not think that I have come to destroy the law or the prophets. I did not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For truly I am saying to you, until heaven and earth pass away, not one small letter or protrusion will pass away from the law until all have accomplished their purpose.

19 Therefore, if anyone breaks one of these least commandments and teaches men accordingly, he will be called inferior in the kingdom of heaven. But if anyone keeps *the least commandments* and teaches them, he will be called superior in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I am saying to you, that unless your righteousness greatly exceeds the Scribes and Pharisees, you will not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 You have heard that it was said by those in previous times: 'You shall not commit murder.' Furthermore, if someone commits murder, he will be subject to judgment.

22 But as for Me, I am saying to you that each person who becomes increasingly angry with his brother will be subject to judgment. Furthermore, if someone says to his brother, 'Fool,' he will be subject to the Sanhedrin. Moreover, if someone says, 'Moron,' he will be subject to Gehenna accompanied by fire.

23 Therefore, if you bring your gift-offering to the altar and there you remember that your brother has something against you,

24 Leave your gift-offering before the altar and return home. First, you must become reconciled to your brother, and then, after returning, present your gift-offering.

25 Keep on being friendly toward your opponent in a lawsuit without delay as long as you are with him in the way, so that the legal opposition does not deliver you over to the judge and the judge to the officer of the court and you are thrown into prison.

26 Truly, I am saying to you, you will never come out of there until after you have paid the last farthing.

27 You have heard that it was said: 'You shall not commit adultery.'

28 But as for Me, I am saying to you that each man who is looking face-to-face at a woman with the result that he eagerly desires her has already committed adultery with her in the mentality of his soul.

29 So then, if your right eye causes you to fall into sin, tear it out and throw *it* away from you, for it is advantageous for you that one of your body parts is ruined rather than your entire body being cast into Gehenna.

30 And if your right hand causes you to fall into sin, cut it off and throw it away from you, for it is advantageous for you that one of your body parts is ruined rather than your entire body goes into Gehenna.

31 Furthermore, it was said, if a man wants to divorce his wife, let him give her divorce papers.

32 But as for Me, I am saying to you, that each man who wants to divorce his wife except for a case of illicit sex, is causing her to commit adultery. Also, if a man marries *a woman* who had been divorced, he has been caused to commit adultery.

MATTHEW

33 Again, you have heard that it was said by those in previous times: ‘You shall not break an oath, but rather keep your oaths out of respect for the Lord.’

34 But as for Me, I am saying to you: ‘Do no swear an oath at all, neither by heaven – because it is the throne of God,

35 Nor by the land – because it is the footstool for His feet, nor by Jerusalem – because it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither should you swear an oath by your head, because you are not able to make one hair white or black,

37 But let your word be, Yes, Yes, No, No. In fact, anything exceeding this is out from the source of evil.’

38 You have heard that it was said: ‘An eye in place of an eye and a tooth in place of a tooth.’

39 But as for Me, I am saying to you: ‘Do not set yourself against evil, but anyone who slaps you on the right cheek, turn to him also the other one.

40 Furthermore, to the one who desires to obtain a judgment against you, even to take your tunic, give up your robe as well.

41 And anyone who will press you into service for one mile, go with him two.

42 To the one who asks you, give, and to the one who desires to borrow money from you, do not turn away.’

43 You have heard that it was said: ‘Maintain a relaxed mental attitude towards your neighbor and hate your enemy.’

44 But as for Me, I am saying to you: ‘Keep on maintaining a relaxed mental attitude towards your enemies and keep praying on behalf of those who make it a practice to persecute you,

45 In order that you may become sons of your Father in heaven, because He causes His sun to shine upon evil ones as well as good ones and causes it to rain upon righteous ones as well as unrighteous ones.

46 For if you maintain a relaxed mental attitude towards those who continue to maintain a relaxed mental attitude towards you, what reward will you obtain? Aren’t tax-collectors doing the same thing?

47 And if you pay your respects to your brethren only, what more are you doing? Aren’t even the Gentiles doing the same thing?

48 Therefore, as for you, you shall become increasingly mature spiritually, as your heavenly Father is spiritually mature.

Chapter 6

1 Furthermore, make sure your behavior towards men based on personal integrity is not paraded before men, for the purpose of being seen by others, otherwise, you will not obtain a reward in the presence of your Father in heaven.

2 Therefore, whenever you are practicing kindness, do not sound a trumpet before you as hypocrites customarily do in the synagogues and streets in order that they may be honored by men. Truly, I am saying to you, they have received in full their reward.

3 Now, when you are practicing kindness, do not allow your left hand to know what your right hand is doing,

4 In order that your kindness may be in secret, and your Father who always sees in secret will reward you.

5 Furthermore, when you are praying, you shall not be as the hypocrites, because they love to pray while standing in the synagogues and on street corners, in order that they might be recognized by men. Truly, I am saying to you, they have their reward in full.

6 But as for you, when you are praying, enter into your private room and after shutting your door, pray to your Father in secret, and your Father who sees in secret will reward you.

MATTHEW

- 7 Furthermore, when you pray, do not use many inane words as the Gentiles *do*, for they suppose that they will be heard and heeded because of their wordiness.
- 8 Therefore, do not be like them, for your Father knows the things you have need of before you ask Him.
- 9 Accordingly, as for you, keep on praying in this manner: 'Our Father who *is* in heaven, may your Name be held in reverence.
- 10 May Your kingdom come; may Your will be done on earth as also in heaven.
- 11 Give us today our bread for tomorrow.
- 12 And forgive us our financial obligations, just as we also forgive those under obligation to us.
- 13 And do not lead us into adversity, but deliver us from the evil one.'
- 14 For if you forgive men their transgressions, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.
- 15 But if you do not forgive men, neither will your Father forgive your transgressions.
- 16 Now when you are fasting, stop being like the sad and gloomy hypocrites, for they make their faces unrecognizable for the purpose of appearing to men as though they were fasting. Truly, I am saying to you, they have received in full their reward.
- 17 But as for you, when you are fasting, anoint your head and wash your face.
- 18 In order that you may not appear to men as fasting, but to your Father in secret, and your Father who observes in secret will reward you.
- 19 Stop accumulating treasures on earth for yourselves where moth and corrosion destroy and where thieves break in and steal.
- 20 But keep on accumulating treasures in heaven for yourselves where moth nor corrosion destroys and where thieves do not break in nor steal.
- 21 For where your treasure is, there the mentality of your soul will be.
- 22 The lamp of the body is the eye. If, therefore, your eye is honest, your entire body will be full of light.
- 23 But if your eye is diseased, your whole body will be full of darkness. If, therefore, the light in you is darkness, how great the darkness.
- 24 No one is able to serve two masters, for either he will hate the one and love the other one of a different kind, or he will devote himself to one and despise the other one of a different kind. You are not able to serve God and materialism.
- 25 Because of this, I am saying to you, Stop worrying about your life - what you will eat or what you will drink; not even about your body - what you will wear. Isn't life greater than food and the body *greater than* clothing?
- 26 Consider the birds in the sky, for they are not sowing seed, nor harvesting, nor gathering into barns. And yet your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not worth more than them?
- 27 Furthermore, who among you, by being anxious, has the ability to add one cubit to his height?
- 28 And concerning clothing, why are you worrying? Observe the lilies of the field, how they grow. They do not toil nor spin.
- 29 And yet I am saying to you that not even Solomon in all his glory clothed himself like one of these.
- 30 Therefore, if God clothes the grass of the field in this manner, which exists today and tomorrow is cast into an oven, much more you of little faith.
- 31 Therefore, stop worrying, when you repeatedly ask: 'What will we eat,' or, 'What will we drink,' or, 'What will we wear?'
- 32 For all these things the Gentiles are constantly seeking after. Indeed, your heavenly Father knows that you need all of these things.
- 33 Instead, keep on seeking the kingdom and His righteousness first, and all these things will be provided to you.
- 34 Therefore, do not begin to worry about tomorrow, for tomorrow will have enough to worry about itself. Today *has* enough evil itself.

Chapter 7

MATTHEW

- 1 Stop judging, so that you are not judged,
- 2 For the standard of judgment by which you are judging, you will be judged, and the standard of measure by which you are measuring, it will be measured to you.
- 3 Furthermore, why are you focusing on the speck in your brother's eye rather than observing the log in your own eye?
- 4 Or, how can you say to your brother, 'Allow me to remove the speck from your eye,' and yet *ignore* the log in your own eye?
- 5 Hypocrite, remove first the log from your own eye, and then you may focus on removing the speck from your brother's eye.
- 6 Do not give a holy thing to dogs, nor throw your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and after turning around, they tear you to pieces.
- 7 Keep on asking and it will be given to you. Keep on searching and you will find. Keep on knocking and it will be opened to you.
- 8 For each one who keeps on asking will receive, and the one who keeps on searching will find, and to the one who keeps on knocking it will be opened.
- 9 For example, who is there among you (a father) who, should his son ask for bread, instead give him a rock?
- 10 Or, should he also ask for a fish, would he give him a snake?
- 11 Therefore, if you, being evil men, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father in heaven give good things to those who ask Him?
- 12 Therefore, all things that you wish that men should do to you, in this manner, as for you, you should indeed make it a practice to do to them, for this is the law and the prophets.
- 13 Enter through the narrow gate, because wide is the gate and broad is the way which leads to spiritual ruin and many are those who are constantly entering through it.
- 14 Why? Narrow is the gate, i.e., the way which has been and still is narrow, the one which leads into life - and there are few who find it.
- 15 Constantly be on guard for false prophets, who are of such a character as to approach you face-to-face in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravenous wolves.
- 16 By their fruits you may come to fully recognize them. Can they harvest grapes from thorns or ripe figs from thistles?
- 17 In the same manner, every good tree produces beautiful fruits, but every rotten tree produces spoiled fruits.
- 18 A good tree is not able to produce spoiled fruits, nor a rotten tree to produce beautiful fruits.
- 19 Every tree which is not producing beautiful fruits is usually cut down and thrown into the fire.
- 20 So then, by their fruits you may clearly recognize them.
- 21 Not everyone who says to Me: 'Lord, Lord,' will enter into the kingdom of heaven, but he who keeps on doing the will of My Father in heaven.
- 22 Many will say to Me in that day: 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in Your Name and cast out demons in Your Name and perform many miracles in Your Name?'
- 23 But then I will publicly announce to them: 'I never came to know you experientially. Depart from Me, you who are working lawlessness.'
- 24 Therefore, anyone who is of such a character as to listen to these words of Mine and habitually execute them, he shall be compared to a wise man, who is of such a character as to build his house upon a rock.
- 25 And the rain came down and torrents came and the winds blew and struck against that house, but it did not collapse, for it had been well established upon a rock.
- 26 Now everyone who is listening to these words of Mine, but does not make it a practice of doing them, he will be compared to a foolish man who is of such a character as to build his house upon sand.
- 27 And the rain came down and the torrents came and the winds blew and struck against that house and it collapsed and its downfall was great."

MATTHEW

28 And it came to pass when Jesus brought these words to a conclusion, the crowds were amazed by His teaching,

29 For He was teaching them as one who possesses authority and not as their Scribes.

Chapter 8

1 Then, after He came down from the mountain, a large crowd began to follow Him.

2 And behold, a leper who had approached, prostrated himself and began to worship Him, saying: “Lord, if you are willing, You have the power to cleanse me.”

3 Then, after stretching out a hand, He touched him, saying: “I am willing. Be cleansed.” And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jesus said to him: “Take care. Tell no one, but instead go home. Make yourself known to the priest and offer the gift which Moses prescribed as a testimony to them.”

5 Then, after He entered Capernaum, a centurion came to Him and appealed to Him,

6 And said: “Lord, my attendant is lying at home, paralyzed, and is terribly tormented.”

7 Consequently, He said to him: “I Myself, after arriving, will heal him.”

8 But the centurion, replying with discernment, said: “Lord, I am not worthy that You should come under my roof, however, only say the word and my attendant will be cured.

9 For I myself am also a man under authority, and have soldiers under me. In fact, I say to one man, start moving forward and he moves forward, and to another man, come back and he comes back, and to my slave, do this and he executes.”

10 Now, when Jesus heard *this*, He marveled, and said to those who were following *Him*: “Truly, I am saying to you, I have found no one in Israel with as much faith.

11 Furthermore, I am saying to you, that many from the east and the west will come and sit down with Abraham and Isaac and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven.

12 But the sons of the kingdom will be sent out into the distant darkness. In that place there will be weeping and grinding of teeth.

13 Then Jesus said to the centurion: “Return home. Because you have confidence, it will be granted to you.” And his attendant was cured in the same hour.

14 Then, after entering Peter’s house, Jesus saw his mother-in-law lying and suffering with a fever.

15 And He touched her hand and the fever left her. Then she rose up and waited on a dining table for Him.

16 Now, when evening arrived, they brought to Him many who were demon possessed and He cast out spirits with a word. And all those who had an illness He healed,

17 In order that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophet Isaiah, saying: “He Himself will take away our sicknesses and carry off *our* diseases.”

18 Now, Jesus, having observed a crowd surrounding Him, gave an order to go to the other side.

19 But having approached, one scribe asked Him: “Teacher, may I follow You whenever You leave?”

20 And Jesus said to him: “Foxes have dens and bird of the air *have* nests, but the Son of Man does not have a place to recline *His* head.”

21 Then another of His students said to Him: “Lord, permit me first to go and bury my father.”

22 But Jesus said to him: “Follow Me and send the dead to bury their own dead.”

23 Then, as He Himself stepped into a ship, His disciples accompanied Him.

24 Then behold, a great storm arose on the sea, to the extent that the ship was inundated by waves, yet He Himself was sleeping.

25 Consequently, after approaching *Him*, they roused Him, saying: “Lord, deliver *us!* We are perishing!”

26 And He said to them: “Why are you faint-hearted, men of little faith?” Then, after getting up, He rebuked the winds and the sea and a great calm occurred.

27 And the men marveled, saying: “What sort of man is this that the winds and sea obey Him?”

MATTHEW

28 Then when He came to the other side into the region of the Gadarenes, two demon-possessed men met Him as they were coming out of the tombs, exceedingly difficult to deal with and quite dangerous, so that a person does not have the power to pass by along that road.

29 And behold, they shouted out loud, saying: “What *do we have to do* with You, Son of God, that is, have you come to torment us in this place before the appointed time?”

30 Now, there was a considerable distance from them a large herd of pigs which were feeding.

31 Consequently, the demons pleaded with Him, saying: “If You are going to eject us, please send us into the herd of pigs.”

32 Then He said to them: “Go away.” And when they came out, they entered into the pigs, and behold, the entire herd rushed headlong down a steep embankment into the sea and died in the waters.

33 Now those who were grazing *them* fled and when they entered the city, they reported everything, including the things concerning those who had been demon-possessed.

34 And behold, the greater part of the city came out to meet Jesus, but after seeing Him, they appealed to *Him* that He might move away from their region.

Chapter 9

1 Consequently, after boarding a ship, He crossed over and came into His own city.

2 And behold, they brought a paralyzed male child to Him who was lying on a pallet-couch. Then, when Jesus saw their faith, He said to the paralyzed male child: “Child, keep on having courage. Your sins are being forgiven.”

3 And behold, certain men from the scribes said among themselves: “This man is blaspheming.”

4 And Jesus, perceiving their thoughts, asked: “Why are you contemplating evil things in the mentality of your souls?”

5 For what is easier, to say, ‘Your sins are forgiven,’ or to say, ‘Get up and walk?’

6 But in order that you may know that the Son of Man has the authority on earth to forgive sins – (then He said to the paralyzed male child) – “Get up, pick up your pallet-couch, and proceed to your house.”

7 And after rising up, he departed for his home.

8 Now, when the crowds saw *this*, they became afraid but glorified God who had given such authority to men.

9 Then, as Jesus was leaving from there, He saw a man seated at the tax office named Matthew. And He said to him: “Follow Me.” Then, after standing up, he began to follow Him.

10 And it came to pass as He was dining as a guest in a family restaurant, when behold, many tax collectors and sinners, having just arrived, reclined at the table to eat with Jesus and His disciples.

11 But when they observed *this*, Pharisees asked His disciples: “Why is your Teacher eating with tax collectors and sinners?”

12 But when He heard *this*, He said: “Those who are in good health have no need for a physician, but rather those who have sickness.

13 Now, after you leave, study what this means: ‘I desire mercy and not sacrifice,’ for I did not come to call righteous men, but rather sinners.”

14 Then, the disciples of John approached Him, asking: “Why do we and the Pharisees practice fasting often, but Your disciples do not practice fasting?”

15 Jesus replied to them: “The attendants of the bridegroom are not able to be sad as long as he is with them, but days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them and then they will practice fasting.”

16 Furthermore, no one puts an unshrunk patch upon an old garment, for that which is put in to fill the empty space creates a bad tear from the garment.

17 Neither do they pour new wine into old wineskins. Otherwise, the wineskins may burst and the wine will pour out and the wineskins will be ruined. Instead, they pour new wine into new wineskins and both are preserved.

18 While He was saying these things to them, behold, one Jewish official, having come forward, prostrated himself before Him and said: “My daughter has just died. However, if you come and lay Your hand upon her, she will live.”

19 Consequently, after getting up, Jesus and His disciples followed him.

20 Then behold, a woman, who suffered from a flow of blood for twelve years, approaching Him from behind, touched the hem of His garment,

21 For she said within herself: “If I could only touch His garment, I will be healed.”

22 Now Jesus, being turned around and seeing her, said: “Daughter, have courage, your faith has healed you.” And the woman was healed from that very hour.

23 Then Jesus, having arrived at the official’s house and seeing flute players and a crowd being audibly distressed,

24 Repeatedly said: “Please withdraw, for the girl has not died but has fallen asleep.” Consequently, they laughed at and ridiculed Him.

25 But when the crowd had departed and He entered, He took her hand and the girl was raised up.

26 And this report was spread throughout all that land.

MATTHEW

27 Now as Jesus was leaving there, two blind men followed Him, shouting and pleading: “Please have mercy upon us, Son of David.”

28 And after He had come into a house, the blind men came to Him and Jesus asked them: “Do you believe I have the power to do this?” They replied: “Yes, Lord.”

29 Then He touched their eyes, saying, “Let it happen to you according to your faith.”

30 And their eyes were opened and Jesus sternly warned them, saying: “See *that* nobody finds out about *this*.”

31 But they, after departing, spread the news about Him in all that region.

32 Furthermore, as they were departing, they brought to Him a mute man who was demon possessed.

33 And when the demon was ejected, the mute man spoke and the crowds were astonished, saying: “It has never been seen like this before in Israel.”

34 But the Pharisees replied: “He ejects demons by means of the prince of demons.”

35 Then Jesus traveled around all kinds of cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues and preaching the gospel of the Kingdom and healing every type of disease and every type of sickness.

36 And when He observed the crowds, He felt compassion for them, because they were weary and lying down like sheep which did not have a shepherd.

37 Then He said to His disciples: “On the one hand, the harvest *is* great, but on the other hand, the laborers *are* few.

38 Therefore, keep on praying to the Lord of the harvest that He send out laborers to His harvest.”

Chapter 10

1 Then, after summoning His twelve disciples, He gave them authority over unclean spirits for the purpose of ejecting them and healing all types of disease and sickness.

2 Now, the names of the twelve apostles were these: The first, Simon, who was called Peter, and Andrew, his brother, and James, from Zebedee, and John, his brother,

3 Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas and Matthew the tax collector, James from Alphaeus, and Thaddeus,

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who later betrayed Him.

5 Jesus sent forth these twelve and commanded them, saying: “Do not go into the way of the Gentiles. Furthermore, do not enter into a Samaritan city.

6 But rather go face-to-face to the sheep from the house of Israel who are lost.

7 And as you go, keep on preaching, saying: ‘The kingdom of heaven is drawing near.’

8 While you are healing the sick, raising the dead, cleansing lepers, ejecting demons. You received without payment, *so* give without payment.

9 Do not procure for yourself gold, nor silver, nor brass for your money belts,

10 Nor traveler’s bag for the journey, nor two tunics, nor footwear, nor staff. For the laborer *is* worthy of his food.

11 Furthermore, into whatever city or village you might enter, search for someone in that place who is worthy and abide *there* until you leave.

12 And when you enter into a house, salute it.

13 Moreover, if, on the one hand, the house is worthy, let your peace and harmony come upon it. On the other hand, if it is not worthy, let your peace and harmony return face-to-face to you.

14 Furthermore, if anyone does not welcome you, nor hear your words, when you depart from that house or city, shake the dust off your feet.

15 Truly I say to you: ‘It will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment than for that city.’

16 Behold, as for Me, I am sending you as sheep in the midst of wolves. Therefore, become wary as serpents and innocent as doves.

MATTHEW

17 Furthermore, be constantly on guard with some men, for they will deliver you over to the Sanhedrin and in their synagogues, they will scourge you.

18 Also, you will be brought before governors and kings because of Me, resulting in a testimony to them and to the Gentiles.

19 However, when they deliver you up, do not be anxious about how or what you shall say, for it will be given to you in that hour what you will say,

20 For, as for you, you are not the ones who are speaking, but rather the Spirit of your Father who is speaking in you.

21 Moreover, a brother will deliver up a brother to death, and a father a child. Furthermore, children will rise up in rebellion against parents and put them to death.

22 In fact, you will be hated by all manner of men because of My Name. But he who has persevered to the end, this man will be delivered.

23 Furthermore, whenever they persecute you in this city, flee to one of a different character, for truly I am saying to you, you will not come to an end of the cities of Israel until the Son of Man comes.

24 A student-disciple is not superior to a teacher, nor a slave superior to his master.

25 *It is* sufficient for a student-disciple to become like his teacher and a slave like his master. Since they have named the master of the house Beelzeboul, how much more the members of his household?

26 Therefore, do not be afraid of them, for there is nothing concealed which will not be revealed, even a secret which is not found out.

27 That which I am speaking to you in private, speak in public, and that which you are hearing in the ear, start preaching from the rooftops.

28 Furthermore, stop being afraid of those who may kill the body, but who are not able to kill the soul. But rather fear the one who is able to ruin both the soul and the body in Gehenna.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for 1/3 of a penny? Yet not one of them will fall to the ground without the knowledge and consent of your Father.

30 Furthermore, even all the hairs on your head are numbered.

31 Therefore, stop being afraid. As for you, you are worth more than many sparrows.

32 Accordingly, everyone who is of such a character that he will be in accord with Me before men, I will also be in accord with him before My Father who *is* in heaven.

33 But everyone who is of such a character that he might deny Me before men, I will also deny him before My Father who is in heaven.

34 Do not think that I have come to bring peace upon the earth. I did not come to bring peace, but rather a sword.

35 For I came to turn a man against his father and a daughter against her mother and a newly-wed wife against her mother-in-law,

36 And a man's enemies *shall be* those from his household.

37 He who has an affection for father or mother over and beyond Me is not worthy of Me, and he who has an affection for son or daughter over and beyond Me is not worthy of Me.

38 In fact, he who does not take up his cross and follow after Me is not worthy of Me.

39 He who has found his soul-life may progressively ruin it and he who loses his soul-life for the sake of Me will find it.

40 He who welcomes you welcomes Me, and he who welcomes Me welcomes the One who sent Me.

41 He who welcomes a prophet in the name of a prophet will receive a prophet's reward, and he who welcomes a righteous man in the name of a righteous man will receive a righteous man's reward.

42 And whoever gives a single drink of cold water to one of these least important ones in the name of a student-disciple, truly I am saying to you, he will not lose his reward."

Chapter 11

MATTHEW

1 And it came to pass, when Jesus was finished giving orders to His twelve student-disciples, He departed from there to teach and preach in their cities.

2 Now John, having heard about the works of the Messiah, having been sent through his students,
3 Asked Him: “As for You, are You the coming One or should we be looking for another man?”

4 And Jesus, answering them with discernment, said: “When you are ready to leave, report to John the things which you are hearing and seeing.

5 Blind people are recovering their sight and lame people are walking. Lepers are being cleansed and deaf people are hearing and dead people are being raised and poor people are being provided with good news.
6 Consequently, blessed is the one who will not be offended by Me.”

7 Now, while these were departing, Jesus began to speak to the crowds concerning John: “What did you go out into the desert to see? A reed blowing back and forth by the wind?

8 Again, what did you go out to see? A man clothed in soft and effeminate garments? Behold, those who are accustomed to wearing soft and effeminate garments live in the household of kings.

9 Well then, why did you go out, to see a prophet? Yes, I am saying to you, even more than a prophet.

10 He is the one concerning whom it was written: ‘Behold, as for Myself, I will send My messenger face-to-face ahead of You, who will prepare Your road before You.’

11 Truly, I am saying to you: ‘There has not appeared among those born of women a greater one than John the Baptizer. However, the least important person in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.’

12 Indeed, from the days of John the Baptizer up to now, the kingdom of heaven has suffered from violence since impetuous men have tried to seize it by force,

13 For all the prophets and the law continued to predict the future until John.

14 In fact, if you are disposed to believe *it*, he himself is Elijah who is destined to return.

15 He who has ears, let him keep on listening.

16 But to what shall I compare this generation to? It is similar to young children sitting in marketplaces who are calling out to others of a different kind,

17 Saying: ‘We played the flute for you, but you did not dance. We mourned, but you did not pound your chest with grief.’

18 Then John arrived, who did not eat nor drink according to custom, and they said: ‘He has a demon.’

19 The Son of Man arrived, who did eat and drink according to custom, but they said: ‘Behold, a gluttonous and wine-drinking man, a friend of tax-collectors and sinners.’ In spite of this, wisdom was ultimately vindicated by her works.”

20 Then He began to justifiably heap insults upon the cities in which many of His miracles were done, because they would not repent.

21 “Woe to you, Chorazin. Woe to you, Bethsaida. Indeed, if the miracles were done in Tyre and Sidon as they were done in you, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 Nevertheless, I am saying to you, it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon on the day of judgment than for you.

23 And you, Capernaum, you will not be exalted as far as heaven. You will be brought down as far as Hades, because if the miracles were done in Sodom as they were done in you, it would have survived up to this very day.

24 Nevertheless, I am saying to you, that it will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom on the day of judgment than for you.”

25 At that point in time, Jesus, replying with discernment, said: “I praise You, Father, Lord over the heaven and the earth, that you concealed these things from wise men and intelligent men, and revealed them to infants.

26 Yes, Father, because in this manner it became desirous in Your sight.

27 All things were given to Me by My Father. Furthermore, no one fully knows the Son except the Father; neither does anyone fully know the Father except the Son and he whom the Son desires to reveal *Him*.

28 Come face-to-face to Me, all of you who are weary and who are burdened, and I Myself will give you rest.

MATTHEW

29 Take My yoke upon you and learn from Me, because I am genuinely humble and lowly with reference to the mentality of the soul, and you will find rest for your soul,
30 For My yoke *is* easy and My burden is light.”

Chapter 12

1 About that time, Jesus was being led through fields of grain on the Sabbath, and His disciples were getting hungry and began to pluck grain and to eat.
2 Now when the Pharisees saw *this*, they said to Him: “Behold, Your disciples are in the process of doing that which is not proper to do on the Sabbath.”
3 But He said to them: “Have you not read what David did when he and those with him were hungry,
4 How he entered into the house of God and they ate the sacred showbread which was not permitted for him to be eating, nor for those with him, except for the priests alone?
5 Or have you not read in the law that on the Sabbath the priests in the temple desecrate the Sabbath and are innocent?
6 However, I am saying to you that there is a greater principle in this circumstance than the temple.
7 Now, if you had known what this means: ‘I desire mercy and not sacrifice,’ then you would not condemn the innocent,
8 For the Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath.”
9 And after leaving that place, He entered into their synagogue.
10 And behold, *there was* a man who had a withered and paralyzed hand, and they interrogated Him, asking whether it was permitted to heal on the Sabbath, for the purpose of accusing Him.
11 But He said to them: “What man would there be among you who will have one sheep and if this one falls into a pit on the Sabbath, he would not take hold of and lift it out?
12 Therefore, how much greater is a man compared to a sheep? For this reason, it is permitted to do good on the Sabbath.”
13 Then He said to the man: “Hold out your hand,” and he held *it* out and it was restored sound and healthy like the other one.
14 But the Pharisees, having departed, held a council against Him, for the purpose of destroying Him.
15 Now, when Jesus came to an understanding of *this*, He withdrew from there and a large crowd of people followed Him. Furthermore, He healed all types of them.
16 However, He warned them, so that they might not make Him known,
17 In order that it might be fulfilled which was said through Isaiah the prophet, when he said:
18 “Behold, My servant-Son whom I have chosen, My beloved, in Whom My soul is pleased. I will place My Spirit upon Him and will pronounce justice to the Gentiles.
19 He will not quarrel nor whine, nor will anyone hear His voice in the streets.
20 A reed which has been bruised He will not break and a smoldering lamp wick which has been lightly burning He will not extinguish until He administers justice resulting in victory.
21 Furthermore, in His name Gentiles will trust.”
22 Then a demon-possessed, blind and deaf man was brought to Him, and He healed him, with the result that the deaf man could speak and see.
23 And all the common people were amazed and they repeatedly said: “Perhaps this man is the son of David.”
24 But when the Pharisees heard, they replied: “This man does not eject demons except by means of Beezeboul, the ruler of demons.”
25 Now, since He understood their thoughts, He said to them: “Every kingdom which is divided against itself will be ruined. Also, every city or house which is divided against itself shall not stand.
26 Consequently, if Satan is ejecting Satan, being divided against himself, how, therefore, will his kingdom continue to stand?”

MATTHEW

27 Furthermore, if I Myself am ejecting demons by means of Beelzeboul, by means of whom are your sons ejecting *them*? For this reason, they themselves will be your judges.

28 But if I Myself am ejecting demons by means of the Spirit of God, then the Kingdom of God has come upon you.

29 In fact, how is a person able to enter into a strong man's house and carry off his property unless he first captures and binds the strong man and then he may thoroughly plunder his house?

30 He who is not with Me is against Me and he who is not coming together with Me is scattering.

31 For this reason, I am saying to you: 'Every category of sin and malicious slander will be forgiven men, but malicious slander against the Spirit will not be forgiven.'

32 In fact, if a person speaks a word against the Son of man, it will be forgiven him, but if a person speaks against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven him, neither during this age nor during the one which is to come.

33 Either declare a tree good and its fruit good, or declare a tree rotten and its fruit rotten, for a tree is recognized by its fruit.

34 Offspring of vipers, how are you able to speak good things while being evil? For the mouth customarily speaks out from the abundance of the mentality of the soul.

35 The good man brings forth good things out of his good storehouse and an evil man brings forth evil things out of his evil storehouse.

36 Furthermore, I am saying to you: 'Each careless word which men shall speak, they will give an account for that word at the day of judgment,

37 For by your words you will be justified and by your words you will be condemned.'"

38 Then some of the Scribes and Pharisees answered Him with discernment, saying: "Teacher, we want to see a miraculous sign from You."

39 But He, responding to them with discernment, said to them: "An evil and adulterous generation is constantly seeking for a miraculous sign, but a miraculous sign will not be given to it except for the miraculous sign of Jonah, the prophet,

40 For just as Jonah was in the huge fish's stomach three days and three nights, thus shall the Son of Man be in the interior of the earth three days and three nights.

41 Ninevite men will rise up in judgment against this generation and will condemn it, because they repented in response to the preaching of Jonah, and behold, a greater One than Jonah *is* here.

42 A queen of the south will rise up in judgment against this generation and will condemn it, because she came from the outer limits of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater One than Solomon *is* here.

43 Now, when an unclean spirit exits from a man, it goes from place to place through waterless regions, searching for a resting-place, but it does not find *one*.

44 Then it says: 'I will return into my home from where I exited.' And when it arrives, it finds *it* unoccupied, swept clean, and made beautiful.

45 Then it proceeds, but brings along seven other spirits with it, worse than itself. And having entered, it makes a home there. Consequently, the last circumstances of that man become worse than the first circumstances. In this manner, it will also be for this evil generation."

46 While He was still speaking to the crowds, behold, His mother and brothers stood outside, seeking to speak to Him.

47 And someone said to Him: "Behold, Your mother and Your brothers are standing outside, seeking to speak to You."

48 But answering with discernment, He said to the one who was speaking to Him: "Who is My mother and who are My brothers?"

49 And having stretched out His hand toward His student-disciples, He said: "Behold My mother and My brothers,

50 For each person, if he executes the will of My Father who is in the heavens, is himself My brother and sister and mother."

Chapter 13

1 On that day, Jesus, having come out of the house, sat down by the sea.

2 And large crowds began to congregate around Him, so that as a result He boarded a ship, then sat down, and the entire crowd stood upon the seashore.

3 And He spoke many things to them in parables, saying: "Behold, a sower went out for the purpose of sowing seed,

4 And when he himself was sowing, some, on the one hand, fell beside the road, and when birds appeared, they devoured them.

5 On the other hand, some fell upon rocky ground where it did not have much topsoil and immediately it sprouted because it did not have deep soil,

6 And when the sun rose at dawn, it burned up, and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 Now other *seed* fell among thorn plant seed and thorn plants came up and choked them.

8 But other *seed* fell upon good soil and continued to produce fruit, some, on the one hand, at one hundred percent, some, on the other hand, at sixty percent, some, on the other hand, at thirty percent.

9 He who has ears, let him keep on listening."

10 Now the disciples, after approaching Him, asked: "Why are You speaking to them by means of parables?"

11 And by responding with discernment, He said to them: "It has been given to you to come to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but it was not given to them,

12 For each person who continues to hold fast, it will be given to him and he will progress abundantly, but each person who does not continue to hold fast, even that which he possesses will be taken away from him.

13 I am speaking to them by means of parables for this reason: 'Because though they are capable of seeing, they do not see, and though they are capable of hearing, they do not hear, nor understand.'

14 Consequently, the prophecy of Isaiah is being fulfilled, the one which says: 'By means of hearing, you will not hear and not understand, and though you are able to see, you will not see and not obtain spiritual discernment,

15 For the mentality of the soul of this people has become dull and they listen with hard-of-hearing ears and they have closed their eyes so they cannot obtain spiritual discernment by means of *their* eyes and hear by means of *their* ears and understand by means of *their* mentality of the soul and turn around so I may restore them.'

16 But your eyes *are* happy because they see and your ears because they hear,

17 For truly I am saying to you: 'Many prophets and righteous men have eagerly desired to obtain spiritual discernment from the things which you are seeing but are not obtaining spiritual discernment from, and to hear the things which you are hearing, but are not comprehending.

18 As for you, therefore, listen to the parable of the One who sows *seed*.

19 While each person is listening but not understanding the doctrine of the Kingdom, the Pernicious One came and snatched away that which was sown in the mentality of his soul. This man is the one who was sown beside the road.

20 Now, he who was sown upon rocky ground, this man is the one who hears the message and immediately accepts it with joy.

21 However, he does not have a root in himself, but endures temporarily, and when outside pressure or persecution comes because of the message, he is immediately offended.

22 Now, he who was sown among thorn plants, this man is the one who hears the message, but the cares of the age and the deceitfulness of riches choke the message, and he becomes unfruitful.

23 But he who was sown upon good soil, this man is the one who hears the message, and understands *it*, who then bears fruit and produces, some, on the one hand, at one hundred percent, some, on the other hand, at sixty percent, some, on the other hand, at thirty percent."

MATTHEW

24 He put forth another parable to them, saying: 'The kingdom of heaven is like a man who sows good seed in his field.

25 But while the men were sleeping, his enemy came and sowed fake grain among the grain and left.'

26 Now when the stalks sprouted and produced grain, then fake grain also appeared.

27 Then the slaves of the master of the house, having come forward, asked him: 'Master, did you not sow good seed in your field? Where, therefore, did the fake grain come from?'

28 And he replied to them with confirmation: 'A man, an enemy, did this.' And the slaves asked him: 'Do you want us, then, after we depart, to begin gathering them up?'

29 But he replied with confirmation: 'No, lest while you are gathering up the fake grain, you might pull out the true grain by the roots together with them.

30 Permit *them* both to grow side-by-side until the harvest, and during the time of the harvest, I will tell the harvesters: 'First, gather together the fake grain and bind them into bundles for the purpose of burning them. Then gather up and bring the true grain into my granary.'"

31 He set before them another parable, saying: "The kingdom of heaven is like a grain of mustard seed, which, after getting hold of it, a man sows in his field,

32 Which, on the one hand, is smaller than all types of seeds, but on the other hand, when it has grown, it is the greatest of herbs and it may become a tree, so that the birds in the sky may come and build a nest in its branches."

33 He spoke another parable to them: "The kingdom of heaven is like yeast, which a woman, after grasping, mixed with three measures of wheat flour until the whole of it was leavened."

34 Jesus spoke all these things to the crowds by means of parables, in fact, He spoke nothing to them without parables,

35 In order that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophets, saying: "I will open My mouth by means of parables. I will utter *things* which have been hidden from the foundation of the world.

36 Then, after sending away the multitude, He entered the house, and His disciples approached Him, saying: "Please explain to us the parable of the fake grain of the field."

37 Then, answering with discernment, He replied: "He who sows the good seed is the Son of Man.

38 Furthermore, the field is the world and the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom, but the fake grain are the sons of the Evil One.

39 As a matter of fact, the enemy who sowed them is the devil. Also, the harvest is the end of the age, and the harvesters are angels.

40 Accordingly, just as the fake grain will be gathered together and burned by fire, in the same manner will it be at the end of the age.

41 The Son of Man will send His angels and they will gather together out of His kingdom all offensive things, including those who practice lawlessness,

42 And they will throw them into a furnace of fire. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then the righteous ones will shine forth like the sun in their Father's kingdom. He who has ears, let *him* keep on hearing.

44 The kingdom of heaven is like a treasure which has been hidden in a field, which after a man has found *it*, he hides *it*, and in his joy, he goes and sells everything that he possesses and buys that field.

45 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a merchant man who is searching for good pearls,

46 And when he found one valuable pearl, then he departed, sold everything that he possessed, and purchased it.

47 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a large dragnet which was thrown into the sea and gathered together fish from every species,

48 Which, when it was full, was pulled and dragged onto the beach, and when they sat down, they gathered together the good ones into baskets, but they tossed the bad ones out.

49 So shall it be at the end of the age. Angels will appear and separate evil ones out from the midst of righteous ones,

50 And shall throw them into a furnace of fire. In that place, there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

51 Have you understood all these things?" They replied to Him: "Yes."

MATTHEW

52 Then He said to them: “Because of this, each scholar who is versed in the law who has been instructed with reference to the kingdom of heaven is like a householder man who is of such a character as to release from his storehouse new things and old things.”

53 And it came to pass, when Jesus finished these parables, He departed from there.

54 And when He entered into His home town, He taught them in their synagogue with the result that they were amazed and overwhelmed and asked: “What is the source of this wisdom and power?

55 Is this not the carpenter’s son? *Is* His mother not called Mary, and His brothers Jacob and Joseph and Simon and Judas?

56 And His sisters, are they not all face-to-face with us? What, therefore, *is* the source of all these things?”

57 In fact, they were offended by Him. Consequently, Jesus said to them: “A prophet is not without honor, except in his home town and family.”

58 Accordingly, He did not perform many miracles there because of their unbelief.

Chapter 14

1 At that time, Herod, the tetrarch, heard a report about Jesus,

2 And he said to his attendants: “This is John the Baptizer. He himself was raised from among the dead ones and because of this, miraculous demonstrations are operative in him.”

3 For Herod, having arrested John, had bound him and put *him* under guard for the sake of Herodias, the wife of Philip his brother,

4 Because John had repeatedly said to him: “It is not permitted for you to have her.”

5 But though he wanted to kill him, he became afraid of the crowd because they considered him as a prophet.

6 Now when Herod’s birthday celebration began, the daughter of Herodias danced in *their* midst and pleased Herod,

7 To the extent that he promised under oath to give her whatever she might request.

8 And she, having been prompted by her mother, said: “Give me, here in this place, the head of John the Baptizer on a platter.”

9 Even though he was grieved and distressed, the king, because of his oaths and because of those who were reclining at the table with him, he ordered *it* to be given to *her*.

10 Consequently, after sending *an executioner*, he had John beheaded in jail.

11 And his head was brought on a platter and it was given to the girl. Then she brought *it* to her mother.

12 And after his students arrived, they picked up the corpse and buried it. Then, after departing, they reported to Jesus.

13 Now, when Jesus heard, He withdrew from there by boat to a deserted place for privacy. But the crowds, having heard, followed Him by land from the cities.

14 And when He came out, He saw a great multitude and felt compassion for them and healed their sick.

15 Now when evening arrived, the disciples came to Him, saying: “Start sending the multitude away so that they may return to their villages for the purpose of purchasing their dinners in the marketplace.”

16 But Jesus said to them: “They have no need to leave. As for you, give them *something* to eat.”

17 But they said to Him: “We have nothing here except five loaves and two fish.”

18 And He said: “Bring them here to Me.”

19 Then, after commanding the multitude to recline on the grass, and receiving the five loaves and two fish, and looking up into heaven, He gave thanks and praise, and after breaking, He gave the loaves to the disciples and the disciples *gave* to the multitude.

20 Now everyone ate and was filled to the point of satisfaction. Furthermore, they picked up the fragments which were leftover – twelve large baskets full.

21 And those who ate were about five thousand men, besides women and children.

MATTHEW

22 Then, He immediately urged the disciples to board the ship and precede ahead of Him to the other side while He dismissed the multitude.

23 Then, after He dismissed the multitude, He went up the mountain for privacy for the purpose of praying. And as evening arrived, He was alone in that place.

24 And the ship was already a distance from the land (many stadia), being tossed by waves, for the wind was hostile.

25 Now, during the fourth watch of the night He came face-to-face to them, walking upon the sea,

26 But when the disciples saw Him walking upon the sea, they were troubled, declaring: "It's a ghost!" And they screamed out of fear.

27 But immediately Jesus spoke to them, saying: "It is I. Stop being afraid."

28 Then Peter, replying to Him with discernment, said: "Lord, if it is You, command me to come face-to-face to You upon the water."

29 And He said: "Come." And after Peter climbed down out of the ship, he began to walk upon the water and proceeded toward Jesus.

30 But after observing the powerful wind, he became afraid and began to sink. He screamed, saying: "Lord, save me!"

31 And immediately Jesus, having stretched out a hand, grabbed him and asked him: "You of little faith, why did you begin to doubt?"

32 And after they climbed into the ship, the wind abated.

33 And those in the ship fell down and began to worship Him, saying: "Truly, You are the Son of God."

34 Then, after crossing over, they came to the land of Gennesaret.

35 And the men of that place, after obtaining full knowledge about Him, sent *word* into that entire region and they brought to Him all those who were sick,

36 And kept on pleading with Him that they might only touch the hem of His garment. And as many as touched *it* were cured.

Chapter 15

1 Then Pharisees and Scribes came to Jesus from Jerusalem, asking:

2 "Why do Your disciples continually ignore the tradition of the elders, for they do not wash their hands when they eat bread?"

3 And answering with discernment, He said to them: "As for you, why are you also ignoring the mandate of God because of your tradition?"

4 For God said: 'Honor your father and your mother.' Furthermore, he who makes it a habit to curse father or mother, let him come to an end by death.

5 But as for you, you are saying: 'Whoever may say to his father or his mother, *there is* a gift which may be of benefit from me,

6 He will certainly not honor his father. And so, you are making the word of God invalid through your tradition.

7 Hypocrites, Isaiah prophesied correctly about you when he said:

8 'These people pay honor to Me with *their* lips, but the mentality of their soul is a great distance from Me.'

9 In fact, they worship Me in vain, while teaching instructional precepts from men."

10 Then, after calling the crowd together, He said to them: "Keep on listening and keep on understanding.

11 That which enters the mouth does not defile a man, but rather that which proceeds out of the mouth defiles a man."

12 The disciples, having approached, said to Him: "Did you know that the Pharisees, after hearing Your message, became shocked and angry?"

MATTHEW

13 But answering with discernment, He said: "Each plant which My heavenly Father did not plant will be pulled out by the roots.

14 Leave them alone. They are blind leaders of the blind. And if a blind person is leading a blind person, they both will fall into the ditch."

15 Then Peter, replying to Him with discernment, said: "Please explain this parable to us."

16 And He replied: "Are you also still without understanding?"

17 Don't you understand that everything which enters into the mouth goes into the stomach and is evacuated into a latrine?"

18 But the things which come out of the mouth proceed from the mentality of the soul, and those things defile a man.

19 For out of the mentality of the soul come evil reasonings, murders, adulteries, illegitimate sexual activities, thefts, false testimonies, slanders.

20 These are the things which defile a man. But to eat with unclean hands does not defile a man."

21 Now after departing from that place, Jesus withdrew to the region of Trye and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman, a Canaanite from those regions, having come out, cried, saying: "Please have pity on me, Lord, Son of David. My daughter is possessed by a wicked demon."

23 But He did not answer her request. Consequently, His disciples, having approached, begged Him, saying: "Please send her away, because she continues to cry out behind us."

24 But answering with discernment, He said: "I was not sent on a mission except to the lost sheep from the house of Israel."

25 However, having come forward, she prostrated herself and worshipped Him, saying, "Lord, please help me."

26 But replying with discernment, He said: "It is not appropriate to take the bread belonging to children and throw it to dogs."

27 However, she replied: "Yes indeed, Lord, but even little dogs eat from the crumbs which fall from the table of their masters."

28 Then Jesus, responding with discernment, said to her: "O woman, great *is* your faith. Let it happen for you as you wish." And her daughter was healed from that hour.

29 And after passing over that place, Jesus went along the Sea of Galilee, and after climbing up into a mountain, He sat down there.

30 And large crowds came to Him, having with them the lame, the blind, the crippled, the deaf, and many others of a different nature, and they laid them down at His feet and He healed them,

31 To the extent that the multitude was amazed - after seeing the mute speak, the crippled sound and healthy, and the lame walking, and the blind seeing. Consequently, they glorified the God of Israel.

32 Then Jesus, having called together His disciples, said: "I am moved with compassion, because they have remained with Me three days now and have not had anything to eat. Furthermore, to dismiss them hungry, I do not wish, in order that they do not become weary and faint on the road."

33 And the disciples asked Him: "Where *could* so much bread *be found* in a wilderness that would satisfactorily feed so large a crowd?"

34 And Jesus asked them: "How much bread do you have?" And they replied: "Seven, and a few little fish."

35 Then, after instructing the crowd to sit down on the ground,

36 He took the seven loaves of bread and the fish and after giving thanks, He broke *them* and kept on giving *them* to the disciples, and the disciples to the crowds.

37 And all of them ate and were full, and they picked up the fragments which were left over - seven full baskets.

38 And those who had eaten were four-thousand men, apart from women and children.

39 Then, after dismissing the crowds, He boarded a ship and came into the region of Magadan.

Chapter 16

1 Then, the Pharisees and Sadducees, having arrived, while putting *Him* to the test, interrogated Him, so that He might show them a sign from heaven.

2 But answering with discernment He said to them: “When evening has come, you say, ‘Fair weather, for the sky is reddening,’

3 And in the morning, ‘Today, rainy and stormy weather, for the sky, which is becoming gloomy and rainy, is reddening.’ On the one hand, you can ascertain the disposition of the sky, but on other hand, are you not able to clearly recognize the signs of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation is constantly seeking after a sign, but a sign will not be given to it, except the sign of Jonah.” Then, after leaving them behind, He departed.

5 Now the disciples, having come to the other side, forgot to bring loaves of bread.

6 Then Jesus said to them: “Pay close attention to and be on guard for the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.”

7 Consequently, they were reasoning among themselves, concluding: “*It is* because we did not bring loaves of bread.”

8 But Jesus, when He found out about this, asked: “Why are you reasoning among yourselves, you of little faith? *Is it* because you have no loaves of bread?

9 Do you not yet understand nor remember the five loaves of bread for five thousand, and how many large baskets you gathered,

10 Nor the seven loaves of bread for four thousand, and how many baskets you gathered?

11 How can you not understand that I was not speaking to you about loaves of bread? But instead, keep on guarding against the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.”

12 Then they understood that He was not speaking of guarding against the leaven of bread, but about the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

13 Now, Jesus, after entering into the region of Caesarea, Philippi, began to question His disciples, saying: “Who do men say the Son of Man is?”

14 And they replied: “On the one hand, John the Baptizer, and another, Elijah, and others, Jeremiah or one of the prophets.”

15 He said to them: “But as for you, who do you say that I am?”

16 And Simon Peter, answering with discernment, replied: “As for You, You are the Messiah, the Son of the living God.”

17 And Jesus, responding with discernment, said to him: “Simon Barjona, you are spiritually prosperous, because flesh and blood did not reveal *this* to you, but rather My Father in heaven.

18 Furthermore, as for Me, I am also saying to you, that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades will not win a victory over it.

19 I will give to you the keys of the kingdom of heaven. Furthermore, whatever you bind on earth will have been bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will have been loosed in heaven.”

20 Then He ordered the disciples that they should tell nobody that He Himself is the Messiah.

21 From that time forward, Jesus began to explain to His disciples that it was necessary for Him to go up into Jerusalem and to suffer many things from the elders and chief priests and scribes and to be killed and raised up on the third day.

22 Then, Peter, after taking Him aside, began to censure Him, saying: “Mercy to You, Lord. This will never happen to You.”

23 But, having turned around, He said to Peter: “Go away and keep on going, Satan, behind Me! You are an offence to Me, because you are not interested in the things of God, but rather the things of men.”

24 Then Jesus said to His disciples: “If anyone desires to follow after Me, let him deny himself and pick up his cross and keep on following Me,

25 For whoever desires to preserve his earthly life will compromise it, but whoever compromises his earthly life on account of Me will find it.

MATTHEW

26 For what will a man be profited if he gained the whole world, but forfeited his life? Or what will a man give in exchange for his life?

27 For the Son of Man is about to come in the glory of His Father with His angels and then He will reward each man according to his manner of life.

28 Truly, I am saying to you: 'There are certain ones standing in this place who are of such a nature that they may never experience death until such time as they see the Son of Man coming with His kingdom.'"

Chapter 17

1 Then, after six days, Jesus took along Peter and James and John his brother, and He led them onto a high mountain for privacy.

2 And He was transfigured before them and His face shone like the sun, and His garments became white like light.

3 And behold, there appeared to them Moses and Elijah, who were talking with Him.

4 And Peter, providing his opinion, said to Jesus: "Lord, it is a good thing for us to be here. If You wish, I will make in this place three booths – one for You, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah."

5 While he was speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them, and behold, a Voice out from the cloud said: "This is My Son, the Beloved, in Whom I am well pleased. Keep on listening to Him."

6 Then the disciples, as they were listening, fell upon their face and were extremely afraid.

7 But Jesus approached and having touched them, He said: "Get up and stop being afraid."

8 And when they lifted up their eyes, they saw nobody except Him - Jesus alone.

9 And after they climbed down from the mountain, Jesus ordered them, saying: "Share the vision with no one until the Son of Man has been raised out from the dead ones."

10 Then His disciples asked Him, saying: "Why, therefore, do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?"

11 And answering with discernment, He said: "In one respect, Elijah is coming and will restore all manner of things;

12 But in another respect, I say to you, that Elijah has already come and they did not fully recognize him, but did unto him whatever they wanted. In the same manner, also, the Son of Man is about to suffer by their hands.

13 Then the disciples understood that He was speaking to them concerning John the Baptizer.

14 Then, after coming face-to-face to a crowd, a man approached Him, kneeling down before Him,

15 And said repeatedly: "Lord, please have mercy on my son because he is an epileptic and he suffers severely. In fact, he frequently collapses into the fire and frequently in the water.

16 I even brought him to Your disciples, but they were not able to heal him."

17 Then Jesus, answering with discernment, said: "O unbelieving and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I put up with you? Bring him to Me in this place."

18 Then Jesus rebuked him and the demon exited from him and the young lad was healed from that hour.

19 Then the disciples, approaching Jesus in private, asked: "As for us, why were we not able to eject it?"

20 And He replied to them: "Because of your little faith. For truly I am saying to you, if you have faith as a mustard seed, you may say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it will move. Nothing will be impossible for you."

21 NA

22 Now, while they were coming together in Galilee, Jesus said to them: "The Son of Man is about to be betrayed into men's hands,

23 And they will murder Him, but on the third day He will be raised up." And they became extremely distressed and grieved.

24 Now, after they arrived in Capernaum, those who customarily collected the double drachma temple tax came face-to-face to Peter and asked: "Does your teacher not pay the double drachma temple tax?"

MATTHEW

25 He replied: “Yes indeed.” And when he came into the house, Jesus anticipated him by asking: “What do you think, Simon? The kings of the earth, from whom are they in the habit of obtaining customs duties and taxes, from their sons or from strangers?”

26 And after he replied: “From strangers,” Jesus said to him, “So then, the sons are exempt.

27 However, in order that we do not anger them, proceed to the sea, cast a fishhook, and grab the first fish which comes up, and when you open its mouth, you will find a shekel. After retrieving this, give *it* to them on behalf of Me and you.”

Chapter 18

1 During the same hour, the disciples approached Jesus, asking: “So, who will be the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?”

2 And after calling to Himself an infant, He stood it in their midst,

3 And said: “Truly, I am saying to you, ‘Unless your attitude begins to change and you become like infants, you will never come to enjoy the kingdom of heaven.

4 Therefore, he who is of such a nature will humble himself like this infant. This one will be great in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoever welcomes one such infant in My name is welcoming Me.

6 But whoever leads one of these little children who believes in Me into sin, it would be more advantageous for him that a donkey-driven millstone was hung around his neck and he was thrown into the depths of the sea to drown.

7 Woe to the world because of enticements to sin, for calamity due to enticements to sin will come as a result. As a matter of fact, woe to the man through whom an enticement to sin originates.

8 Therefore, if your hand or your foot entices you to sin, cut it off and cast *it* away from you. It is better for you to enter life deformed or crippled than having two hands and two feet causing *you* to be cast into eternal fire.

9 Furthermore, if your eye entices you to sin, tear it out and cast *it* away from you. It is better for you to enter life one-eyed than having two eyes causing *you* to be cast into fiery Gehenna.

10 Be constantly on guard. Do not despise one of these little ones, for I am saying to you that their angels in heaven are always watching the face of My Father in the heavens.

11 NA

12 What do you think? If a certain man possesses one hundred sheep, and one of them is caused to wander astray, will he not leave the ninety-nine on the mountain and, by tracking, find the one which wandered astray?

13 And if he happens to find it, truly I am saying to you, he will rejoice over it to a greater degree than over the ninety-nine which were not led astray.

14 In this manner, there is not a desire in the presence of your Father in heaven that one of these little ones be lost.

15 Now, if your brother commits a sin against you, go, convince him, between you and him only. If he listens to you, you have restored your brother.

16 But if he does not listen, take with you again one or two, so that out of the mouth of two or three witnesses, every word may be confirmed.

17 And if he refuses to listen to them, inform the church. And if he refuses to listen to the church, let him be to you as a Gentile, even a tax collector.

18 Truly I am saying to you: Whatever you forbid in a region, it will be, since it has been forbidden in heaven. And whatever you permit in a region, it will be, since it has been permitted in heaven.

19 Again, truly I am saying to you, that if two of you in a region come to an agreement concerning any topic which they might ask about, it should be resolved for them in the sight of My Father in heaven.

MATTHEW

20 For where two or three, being gathered together in My name, are present, in that place I am in the midst of them.”

21 Then Peter, having approached Him, asked: “Lord, how many times shall my brother commit a sin against me and I forgive him? Up to seven times?”

22 Jesus replied to him: “I do not recommend to you up to seven times, but rather up to seventy times seven.”

23 Similar to this, the kingdom of heaven can be compared to a man, a king, who wished to settle an account with his slaves.

24 And when he had begun to settle, one was brought to him owing ten thousand talents.

25 And because he did not have the ability to pay, his master ordered *him* to be sold, as well as *his* wife and children and all that he possessed, including the residual loan amount he was owed.

26 Consequently, the slave, falling down, prostrated himself before and worshipped him, saying: “Please be patient with me and I will repay everything.”

27 And being moved with compassion, the master of that slave released him and forgave him the loan amount.

28 But after departing, that slave found one of his fellow slaves who owed him one hundred denarius and, after apprehending him, he began to strangle *him*, saying: “Since you owe *me*, pay something.”

29 Consequently, after falling down, his fellow slave begged him repeatedly, saying: “Please be patient with me and I will repay you.”

30 However, he was not willing, but instead, after departing, he threw him into jail until he paid back that which he owed.

31 Subsequently, when his fellow slaves saw the events which had transpired, they were extremely sad and distressed, and appearing publicly, they explained in detail to their master all the events which had occurred.

32 Then his master, after summoning him, said to him: “Slave, viciously evil one, I forgave you all that debt because you begged me.

33 Should your fellow slave not also receive mercy from you, just as I also had mercy upon you?”

34 And having been roused to anger, his master handed him over to the jailers until such time as he could pay back everything which he owed.

35 So, in the same manner, will My heavenly Father do to you if each one *of you* do not forgive your brother from the mentality of your soul.

Chapter 19

1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had completed these teachings, *that* He departed from Galilee and entered into the region of Judea on the other side of the Jordan.

2 And large crowds followed Him and He healed them there.

3 And Pharisees came face-to-face to Him, putting Him to the test and asking if it is permitted for a man to dismiss his wife for every manner of reason.

4 And answering with discernment, He said: “Have you not read that when He created *them* from the beginning, He made them male and female?”

5 Then He said: “For this reason, a man will leave his father and mother and will be joined increasingly close together with his wife and the two will become increasingly one flesh,

6 With the result that they are no longer two, but one flesh. Therefore, what God has joined together, let no man separate.”

7 They asked Him: “Why, then, did Moses issue a command to give a writ of divorce and dismiss her?”

8 He replied to them: “Moses, face-to-face with your hardness of heart, permitted you to dismiss your wives. But from the beginning, it was not designed this way.

MATTHEW

9 But I am saying to you that whoever dismisses his wife, except on the grounds of sexual immorality, and marries another, has committed adultery.”

10 His disciples said to Him: “If the relationship of a husband with a wife is thus, it is not advantageous to get married.”

11 Then He said to them: “Not everyone can accept this mandate, only those to whom it was given,

12 For there are eunuchs who were born this way from the mother’s womb. Furthermore, there are eunuchs who were emasculated by men. Also, there are eunuchs who emasculated themselves for the sake of the kingdom of heaven. He who is able to understand *this*, let him accept *it*.”

13 Then they brought infants face-to-face to Him in order that He might lay hands upon and pray for them. And the disciples began to rebuke them.

14 But Jesus said: “Permit the infants and stop forbidding them from coming face-to-face to Me, for the kingdom of heaven is for such as these.”

15 Then, after laying hands upon them, He departed from that place.

16 Then behold, one having approached Him face-to-face, asked: “Teacher, what good thing might I do in order that I might possess eternal life?”

17 And He replied to him: “Why are you asking Me about a good thing? There is one good Person. But since you desire to enter into the life, keep on observing the commandments.”

18 He asked Him: “What kind?” And Jesus replied: “You shall not commit murder. You shall not commit adultery. You shall not give false testimony.

19 Honor father and mother, and exercise impersonal love towards your neighbor like yourself.”

20 The young man replied to Him: “I have observed all of these things. What more am I lacking?”

21 Jesus said to him: “Since you desire to be complete, go home, sell the things which are your property and possessions, and give *the proceeds* to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven. Then return here and follow Me.”

22 But when the young man heard the message, he departed. He was distressed and grieved for he had many possessions.

23 Then Jesus said to His disciples: “Truly I am saying to you, that a rich man will enter the kingdom of heaven with difficulty.

24 Now, in addition, I am saying to you: “It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.”

25 Now the disciples, after hearing *this*, were exceedingly amazed and overwhelmed, saying: “Who then is able to be saved?”

26 But Jesus, fixing His gaze upon *them*, said to them: “For men this is impossible, but for God all things *are possible*.”

27 Then Peter, responding with some discernment, said to Him: “Behold, we abandoned everything and followed You. What then will there be for us?”

28 And Jesus said to them: “Truly I am saying to you, that as for you who followed Me, during the restoration when the Son of Man begins to sit on His glorious throne, you will also sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 Furthermore, each person who was of such a quality as to have abandoned houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or children or fields for the sake of My Name, shall receive a hundred times as much, and shall inherit eternal life.

30 In fact, many prominent people will be insignificant and many insignificant people will be prominent.”

Chapter 20

1 For you see, the kingdom of heaven is like a man, a master of a household, who went out in the morning to hire workers for his vineyard.

MATTHEW

- 2 And when he came to an agreement with the workers for a denarius per day, he sent them into his vineyard.
- 3 And when he went out around the third hour, he saw others of the same kind who were standing in the marketplace unemployed.
- 4 And he said to them: “As for you, go also into the vineyard and I will pay you whatever is right.”
- 5 Subsequently, they departed. Then, having come out again around the sixth and ninth hour, he did the same thing.
- 6 And having come out around the eleventh *hour*, he found others of the same kind who were standing and he asked them: “Why have you stood in this place the entire day unemployed?”
- 7 They replied to Him: “Because nobody will hire us.” He said to them: “As for you, go also into the vineyard.”
- 8 Now, when evening arrived, the master of the vineyard said to his foreman: “Call the workers and pay them wages, beginning with the last ones until you reach the first ones.”
- 9 And when those *hired* around the eleventh hour came forward, they received a denarius each.
- 10 And when those *hired* first came forward, they assumed that they would receive much more, yet they also received a denarius each.
- 11 And after they received *it*, they began to grumble and complain against the master of the house,
- 12 Saying: “These men *who were hired* last worked one hour, yet you treated them equal to us, we who put up with the burden and heat of the day.”
- 13 But answering one of them with discernment, he said: “Friend, I am not treating you unjustly. Did you not agree with me for a denarius?”
- 14 Take what is yours and go home. Furthermore, I take pleasure in giving to the last man as *I also gave* to you.
- 15 Is it not permitted for me to do what I desire with my things? Or is your eye wicked because, as for me, I am benevolent?”
- 16 So, the last ones shall be the first ones, and the first ones *shall be* the last ones.
- 17 Then Jesus, as He was going up to Jerusalem, took aside the twelve disciples privately and said to them on the road:
- 18 “Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem and the Son of Man will be betrayed to the chief priests and scribes and they will condemn Him to death.
- 19 Furthermore, they will deliver Him up to the Gentiles for the purpose of mocking and scourging and crucifying *Him*, but He will be raised on the third day.”
- 20 Then the mother of the sons of Zebedee, accompanied by her sons, came face-to-face to Him, prostrating herself as an act of worship and making a request for a certain thing from Him.
- 21 And He asked her: “What do you want?” She replied to Him: “Please declare that these, my two sons, may sit, one at Your right side and one at Your left side, in Your kingdom.”
- 22 And Jesus, answering with discernment, said: “You do not understand what you yourselves are asking. Are you able to drink the cup which I Myself am destined to drink?” They replied to Him: “We are able.”
- 23 He replied to them: “On the one hand, you will drink of My cup; on the other hand, to sit at My right side or left side – this is not Mine to give, but *is* for those prepared by My Father.”
- 24 And the ten men, having heard *this*, became angry and indignant concerning the two brothers.
- 25 But Jesus, after summoning them, said: “You know that the rulers of the Gentiles dominate and oppress them and high-ranking men bully and intimidate them.
- 26 It will not be this way among you. Instead, whoever desires to become great among you will be your servant.
- 27 Furthermore, whoever desires to be first among you will be your slave,
- 28 Just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but rather to serve and to give His life as a ransom for many.”
- 29 As usual, when they departed from Jericho, a large crowd followed Him.
- 30 And behold, two blind men, sitting on the side of the road, having heard that Jesus might pass by, cried out, saying: “Lord, have mercy on us, son of David.”

MATTHEW

31 The crowd, however, rebuked them so that they might be quiet. But they cried out louder, saying: “Lord, have mercy on us, son of David.”

32 And Jesus, standing still, heard them and asked: “What do you desire *that* I do for you?”

33 They replied to Him: “Lord, that our eyes might be opened.”

34 Then Jesus, being moved with compassion, touched their eyes and immediately they regained sight and followed Him.

Chapter 21

1 And when they were coming close to Jerusalem and had arrived in Bethphage, at the Mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples on a mission,

2 Saying to them: “Go into the village before you and immediately you will find a donkey which has been tied-up and a colt with her. After untying *them*, bring *them* to Me.

3 And if anyone says anything to you, you shall reply: “The Lord has need of them,” and he will send them.

4 Now this took place so that it would be fulfilled, that which was said through the prophets, who said:

5 “Tell the daughter of Zion, behold, your King is coming to you, genuinely humble, and mounted on a donkey, even on a colt, the offspring of an ass.”

6 Then the disciples, having proceeded and done just as Jesus ordered them,

7 Brought the donkey and the colt. And they placed garments upon them and He sat on them.

8 Furthermore, a large crowd spread their garments on the road, and others cut branches from trees and spread *them* on the road.

9 And the crowds, those walking ahead of Him and those following, repeatedly shouted, saying:

“Hosanna to the Son of David. Blessed is the One who is coming in the Name of the Lord. Hosanna in the highest regions.”

10 And after He entered into Jerusalem, the entire city was stirred up, asking repeatedly: “Who is this?”

11 And the crowds replied repeatedly: “This is the prophet Jesus, the one from Nazareth, Galilee.”

12 Then Jesus entered the temple and drove out all those who were selling and buying in the temple. Then He overturned the tables of the money changers and the seats of those who were selling doves,

13 And He said to them: “It has been written, ‘My house shall be called a house of prayer,’ but as for you, you are making it a cave for thieves.”

14 And the blind and the lame came face-to-face to Him in the temple and He healed them.

15 However, when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things which He did and the young boys shouting repeatedly in the temple and saying: “Hosanna to the Son of David,” they became indignant.

16 Consequently, they asked Him: “Do You hear what these are repeatedly saying?” And Jesus replied to them: “Yes. Have you never read that out of the mouth of infants and nursing babies, you prepare for yourself praise?”

17 And after leaving them, He proceeded outside of the city to Bethany and spent the night there.

18 Now, early in the morning, as He was returning to the city, He began to get hungry.

19 And after seeing a long fig tree near the road, He went to it, but found nothing on it except leaves only. And He said to it: “Fruit will no longer come forth from you ever again.” Consequently, the fig tree immediately dried up.

20 And the disciples, after witnessing, were amazed, saying: “How quickly the fig tree withered!”

21 But Jesus, replying with discernment, said: “Truly I am saying to you, ‘If you have faith and do not doubt, not only may you do this to the fig tree, but you may also say to this mountain, May you be lifted up and be cast into the sea. It will happen.’”

22 Furthermore, all things, whatever, if you ask with prayer, believing, you will receive.”

MATTHEW

23 Now, after He came into the temple, the chief priest and elders of the people approached Him face-to-face while He was teaching, asking: “By what authority are You doing these things? Furthermore, who gave You this authority?”

24 And Jesus, answering with discernment, said to them: “I will also ask you one thing, which if you tell Me, I will then tell you by whose authority I am doing these things.

25 ‘From what source did the baptism of John originate, from heaven or from men?’ Then they deliberated among themselves, saying: “If we reply, ‘From heaven,’ He will reply, ‘Why, then, did you not believe him?’

26 But if we reply, ‘From men,’ we should be afraid of the crowd, for all of them consider John as a prophet.”

27 Consequently, replying with discernment, they said to Jesus: “We do not know.” And He Himself said to them, “As for Me, neither am I telling you by whose authority I am doing these things.”

28 “Nevertheless, as far as you are concerned, what did he think? A man had two children, and after approaching the first one, he said: ‘Child, go, continue working today in my vineyard.’

29 Consequently, replying with discernment, he replied: ‘I will not.’ But later, after experiencing regret, he did go.

30 Then, after approaching the other, he said likewise. But, answering with discernment, he said: ‘Yes, sir,’ but he did not go.

31 Which of the two accomplished the desire of the father?” They replied, “The first one.” Jesus said to them: “Truly, I am saying to you, tax collectors and prostitutes are proceeding you into the kingdom of God.

32 For John came face-to-face to you in the sphere of a spiritual life characterized by righteousness, but you did not believe him. By contrast, tax collectors and prostitutes believed him. Furthermore, as for you, after seeing *him*, you did not experience regret later with the result that you believed him.

33 Listen to another parable. There was a man, master of a household, who planted a vineyard, and put a hedge around it, and prepared a winepress by digging in it, and built a watchtower, and rented it to vinedressers, and went on a vacation.

34 And when the time for the fruit drew near, he sent his slaves face-to-face to the vinedressers for the purpose of obtaining his fruit.

35 But the vinedressers, after seizing his slaves, beat one, murdered another, and threw stones at another.

36 In response, he sent other slaves, more of them than the first time, but they treated them in the same manner.

37 Then, finally, he sent his son face-to-face to them, assuming our loud: ‘They will show respect for my son.’

38 But when the vinedressers saw the son, they said among themselves: ‘Come on! Let’s kill him and seize his inheritance.’

39 And after seizing him, they drove *him* outside of the vineyard and murdered *him*.

40 Consequently, when the master of the vineyard comes, what will he do to these vinedressers?”

41 They said to Him: “Wicked men, he will severely destroy them and will lease the vineyard to other vinedressers who are of such a character that they will deliver to him fruit during their appropriate seasons.”

42 Jesus replied to them: “Have you never read in the Scriptures, ‘A stone, which was rejected by those who were building, this very One became the Head of the corner?’ This came to be through the Lord’s command and is wonderful in our eyes.”

43 Because of this, I say to you that the Kingdom of God will be taken from you and given to a nation which will produce its fruits.

44 And the one who falls upon the stone, this one shall be bruised or broken, but upon the one it falls, it will crush him.”

45 Now, when the chief priests and Pharisees finished listening to His parables, they knew that He was speaking about them.

MATTHEW

46 But when they searched for a way to arrest Him, they became afraid of the crowds, because they viewed Him as a prophet.

Chapter 22

1 Consequently, Jesus, responding with discernment, again spoke in parables, saying:

2 “The kingdom of heaven *is* like a man, a king, who hosted a wedding banquet for his son.

3 And he sent his slaves on a mission to summon those who had been invited in the past and were still invited to the wedding festivities. However, they did not wish to come.

4 So again, he sent other slaves on a mission, saying: ‘Tell those who have been invited in the past and are still invited, Behold, I have prepared my banquet - my oxen and fattened cattle have been slaughtered and all things *are* ready. Come to the wedding festivities!’

5 But, paying no attention, they went away, one to his own farm, another to his business,

6 And others, after apprehending his slaves, treated *them* in an arrogant and spiteful manner, even committing murder.

7 Consequently, the king became angry, and after dispatching his soldiers, he destroyed those murderers and set their city on fire.

8 Then he said to his slaves: ‘On the one hand, the wedding banquet is ready, but those who were invited in the past are not worthy.

9 Therefore, go to the intersections of the highways and as many as you find, invite *them* to the wedding festivities.’

10 So, those slaves, after going out into the highways, gathered together all whom they could find, both degenerate ones and benevolent ones, and the wedding banquet was filled with reclining dinner guests.

11 But when the king came in to greet those who were reclining at the banquet, he saw a man who was not wearing a wedding garment,

12 And he asked him: ‘Friend, why did you come to this occasion without having a wedding garment?’ And he was speechless.

13 Then the king said to the table waiters: ‘After binding his feet and hands, cast him into outer darkness. There will be weeping and grinding of teeth,

14 For many are invited, but few *are* chosen.’”

15 Then, as they were leaving, the Pharisees began to form a plot so that they might entrap Him in a message.

16 And they sent their students on a mission with the Herodians, saying: “Teacher, we know that You are truthful, and You make it a practice to teach the way of God in truth, and You do not pay homage yourself to anyone, for You do not observe and consider a man with favoritism.

17 “Please tell us, therefore, as for You, is it permitted to pay a tax to Caesar or not?”

18 But Jesus, having perceived their wickedness, replied: “Hypocrites, why are you testing Me?

19 Show Me the coin for the poll tax.” And they brought a denarius to Him.

20 Then He asked them: “Whose image and title *is* this?”

21 They replied to Him: “Caesar’s.” Then He said: “Pay back, therefore, to Caesar the things belonging to Caesar and to God the things belonging to God.”

22 Now after hearing *this*, they were astonished. Consequently, having given up, they departed.

23 On the same day, Sadducees came to Him face-to-face, claiming there is no resurrection, and asked Him:

24 Saying: “Teacher, Moses said, ‘If a man dies without having children, his brother shall marry as next of kin his wife and shall raise up a child on behalf of his brother.’

25 Now, there were seven brothers among us. And the first one, having married, died, and not having children, left his wife to his brother.

26 In the same manner, also, the second one and the third one, up to the seventh.

MATTHEW

27 And last of all, the woman died.
28 During the resurrection, therefore, whose wife will she be among the seven, for they all had her?"
29 Then Jesus, answering with discernment, said to them: "You have been misled, not knowing the scriptures nor the power of God,
30 For at the resurrection, they neither marry nor are they given in marriage, but are like the angels in heaven.
31 Furthermore, with reference to the resurrection of the dead, have you not read that which was spoken to you by God, saying:
32 'I am the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob?' He is not the God of dead people, but rather of the living."
33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they were amazed at His teaching.
34 Now, the Pharisees, after hearing that He had silenced the Sadducees, were gathered together at the same place.
35 And one of them, a lawyer, putting Him to the test, asked in an interrogating manner:
36 "Teacher, which commandment is the greatest in the law?"
37 And He said to him: "You shall love the Lord your God with your entire heart and with your entire soul and with your entire mind.
38 This is the greatest and first commandment.
39 And a second one related to it: "You shall love your fellow human being in the same manner as yourself.
40 Within the scope of these two commandments hangs the entirety of the law and the prophets."
41 Then, while the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them in an interrogating manner,
42 Saying, "What do you think about the Messiah? Whose son is He?" They replied to Him: "David's."
43 He said to them: "How, then, *is it possible that* David by means of the Spirit calls Him Lord, when he said:
44 "The Lord said to my Lord, 'Sit down at My right hand until I place Your enemies under Your feet?'
45 Since, therefore, David called Him Lord, how can He be his son?"
46 And no one was able to provide an answer with certainty, nor did anyone have the courage from that day to interrogate Him further.

Chapter 23

1 Then Jesus spoke to the crowds and to His disciples,
2 Saying: "The scribes and Pharisees are seated upon Moses' chair,
3 Therefore, everything that they might declare to you, you must do and make it a practice to observe. But stop doing according to their works, for they talk continuously but they do not execute.
4 Furthermore, they bind together difficult and hard to bear burdens and they place them upon the shoulders of men, but they themselves are not willing to remove them with their finger.
5 And they perform all their works for the purpose of being seen by men, for they make their phylacteries broad and they enlarge the hem of their garments.
6 Furthermore, they love the place of honor at formal dinners and the best seats in the synagogue,
7 Including greetings in the marketplace and to be called by men, Rabbi.
8 But as for you, do not be called Rabbi, for One is your Teacher, and you all are brethren.
9 And do not call anyone your father upon the earth, for One is your heavenly Father.
10 And do not be called master, because One is your Master - the Messiah.
11 Furthermore, the greatest one among you will be your servant.
12 And he who continues to exalt himself will be humbled, but he who continues to humble himself will be exalted.

MATTHEW

13 But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for you make it a practice to shut and lock up the kingdom of heaven before men. To be sure, you yourselves are not entering; neither are you permitting those who want to enter, to go in.

14 NA

15 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for you travel around the sea and dry land for the purpose of making one proselyte, but when he becomes *one*, you make him twice as much a son of Gehenna than yourselves.

16 Woe to you, spiritually blind guides, who make it a habit to say: 'Whoever swears an oath on the temple, it means nothing. But whoever swears an oath on the temple gold, he is indebted.'

17 Morons and spiritually blind men, to be sure, which is greater, the gold or the temple which dedicates the gold to God?

18 'And whoever swears an oath on the altar, it means nothing. But whoever swears an oath on the sacrificial gift upon it, he is indebted.'

19 Spiritually blind ones, to be sure, which *is* greater, the sacrificial gift or the altar which dedicates the sacrificial gift to God?

20 Therefore, he who swears an oath on the altar is swearing an oath on it as well as all things upon it.

21 And he who swears an oath on the temple is swearing an oath on it as well as on the One who resides in it.

22 And he who swears an oath on heaven is swearing an oath on the throne of God as well as on the One who is seated upon it.

23 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for you pay a one tenth tithe of mint and dill and cumin, but you neglect important legal matters - justice and mercy and faithfulness. Indeed, you are obligated to do these things and not to neglect the others.

24 Spiritually blind guides, who practice filtering a gnat from wine, but swallow a camel.

25 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for you clean the outside of the cup and the dish, but inside they are full of stolen goods and self-indulgence.

26 Spiritually blind Pharisee, first clean the inside of the cup in order that the outside of it might also become clean.

27 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for you are like whitewashed tombs, which on the one hand, appear to be beautiful on the outside, but on the other hand, on the inside they are full of dead men's bones and every kind of contamination.

28 In the same manner, you also, on the one hand, appear righteous to men on the outside, but on the other hand, on the inside, you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.

29 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for you restore the tombs of the prophets and you decorate the monuments of righteous men,

30 And claim repeatedly: "If we had lived during the days of our fathers, we would not have been partners with them in the blood of the prophets,"

31 With the unintended result that you are bearing witness against yourselves that you are the descendants of those who murdered the prophets.

32 Indeed, as for you, you are bringing to completion the measure of your ancestors.

33 Poisonous snakes, progeny of vipers, how will you escape from the judgment of Gehenna?

34 In spite of this, behold, I am sending face-to-face to you prophets and wise men and Christian scholars, *some* of whom you will kill, even crucify, and *some* of whom you will scourge in your synagogue and persecute from city to city,

35 In order that there may come upon you all the righteous blood which has been shed upon the earth, from the blood of Abel the righteous one up to the blood of Zacharias, the son of Barachias, whom you murdered between the inner sanctuary of the temple and the altar of whole burnt-offerings.

36 Truly, I am saying to you: 'All these things will come upon this generation.'

37 Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killed the prophets and stoned those who were sent on a mission face-to-face to you, how many times did I desire to gather together your children, as a hen gathers together her chicks under *her* wings, and yet you did not allow *it*?

MATTHEW

38 Behold, your house will be left to you, deserted,

39 For I am saying to you: ‘You will not see Me from now on, until you are ready to say, May the One who is coming in the name of the Lord be praised.’”

Chapter 24

1 Then, after exiting from the temple, Jesus walked about and His disciples approached for the purpose of pointing out the buildings of the temple complex.

2 And responding with discernment, He said to them: “Do you not understand all these things? Truly, I am saying to you, there will not be permitted a stone upon a stone which shall not be thrown down in this complex.”

3 Then, as He sat down on the Mount of Olives, the disciples approached Him privately, saying: “Please tell us, when will these things happen? And what miraculous sign *will precede* Your coming and the end of the age?”

4 And Jesus, replying with discernment, said to them: “Be constantly on the alert so that no one may deceive you,

5 For many will come on the authority of My Name, claiming: ‘I am the Messiah,’ and will deceive many.

6 Furthermore, you are destined to hear about wars and rumors of wars. See to it that you are not frightened, for it is necessary that this happens, but the end has not yet come into being.

7 For nation shall rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be famines and earthquakes in various places.

8 Now, all these things are a beginning of birth pains.

9 Then they will deliver you up into affliction and they will kill you and you will be hated by all the nations because of My name.

10 And then many will be led into sin and will betray one another and will hate one another,

11 And many false prophets will arise and lead many astray.

12 And because lawlessness will abound, the virtue love of many will grow cold.

13 However, he who stands his ground and endures to the end, this man will be delivered.

14 Furthermore, this gospel of the kingdom will be publicly proclaimed in the entire inhabited world for a testimony to all nations, and then the end will come.

15 Therefore, when you see the abomination of desolation - which was spoken of through Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place - he who reads, let him think this over.

16 At that time, let those in Judaea flee into the mountains,

17 Let he who is on the rooftop not climb down to pick up and carry along things from his house.

18 Furthermore, let him not turn around and go back to the field for the purpose of picking up and carrying along his clothing,

19 And woe to those who are bearing a child and are nursing a baby in these days.

20 Furthermore, pray that your flight does not occur during the winter nor on a sabbath,

21 For then there will be great tribulation such as has not occurred from the beginning of the world up to now, nor shall it ever take place.

22 As a matter of fact, if these days are not shortened, no person will be delivered from death, but because of the elect, these days will be shortened.

23 Then, if anyone says to you: “Behold, here or there *is* the Messiah,” do not begin to believe *him*.

24 For false messiahs and false prophets will arise and they will produce great signs and wonders for the purpose of deceiving, if possible, even the elect.

MATTHEW

25 Behold, I have warned you in advance.

26 Therefore, if they say to you: “Behold, He is in the desert.” Do not start to go out. “Behold, *He is* in secret rooms.” Do not begin to believe *it*,

27 For just as lightning comes out of the east and flashes to the west, in the same manner, the advent of the Son of Man will be.

28 Whenever a corpse is present, vultures will be gathered together in that place.

29 Now, immediately after the tribulation of those days, the sun will be darkened and the moon will not give her reflected light and meteors will fall from heaven and the powers over heavenly bodies will be shaken.

30 And then the miraculous sign of the Son of Man will be seen in heaven. And then all the people of earth will mourn and see the Son of Man coming with clouds from heaven with power and great glory.

31 And He will send His angels on a mission with a loud trumpet and they will gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of the heavens up to the other end.

32 Now, learn and understand a parable from a fig tree. Whenever her branch has already become tender and puts forth leaves, you know that summer *is* near.

33 In this manner, also, when you begin to see all these things, you will know that it is near, *even* at the doors.

34 Truly, I am saying to you, that this generation will not pass away until all these things take place.

35 Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will never pass away.

36 But concerning that day and hour, no one knows, not even the angels of heaven nor the Son, but only the Father.

37 Furthermore, just as the days of Noah, so will the coming of the Son of Man be.

38 For as in those days before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and being given in marriage, until which day Noah entered into the ark.

39 As a matter of fact, they did not begin to comprehend until the flood came and carried everyone away. In the same manner, the coming of the Son of Man will also occur.

40 On a different occasion, two men will be in a field. One will be taken and one will be left behind.

41 Two women *will be* grinding at a millstone. One will be taken and one will be left behind.

42 Therefore, keep on being alert and watchful, because you do not know what day your Lord will return.

43 But understand this, that if the master of the house had known what watch of the day or night the thief was coming, he would have been alert and watchful and would not have allowed his house to be broken into.

44 Because of this, you also be prepared, for you will not recognize which hour the Son of Man is coming.

45 Who, then, will be a faithful slave as well as a judicious one, whom the master will put in charge over the slaves of his household for the purpose of giving them food at the appropriate time of day?

46 Blessed *is* that slave, whom when his master comes, he finds *him* continuing to operate in this manner.

47 Truly, I am saying to you, that he will put him in charge of all his things which he owns.

48 But if that evil slave says in the mentality of his soul: “My master is delaying his return,”

49 And he begins to beat his fellow slaves. Furthermore, he makes it a habit to eat and drink with those who are drunk.

50 The master of that slave will come on a day when he is not expecting *him* and at an hour which he does not know,

51 And he will severely punish him and will establish his place with hypocrites. In that place, there will be weeping and grinding of teeth.

Chapter 25

MATTHEW

1 At that time, the kingdom of heaven will be compared to ten virgins, who, having taken their lamps, proceeded to meet the bridegroom.

2 Now, five of them were foolish and five *were* prudent,

3 For the foolish ones, having brought their lamps, did not bring oil with them,

4 But the sensible ones brought oil in containers with their lamps.

5 And when the bridegroom failed to come for a long time, they all began to get drowsy and went to sleep.

6 And at midnight, there was a shout: "Behold, the bridegroom! Go out to meet him!"

7 Then all those virgins arose and began to put their lamps in order.

8 But the foolish ones said to the sensible ones: "Please give to us some of your oil, because our lamps are going out!"

9 But the sensible ones replied with discernment, saying: "No, never! There will not be enough for us and you. Instead, go face-to-face to those who sell and buy from them."

10 And while they were going to make a purchase, the bridegroom appeared, and the prepared ones entered into the wedding banquet with him, and the door was shut.

11 And later the rest of the virgins came and said: "Sir, sir, please open for us."

12 But answering with discernment, he said: "Truly, I am saying to you, I do not know you experientially."

13 Keep on being alert and watchful, therefore, because you do not know the day nor hour.

14 Similarly, to be sure, a man who is going on a journey called together his own slaves and distributed to them the things which were at his disposal.

15 Then, on the one hand, he gave to one man five talents; on the other hand, to one man, two; on the other hand, to one man, one - to every man according to his ability. Then he immediately began his journey.

16 The man who had received five talents, after departing, began to work with the same and made a profit of five others.

17 Likewise, the man with two made a profit of two others.

18 But the man who had received one, after going out, dug a hole in the ground and covered up his master's money.

19 Now, after a long time, the master returned to his own slaves and settled the account with them.

20 And the man who had received five talents, having come forward, brought five other talents, saying: "Master, you entrusted me with five talents. See, I made a profit of five other talents."

21 His master said to him: "Excellent, good and faithful slave! You were faithful over a few things. I will put you in charge over many things. Enter into the inner happiness of your master!"

22 Then the man with two talents, after coming forward, said likewise: "Master, you entrusted me with two talents. See, I made a profit of two other talents."

23 His master said to him: "Excellent, good and faithful slave! You were faithful over a few things. I will put you in charge over many things. Enter into the inner happiness of your master!"

24 Then the man who had received one talent, after coming forward, said likewise: "Master, I know you, that you are a tough man, who makes it a practice to harvest where you have not sown seed and have made it a habit to gather up from where you have not scattered.

25 Consequently, since I had become afraid, after leaving, I hid your talent in the ground. See, you have what *is* yours."

26 Then his master, replying with discernment, said to him: "Spoiled rotten and lazy slave! Do you think that I make it a practice to harvest where I have not sown seed and make it a habit to gather up from where I have not scattered?"

27 Accordingly, as for you, you should have deposited my money with bankers, and when I returned, I would have received interest together with my investment.

28 Therefore, take the talent away from him and give *it* to the man who has ten talents,

29 For to each one who has, it will be entrusted and he will receive an abundance, but he who does not have, even that which he has will be taken away.

MATTHEW

30 Also, throw the worthless slave out into the farthest darkness. In that place there will be weeping and grinding of teeth.”

31 Now, when the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the angels with Him, then He will sit down upon His throne of glory.

32 And all the nations will be gathered together in His presence, and He will separate them from one another, as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats.

33 And He will stand the sheep, on the one hand, on His right side, and on the other hand, the goats on the left side.

34 Then the King will say to those on His right side: “Come, those who have been blessed by My Father. Inherit the kingdom which has been prepared for you from the foundation of the universe;

35 For I was hungry and you gave me *something* to eat. I was thirsty and you gave me a drink. I was a stranger and you invited me in as a guest.

36 *I was* poorly dressed and you provided me with outer clothing. I was sick and you took care of me. I was in prison and you came face-to-face to me.”

37 Then the righteous ones will reply to Him, saying: “Lord, when did we see You hungry and feed *You*, or thirsty and give *You* a drink?

38 And when did we see You a stranger and invite *You* in as a guest, or poorly dressed and provide *You* with outer clothing?

39 And when did we see You sick or in prison and come to You face-to-face?”

40 And the King, answering with discernment, will say to them: “Truly, I am saying to you, insofar as you did this to one of these, the least significant of My brethren, you did *it* to Me.”

41 Then He will also say to those on the left side: “Depart from Me, those who are cursed, into the eternal fire which has been prepared for the devil and his angels;

42 For I was hungry and you did not give Me *something* to eat. I was thirsty and you did not give me something to drink.

43 I was a stranger and you did not invite Me in as a guest, *was* poorly dressed and you did not provide Me with outer clothing, *was* sick and in prison and you did not visit Me.

44 Then, they themselves will also reply with discernment, saying: “Lord, when did we see You hungry or thirsty or a stranger or poorly dressed or sick or in prison and we did not minister to You?”

45 Then He will reply to them with discernment, saying: “Truly, I am saying to you, insofar as you did not do *it* to one of these, the least significant ones, neither did you do *it* to Me.

46 And so, these will go into eternal punishment, but the righteous ones into eternal life.”

Chapter 26

1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these things, *that* He said to His disciples:

2 “You know that after two days the Passover will take place and the Son of Man will be handed over to be crucified.”

3 Then the chief priests and prominent senior citizens of the people gathered together in the courtyard of the high priest named Caiaphas,

4 And they hatched a treacherous plot to arrest and murder Jesus.

5 But they agreed not during the feast so that it would not lead to an uproar among the people.

6 Now, while Jesus was in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper,

7 A woman came face-to-face to Him, holding an alabaster flask of very expensive perfumed ointment, and she poured *it* upon His head while He was reclining at the dinner table.

8 But the disciples, having observed *this*, were aroused with indignation: “For what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For it might be possible to sell this large quantity and distribute *the proceeds* to the poor.”

10 But when Jesus realized this, He said to them: “Why are you causing the woman troubles for the wonderful gesture she did for Me?”

MATTHEW

11 For you will have the poor with you always, but you will not have Me always.

12 For, as she poured this perfumed ointment upon My body, she was beginning to do *it* for the purpose of preparing for My burial.

13 Truly, I am saying to you: ‘Wherever this gospel may be proclaimed, in the whole world, it shall also be told what this woman has done as a memorial for her.’”

14 Then one of the twelve, the one who was called Judas Iscariot, having proceeded face-to-face to the chief priests,

15 Said: “What are you willing to give to me should I deliver Him over to you for my part?” Then they proposed to him thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time forward, he searched for an opportunity to betray Him.

17 Now, on the first *day* of unleavened bread, the disciples came face-to-face to Jesus, asking: “Where do you want us to begin preparations for you to eat the Passover?”

18 And He replied: “Go into the city face-to-face to a certain man and say to him: ‘The Teacher says, My time of crisis is near. I would like to observe the Passover with My disciples face-to-face with you.’”

19 And so, the disciples did as Jesus directed them and they began to make preparations for the Passover.

20 Now, when evening came, He was reclining with the Twelve,

21 And while they were eating, He said: “Truly, I am saying to you, that one of you will betray Me.”

22 Consequently, as they became increasingly distressed, they began to ask Him one at a time: “Lord, it’s not me, is it?”

23 And responding with discernment, He said: “The one who is about to dip alongside of My hand in the dish, this one will betray Me.”

24 On the one hand, the Son of Man is returning home, just as it stands written concerning Him, but on the other hand, woe to that man through whom the Son of Man will be betrayed. It would have been better for him if that man had never been born.

25 Then Judas, the one who was in the process of betraying Him, replying with discernment, said: “Teacher, it’s not me, is it?” He replied: “You said *it*.”

26 Now while they were eating, Jesus, after taking hold of a loaf of bread and asking a blessing, broke *it*, and after giving *it* to the disciples, He said: “Take, eat. This represents My body.”

27 Then, after taking hold of a drinking vessel and asking a blessing, He gave *it* to them, saying: “Drink of it, all of you,

28 For this represents My blood, with reference to the covenant, which will be shed for many for the cancellation of sins.

29 Furthermore, I say to you: “I will absolutely not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on, until that day, when I can drink it new with you in the kingdom of My Father.”

30 Then, after singing a hymn, they departed for the Mount of Olives.

31 Then Jesus said to them: “All of you will be offended by Me on this night, for it has been written: ‘I will strike the Shepherd and the sheep of the flock will be scattered.’

32 But after I have been raised up, I will go before you into Galilee.”

33 But Peter, responding with discernment, said to Him: “Assuming everyone will be offended by You, as for me, I will never be offended.”

34 Jesus said to him: “Truly, I am saying to you, that on this night, before a rooster crows, three times you will deny Me.”

35 Peter said to Him: “Even if it is necessary for me to die with You, I will never deny You.” In the same manner, all the disciples also asserted *this*.

36 After that, Jesus came with them to a place called Gethsemane and He said to the disciples: “Sit here while I go to a place for the purpose of praying.

37 And after having taken with Him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, He began to become sorrowful and distressed.

38 Then He said to them: “My soul is overwhelmed with grief up to the point of death. Remain here and keep on watching with Me.”

MATTHEW

- 39 And after proceeding a little further, He fell upon His face praying and saying: “My Father, if it is possible, please let this cup pass from Me. Nevertheless, not as I wish, but as You *wish*.”
- 40 Then He came face-to-face to the disciples and found them sleeping. And He said to Peter: “So, were you not able to stay awake with Me for one hour?”
- 41 Keep on watching and praying so that you do not enter into temptation to sin. On the one hand, the spirit *is* eager and willing, but on the other hand, the flesh *is* weak.”
- 42 Again, for the second time, after going away, He prayed, saying: “My Father, if it is not possible that this may pass unless I drink it, let Your will be done.”
- 43 And having returned again, He found them sleeping, for their eyes were becoming heavy.
- 44 Then, after leaving them again and going away, He prayed a third time, saying the same prayer request again.
- 45 Then he returned face-to-face to the disciples and said to them: “From now on, you may sleep and get plenty of rest. Behold, the hour has arrived and the Son of Man is about to be betrayed into the hands of unbelieving sinners.
- 46 Get up! Let us leave. Behold, he has arrived, the one who is betraying Me.”
- 47 But while He was still speaking, behold, Judas, one of the Twelve, arrived, and with him a large crowd with swords and cudgels *sent* by the agency of the chief priests and prominent senior citizens of the people.
- 48 Now, he who betrayed Him was obligated to give them a sign, since he previously said: “Whomever I kiss as a sign of affection, He is the One. Arrest Him.”
- 49 And immediately, having approached Jesus, he said: “Glad to see You, Teacher,” and he kissed Him.
- 50 Now Jesus said to him: “Comrade, for what reason are you here?” Then, after moving forward, they laid hands upon Jesus and arrested Him.
- 51 And behold, one of those with Jesus, having stretched out his hand, drew *his* two-edged sword, and as he struck a slave of the high priest, he cut off his ear.
- 52 Then Jesus said to him: “Put your two-edged sword back into its place, for all those who wield a two-edged sword will die by a two-edged sword.
- 53 Or do you think that I am not able to call upon My Father and He would place at My immediate disposal more than twelve legions of angels?”
- 54 But how would Scriptures be fulfilled, since it is necessary in this case for it to happen?”
- 55 During that hour, Jesus said to the crowd: “You have descended against *Me* like a highwayman with two-edged swords and cudgels for the purpose of arresting Me. I sat in the temple teaching, but you did not seize Me.
- 56 But the entire thing has come to pass and is still unfolding in order that the Scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled.” Then all the disciples, abandoning Him, fled for safety.
- 57 Then those who arrested Jesus led *Him* away to Caiaphas, the chief priest, where the Scribes and prominent senior citizens were gathered.
- 58 And Peter followed Him from a distance, up to the courtyard of the high priest. Then, after going inside, he sat down with the officers for the purpose of seeing the conclusion.
- 59 Meanwhile, the chief priests and entire counsel were searching for a false witness against Jesus in order that they might put Him to death.
- 60 However, they did not find *one*, although many false witnesses came forward. But at last, two, having come forward,
- 61 Claimed: “This man said: ‘I have the ability to destroy the temple of God and to rebuild it after three days.’”
- 62 And the high priest, having arisen, said to Him: “Why don’t You reply? These men are testifying against You.”
- 63 But Jesus kept silent. Then the chief priest said to Him: “I charge You under oath by the living God that You tell us whether You are the Messiah, the Son of God.”
- 64 Jesus replied: “As for you, you said *it*. Furthermore, at a future time, you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of power and returning with the clouds of heaven.”

MATTHEW

65 Then the high priest tore his outer clothing, saying: “He has spoken blasphemy! What further need do we have of witnesses? See. Now you have heard *His* blasphemy!
66 What does it seem like to you?” And answering with discernment, they replied: “He is deserving of death.”
67 Then they spit in His face and punched Him with their fists and slapped His face,
68 Saying: “Start prophesying to us, Messiah. Who is the one who is striking You?”
69 Now, Peter was sitting outside in the courtyard, and one slave girl approached him face-to-face and said: “You, you were with Jesus from Galilee.”
70 But he denied *it* before all of *them*, claiming: “I do not know what you are talking about.”
71 Then, after retreating towards the gate, another of the same kind saw him and said: “This one was with Jesus from Nazareth.”
72 And again, he denied with an oath: “I do not know the Man.”
73 Then, after a short time, men, who were standing by and having come forward, said to Peter: “Truly, as for you, you are indeed one of them, because your manner of speaking gives you away.”
74 Then, he began to curse and swear by an oath: “I do not know the Man.” And immediately a rooster crowed.
75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, when He had said: “Before a rooster crows, three times you will deny Me.” Then, after retreating outside, he wept bitterly.

Chapter 27

1 Now, when morning arrived, all the chief priests and prominent senior citizens of the people held a consultation against Jesus for the purpose of putting Him to death.
2 And after tying Him up, they led *Him* away and turned *Him* over to Pilate, the governor.
3 Then Judas, the one who betrayed Him, seeing that He was sentenced and experiencing regret, returned the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and prominent senior citizens,
4 Saying: “I have sinned, by betraying innocent blood.” But they replied: “What *is that* to us? You yourself see to *that*.”
5 And after throwing the silver coins into the temple, he departed, and having gone out, he hanged himself.
6 But the chief priests, after receiving the silver coins, said: “It is not permitted to deposit them in the temple treasury, since it is the price of blood.”
7 So, after holding a consultation, they bought with them a potter’s field as a burial place for strangers.
8 For this reason, this field has been called the Field of Blood up to this very day.
9 Then that which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet was fulfilled, saying: “And they took thirty silver coins, the price of the One having been set, Who was valued at that price by the sons of Israel,
10 And paid them for a potter’s field, just as the Lord appointed me.”
11 Then Jesus was brought to stand before the governor, and the governor questioned Him, saying: “As for You, are You the King of the Jews?” And Jesus affirmed: “You said *it*.”
12 And while he was being accused by the chief priests and prominent senior citizens, He answered with discernment in no way.
13 Then Pilate said to Him: “Are You not hearing the many things they are testifying against You?”
14 But He did not respond to him with discernment, not with one word, with the result that the governor was greatly astonished.
15 Now, during the feast, the governor was accustomed to release one to the crowd, a prisoner whom they wished.
16 Now at that time, they were holding a notorious prisoner named Barabbas.
17 Therefore, after they gathered together, Pilate said to them: “Whom do you wish *that* I release to you, Barabbas or Jesus, the One called Messiah?”

MATTHEW

- 18 For you see, he knew that they had delivered Him over because of jealousy.
- 19 Now, while he was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent a message face-to-face to him, which said: “*Have nothing to do with that righteous Man, for unexpectedly, I suffered greatly today through a dream because of Him.*”
- 20 But the chief priests and prominent senior citizens convinced the crowds that they should ask for Barabbas and should destroy Jesus.
- 21 Then the governor, who spoke with discernment, said to them: “Whom do you wish of the two *that* I release to you?” And they said: “Barabbas!”
- 22 Pilate replied to them: “What, then, should I do with Jesus, the One called Messiah?” All of them replied: “Let Him be crucified!”
- 23 But he asked: “Why, for what evil thing has He done?” But they continued to shout even more, saying: “Let Him be crucified!”
- 24 Then Pilate, when he saw that he was accomplishing nothing, but instead an uproar was forming, after collecting water, he washed *his* hands before the crowd, saying: “I am innocent of this man’s blood. As for you, you may see to *it*.”
- 25 And the entire crowd of people, responding with discernment, said: “*May His blood be upon us and upon our children.*”
- 26 Then he released Barabbas to them and after he scourged Jesus, he handed *Him* over to be crucified.
- 27 Then the soldiers of the governor, having taken Jesus with them into the barracks, gathered together the entire cohort against Him.
- 28 And after stripping Him, they wrapped a scarlet military cloak around Him,
- 29 And after weaving a crown of thorns, they put *it* forcefully upon His head and a staff in His right hand. And as they knelt down before Him, they mocked Him, saying: “Hail, King of the Jews.”
- 30 And after spitting on Him, they took the staff and beat His head repeatedly.
- 31 And as they mocked Him, they took the cloak off Him and put on His clothing and led Him away to be crucified.
- 32 And as they were exiting, they located a Cyrenian man by the name of Simon. They commandeered this man in order that he might carry His cross.
- 33 And when they arrived at a place called Golgotha, which is called a place of a skull,
- 34 They gave Him wine mixed with bitter gall to drink, but when He tasted *it*, He did not wish to drink *it*.
- 35 Then, after crucifying Him, they divided His clothing by casting lots.
- 36 And having seated themselves, they kept watch over Him in that place.
- 37 And they placed above His head His legal accusation: “This is Jesus, the King of the Jews.”
- 38 Soon after, two insurrectionists were crucified together with Him, one on the right and one on the left.
- 39 Now, as *people* passed by, they reviled Him, shaking their heads,
- 40 And saying: “You who would destroy the temple and rebuild *it* in three days, save Yourself! If You are the Son of God, then come down from the cross!”
- 41 In the same manner, also, the chief priests, along with the scribes and prominent senior citizens, as they were mocking, said:
- 42 “He saved others, but He is not able to save Himself. The King of Israel, is He? Let Him come down from the cross now and we will believe on Him.
- 43 He placed His confidence upon God, let Him deliver Him now, if He wants Him, for He claimed He is the Son of God.”
- 44 Furthermore, the insurrectionists who were crucified together with Him also heaped insults upon Him in the same manner.
- 45 Then, from the sixth hour, darkness came over the entire earth until the ninth hour.
- 46 Then around the ninth hour, Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying: “Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani,” that is, “My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?”
- 47 Now, some of them, who were standing in that place, having heard, were saying that this One is calling for Elijah.

MATTHEW

48 And immediately, one of them began running and after grabbing a sponge, and filling *it* with vinegar and attaching *it* to a staff, gave a drink to Him.

49 But others said: “Let it go. Let’s see if Elijah is coming for the purpose of saving Him.”

50 Then Jesus, after screaming once more with a loud voice, dismissed the spirit.

51 And behold, the veil of the temple was torn in two from the top to the bottom. Furthermore, the earth was caused to quake and boulders were split into pieces.

52 Also, graves were opened and many bodies of saints who were asleep, were raised up,

53 Subsequently, *those* who came out of graves, after His resurrection, entered into the holy city and appeared before many.

54 Now, the centurion and those with him, who were guarding Jesus, having seen the shaking ground and the things which had occurred, became extremely afraid, saying: “Truly, this Man was the Son of God.”

55 Moreover, there were many women in that place, observing from a distance, who had followed Jesus from Galilee, waiting on Him,

56 Among whom were Mary the Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joseph, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

57 Now, when evening arrived, a rich man came from Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself had become a disciple of Jesus.

58 This man, after going face-to-face to Pilate, asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate ordered *it* to be delivered.

59 And after receiving the body, Joseph wrapped it with clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his new tomb, which was hewn in the rock, and after rolling a large boulder over the entrance of the tomb, he left.

61 And Mary the Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting opposite the tomb.

62 Now, on the next day, which was after the day of preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees gathered together face-to-face to Pilate,

63 Saying: “Sir, we have been reminded that that deceiver said while He was still living: ‘After three days, I will be raised up.’

64 Therefore, please issue a command to secure the tomb up to and including the third day, lest His disciples, having come, might steal Him and tell the people: ‘He was raised from the dead and the last error becomes worse than the first.’”

65 Pilate replied to them: “You have a security team. Go. Make it as secure as you know how.”

66 And so, having proceeded, they secured the tomb by sealing the boulder with the security team.

Chapter 28

1 Now, after the sabbath, as it began to dawn on the first day of the week, Mary the Magdalene arrived, and the other Mary, to inspect the tomb.

2 And behold, a great earthquake occurred, for an angel of the Lord, having descended from heaven and arriving at *the tomb*, rolled away the boulder and sat upon it.

3 And his countenance was like lightning and his clothing white like snow,

4 But because of their fear, those who were on guard trembled and became like dead men.

5 Then the angel, responding with discernment, said to the women: “Stop being afraid, for I know that you are looking for Jesus, who was crucified.

6 He is not here, for He has been raised up just as He said. Come, see the place where He was lying.

7 And after proceeding quickly, tell His disciples that He has been raised up from the dead, and behold, He is preceding you into Galilee. There you will see Him. Behold, I have told you.”

MATTHEW

8 Then, after departing quickly from the tomb with fear and happiness, they ran to tell His disciples.

9 But behold, Jesus met them, saying: "Keep on being happy!" And as they approached, they grabbed His feet and worshipped Him.

10 Then Jesus said to them: "Stop being afraid. Go tell My brethren that they must go into Galilee and they will see Me there."

11 Now, while they were proceeding, behold, certain ones from the military guard, having come into the city, reported to the chief priests everything which had happened.

12 Consequently, after being called together with prominent senior citizens and after holding a consultation, they gave a large enough amount of silver coins to the soldiers,

13 Saying: "Report that His disciples, having come at night, stole Him while you were sleeping.

14 And if this comes to a disciplinary hearing before the governor, as for us, we will convince him and keep you out of trouble."

15 Then, after taking the silver coins, they did as they were instructed. Subsequently, this report was spread widely among the Jews up to this very day.

16 Now, the eleven disciples proceeded into Galilee to a mountain which Jesus had arranged for them.

17 And when they saw Him, they worshipped Him. But some expressed doubt.

18 Then Jesus, coming forward, spoke to them, saying: "All authority in heaven and on earth was given to Me.

19 Therefore, by means of traveling, make student-disciples in all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit,

20 Teaching them to guard all the things which I have commanded you. And behold, as for Me, I am with you all the days until the consummation of the age.

MARK

Chapter 1

- 1 The beginning of the good news about Jesus Christ, the Son of God,
- 2 Just as it stands written in Isaiah the prophet: “Behold, I am sending My messenger on a mission before Your face who will prepare Your way,
- 3 A voice shouting in the desert wilderness: “Prepare the way for the Lord; make straight His paths.”
- 4 John came forth, baptizing in the desert wilderness and preaching a baptism related to repentance for the remission of sins.
- 5 And every type of person from the district of Judea came out face-to-face to him, especially all kinds of people from Jerusalem, and they were baptized in the Jordan river as they were confessing their sins.
- 6 And there was John, who was clothed in camel hair accompanied by a leather belt around his waist, and who was accustomed to eating locusts and wild honey.
- 7 And he made a public proclamation, saying: “A man mightier than I is coming after me, whom I am not worthy to bend down for the purpose of unloosing the leather strap of His sandals.
- 8 As for me, I baptized you by means of water, but He Himself will baptize you in the Holy Spirit.”
- 9 And it came to pass in those days that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee and He was baptized in the Jordan by John.
- 10 And immediately after coming up out of the water, He saw the heavens being split apart and the Spirit in the form of a dove descending upon Him.
- 11 And a Voice came out from the heavens: “As for You, You are My beloved Son; in You I am well pleased.”
- 12 And immediately the Spirit sent Him out into the desert wilderness.
- 13 And He was in the desert wilderness forty days, being repeatedly tested by Satan, and lived among wild animals while angels took care of Him.
- 14 Now, after John was taken into custody, Jesus came into Galilee, announcing good news from God,
- 15 Specifically saying: “The fixed time is over and the Kingdom of God is drawing near. Change your mind and believe in the good news.”
- 16 Now, as He passed along the Sea of Galilee, He saw Simon and Andrew, the brother of Simon, who were casting a net into the sea, for they were fishermen.
- 17 And Jesus said to them: “Come, follow Me, and I will train you to become fishers of men.”
- 18 And immediately, after abandoning their nets, they followed Him.
- 19 And after He advanced a short distance, He saw James of Zebedee and John, his brother, and they were mending nets in a fishing boat.
- 20 And immediately He summoned them. And after leaving their father, Zebedee, in the boat with day laborers, they followed after Him.
- 21 Then they went into Capernaum and immediately on the sabbath, having entered the synagogue, He began to teach.
- 22 And they were amazed at His teaching, for He was teaching them as One who possesses authority and not like the scribes.
- 23 And immediately there was a man in their synagogue with a demonic spirit and it cried out,
- 24 Saying: “Why *are* we and You *here*, Jesus the Nazarene? Have You come to destroy us? I know who You are - the Holy One of God.”
- 25 But Jesus rebuked him, saying: “Be silent and come out of him!”
- 26 And the demonic spirit, after causing him to convulse and scream with a loud voice, came out of him.

MARK

27 And they were all amazed to the point where they argued among themselves, saying: “What is this new teaching? On the basis of what authority does He command even demonic spirits and they obey Him?”

28 And immediately His fame began to spread in all regions neighboring Galilee.

29 And immediately, having come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew accompanied by James and John.

30 Now Simon’s mother-in-law was bedridden, suffering with a fever, and immediately they spoke to Him on her behalf.

31 And after He approached, He took her hand and lifted her up, and the fever left her and she began to serve them.

32 Now as evening began to arrive, when the sun was going down, they brought face-to-face to Him all those who had severe illnesses and were demon-possessed.

33 And the entire city was gathered together at the entrance.

34 And He healed many who had a variety of severe illnesses and ejected many demons, but He did not permit the demons to speak, because they knew Him.

35 Now, early in the morning, while it was still dark, after getting up and preparing for the day, He departed and began searching for a solitary place where He could pray.

36 But Simon and others accompanying him began to search for Him.

37 Eventually they found Him and said: “Everyone is looking for You!”

38 And He said to them: “Let us go in another direction, into locations which have marketplaces, so that I may also preach there. For this purpose, I have come forward.”

39 And so, He continued to appear before the public, preaching in their synagogues all over Galilee and ejecting demons.

40 Now a leper came face-to-face to Him, begging and kneeling down before Him, and saying to Him: “If You are willing, You have the power to cleanse me.”

41 And being moved with compassion and extending His hand, He touched him and said: “I am willing. Be cleansed.”

42 And immediately the leprosy departed from him and He was cleansed.

43 And after sternly warning him, He immediately dismissed him,

44 And said to him: “See to it that you say nothing to anyone, but go, show yourself to the priest and bring your purification offering, which Moses commanded for a testimony to them.”

45 But after departing, he began to proclaim publicly often and spread the matter widely to the point where He was not able to openly enter into the city, but was outside in deserted places. However, they began to come out face-to-face to Him from all directions.

Chapter 2

1 And having entered Capernaum again after a few days, it was reported that He was at home.

2 And many gathered together so that there was no longer room, not even near the door, when He was speaking His message to them.

3 Consequently, they came face-to-face to Him bearing a paralytic who had been picked up and was being carried by four men.

4 But because they were not able to bring him through the crowd, they uncovered a section of the roof where He was, and when they had dug through, they lowered the pallet upon which the paralytic was reclining.

5 And having seen their faith, Jesus said to the paralytic: “Child, your sins are forgiven.”

6 Now, there were some of the scribes sitting there and reasoning in the mentality of their souls,

MARK

7 “How can this Man speak in this manner? He is blaspheming! Who is able to forgive sins except for one Person, God?”

8 And immediately, Jesus, having complete knowledge by means of His spirit, that they were discussing and arguing among themselves in this manner, said: “Why are you discussing and arguing about these things in the mentality of your souls?”

9 Which is easier to say to a paralytic: “Your sins are forgiven,” or “Get up and pick up and carry your pallet and keep on walking?”

10 But in order that you may know that the Son of Man has the authority to forgive sins on the earth,” He said to the paralytic,

11 “To you I say, Get up and pick up and carry your pallet and go into your house.”

12 And he was caused to arise, and immediately after he picked up the pallet, he departed before all of them with the result that they were all amazed and glorified God, saying: “We have never seen *it* in this manner.”

13 And He went out again along the seashore and all the common people kept coming face-to-face to Him and He continued to teach them.

14 And as He was passing by, He saw Levi, the one of Alphaeus, sitting at the tax revenue station, and He said to him: “Follow Me,” and after standing up, he began to follow Him.

15 And it came to pass while He was reclining and dining in his house, that many tax collectors and sinners were reclining and dining with Jesus and His student-disciples, for there were many, and they were following Him.

16 Now the scribes, a segment of the Pharisees, having seen that He was eating with sinners and tax collectors, said to His student-disciples: “He is eating with tax collectors and sinners!”

17 And when He heard, Jesus said to them: “Those who are strong have no need for a physician, but those *who are* sick, keep on having *a need*. I did not come to call righteous ones, but rather sinners.”

18 Likewise, John’s student-disciples and the Pharisees were observing a fast. And they came and said to Him: “Why are John’s student-disciples and the student-disciples of the Pharisees observing a fast, but Your student-disciples are not observing a fast?”

19 And Jesus replied to them: “Are the attendants of the bridegroom able to observe a fast, during which time the bridegroom is with them? No, for the time that they have the bridegroom with them, they are not able to observe a fast.”

20 But days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them and then they will observe a fast in that day.

21 No one sews a non-preshrunk, patchwork, piece of cloth to an old piece of clothing. Otherwise, the new which will patch it up will tear away from the old piece and the tear will become worse.

22 Furthermore, no one pours new wine into old wineskins. Otherwise, the wine will burst the wineskins and the wine and the wineskins will be lost. Instead, new wine *is poured* into new wineskins.

23 And it came to pass that on the sabbath, He was proceeding through fields of grain and His student-disciples began to follow a path, picking grain.

24 Now the Pharisees repeatedly said to Him: “Observe, why are they working on the sabbath which is not permitted?”

25 And He replied to them: “Have you never read what David did when he had need and was hungry, he and those with him,

26 How he entered into the house of God in the passage about Abiathar the high priest and ate the loaves of sacred showbread, which is not permitted to be eaten except by the priests, and he also shared with those who were together with him?”

27 Then He said to them repeatedly: “The sabbath came into existence for the sake of man and not man for the sake of the sabbath.

28 It follows that the Son of Man is also Lord of the sabbath.”

Chapter 3

- 1 And again, He entered a synagogue, and there was a man there who had a withered hand.
- 2 And they continued to spy on Him with malicious intent, as to whether He would heal him on the sabbath, in order that they might bring accusations against Him.
- 3 And He said to the man who had a withered hand: "Stand up, front and center."
- 4 Then He asked them: "Is it permitted on sabbath days to do a good thing or to do a bad thing, to save a life or to kill?" But they remained silent.
- 5 And as He looked at them with righteous indignation, being grieved at the obstinacy of the mentality of their soul, He said to the man: "Stretch out your hand," and he stretched *it* out and his hand was restored.
- 6 And after departing, the Pharisees arranged a consultation with the Herodians against Him, for the purpose of killing Him.
- 7 Meanwhile, Jesus withdrew with His student-disciples to the sea, and a large crowd from Galilee and from Judaea followed,
- 8 And from Jerusalem and from Idumaea and *from* the other side of the Jordan. Furthermore, a large crowd near Tyre and Sidon, having repeatedly heard about the things He was continually doing, came face-to-face to Him.
- 9 And He told His student-disciples that a boat should be made available for Him because of the crowd, so that they would not press in and crush Him,
- 10 For He healed many with the result that they eagerly approached and fell upon Him so that they might touch Him, since many had severe illnesses.
- 11 And demonic spirits, when they caught sight of Him, fell down before Him and screamed repeatedly, saying: "You are the Son of God."
- 12 But He continued to rebuke many of them so that they would stop making Him known.
- 13 Then He hiked up a mountain and invited those whom He wished and they followed Him.
- 14 And He appointed twelve, whom He also designated apostles, for the purpose of remaining with Him and with the result that He would eventually send them on a mission to preach publicly,
- 15 And to have at their disposal the authority to eject demons.
- 16 Then He gave the name Peter as an addition to Simon.
- 17 And He gave as an addition the name Boanerges, to James, the son of Zebedee, and to John, his brother, which means "sons of thunder."
- 18 And there was Andrew and Philip and Bartholomew and Matthew and Thomas and James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus and Simon the Canaanite,
- 19 And Judas Iscariot, who will also hand Him over.
- 20 Then He returned home. And a crowd came together again, so that they were not even able to eat food among themselves.
- 21 And when they heard, those closest to Him came out for the purpose of restraining Him, for they assumed that He was on the verge of losing His mind.
- 22 Now when the scribes from Jerusalem came down, they maintained: "He has Beezeboul and by means of the ruler of demons He ejects demons."
- 23 But after inviting them to *Him*, He replied to them with illustrations: "How is Satan able to eject Satan?"
- 24 And if a kingdom is divided against itself, that kingdom will not be able to stand.
- 25 Furthermore, if a household is divided against itself, that household will not be able to stand.
- 26 And if Satan rose up against himself and is divided, he is not be able to stand, but rather is coming to an end.
- 27 But no one is able, after entering a strong man's house, to thoroughly plunder his property, unless he first binds the strong man and then he will thoroughly plunder his house.
- 28 Truly I am saying to you, that all sins will be forgiven the sons of men, including as many malicious slanders as they might spread with irreverent speech,

MARK

- 29 But whoever spreads irreverent speech against the Holy Spirit will not have forgiveness during this age, but is guilty of an everlasting sin,
30 Because they continued to say: ‘He has an unclean spirit.’”
31 Then His mother and brothers arrived and while standing outside, they sent for Him, summoning Him.
32 And a crowd was sitting around Him and they said to Him: “Behold, Your mother and Your brothers and Your sisters outside are looking for You.”
33 But responding to them, He replied: “Who is My mother and My brothers?”
34 And after looking around at those who were sitting around Him in a circle, He said: “Behold My mother and My brothers.
35 For whoever executes the will of God, this one is My brother and sister and mother.”

Chapter 4

- 1 And again, He began to teach along the seashore. And a very large crowd gathered before Him so that He boarded the boat for the purpose of sitting at the seashore, and the entire crowd remained on land facing the sea.
2 And He continued to teach them many things in parables and repeatedly assured them by means of His doctrinal teaching.
3 Keep on listening. Behold, a sower went out for the purpose of sowing seed.
4 And it came to pass when he was sowing, some, on the one hand, fell beside the road and birds appeared and they devoured it.
5 And some fell upon rocky ground where it did not have much topsoil, and immediately it sprouted because it did not have deep soil.
6 And when the sun rose at dawn, it burned up, and because it had no root, it withered away.
7 And some fell among thorn plants and thorn plants came up and choked them and it produced no fruit.
8 And other *seed* fell upon good soil and continued to produce fruit which sprang up and continued to increase and brought forth some at thirty percent, and some at sixty percent, and some at one hundred percent.
9 And He said: “He who has ears to hear, let him keep on listening.”
10 And as soon as He was alone, those around Him, together with the Twelve, asked Him about the parables.
11 Then He said to them: “The mystery of the Kingdom of God has been given to you, but to those who *are* outside, all things are provided in parables,
12 Because though they are capable of seeing, they observe but do not obtain spiritual discernment, and though they are capable of hearing, they listen and do not understand, with the result that they do not turn around so He may be brought back into fellowship with them.”
13 Then He asked them: “Do you not understand this parable? Then how will you grasp other types of parables?
14 The one who sows is sowing the Word.
15 And these are those beside the road where the Word was sown. And when they heard, immediately Satan came and carried away the Word which had been sown in them.
16 And these are those which were sown on rocky ground, who, when they heard the Word, immediately they received it with joy.
17 Furthermore, they have no root in themselves, but they endure only for a short time; then, when outside pressure and persecution comes because of the Word, immediately they are shocked, become angry, and are led into sin.
18 And these others are those who were sown among thorn plants. These are those who heard the Word,
19 And the anxieties of the age, and the deceitfulness of wealth, and the passionate desires with reference to other things entering in, continually choke the Word, and it becomes unfruitful.

MARK

20 And these are those which were sown on good soil, which are of such a nature as hear the Word and accept *it* and bear fruit, in fact, some thirty percent and some sixty percent and some one hundred percent.”

21 Then He said to them: “A lamp does not appear in order to be placed under a bushel or under a bed, does it? Is it not for the purpose of being placed on a lampstand?”

22 For there is nothing hidden except for the purpose of being revealed, nor was anything established as a secret, but in order that it might come to be publicly revealed.

23 If anyone has ears to hear, let him keep on listening.”

24 Then He said to them: “Keep on paying close attention to what you are hearing. According to this measure, it will be measured to you and it will be added to you.

25 For he who has at his disposal, it will be given to him, but he who does not have at his disposal, even that which he has at his disposal will be taken away from him.”

26 Then He said: “In this manner, the kingdom of God will operate, as if a man cast seed upon the earth,

27 And although he sleeps and rises up, night and day, and the seed continues to sprout and grow, how, he himself does not know.

28 The earth bears fruit spontaneously – first a stalk, then an ear or head of grain, then a fully-developed grain in its ear or head.

29 Then, when the fruit is ripe, immediately he puts the sickle into operation, because the harvest has arrived.”

30 Then He asked: “In what way can we compare the kingdom of God or by what parable can we explain this?”

31 *It is* like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown on the ground, is the smallest of all seeds on the ground,

32 And when it is sown, it grows up and becomes greater than all herbs, and grows great branches, so that the birds of the air are able to nest under its shade.”

33 And with many such parables He spoke to them the Word, to the degree that they were able to hear and understand.

34 As a matter of fact, He did not speak to them without parables. Furthermore, in private, He explained everything to His own student-disciples.

35 Then He said to them later that day, when evening was about to arrive: “Let us go over to the other side.”

36 And after dismissing the crowd, they welcomed Him as He entered into a boat. There were also other boats accompanying Him.

37 And there arose a fierce gust of wind and the waves beat upon the boat so that the boat was really filling up.

38 And yet, He was at the stern of the boat, sleeping on a pillow cushion. Consequently, they woke Him up and said to Him: “Teacher, don’t You care that we are perishing?”

39 Then, after waking up, He rebuked the wind and said to the sea: “Silence! Be still!” And the wind abated and a great calm took place.

40 Then He said to them: “Why are you afraid? Do you not yet have faith?”

41 Indeed, they had been afraid with great fear. And they said repeatedly to each other: “Who, then, is this Man, that even the wind and sea obey Him?”

Chapter 5

1 Then they came to the other side of the sea into the land of the Gerasenes.

2 And when He came out of the boat, immediately a man with an unclean spirit out of the tombs met Him,

MARK

3 Who had a dwelling among the tombs. Furthermore, nobody, no longer, was able to restrain him, not even with chains,

4 Since he had been restrained many times before with shackles and chains, but the chains had been torn apart by him and the shackles had been broken and nobody was strong enough to keep him subdued afterwards.

5 And continually, night and day, among the tombs and in the mountains, he was repeatedly screaming and repeatedly cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus from a distance, he ran towards and began to worship Him,

7 And screaming with a loud voice, he said: "What do I have to do with You, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I implore You as God, please do not start tormenting me."

8 For He said to it: "Come out of the man, unclean spirit!"

9 And He asked him: "What *is* your name?" And it replied to Him: "Legion is my name, because we are many."

10 And he pleaded with Him many times that He would not send them outside of the region.

11 Now, there was a large herd of swine feeding near the mountain,

12 And they begged Him saying: "Please send us into the hogs in order that we may enter into them."

13 Consequently, He gave them permission. And after the unclean spirits came out, they entered into the hogs and the herd, about two thousand, rushed headlong down a steep slope into the sea and were drown in the sea.

14 Now those who were feeding them fled and reported *it* in the city and in the country, and they came to see what it was that had happened.

15 And they came face-to-face to Jesus and observed the man who had been demon-possessed, sitting down, clothed, and in his right mind, the one who had the legion. And they became afraid.

16 And those who saw described in detail to them how the demon-possessed man appeared, and also about the hogs.

17 And they began to appeal to Him to depart from their district.

18 And when He was boarding the boat, the one who had been demon-possessed repeatedly pleaded with Him that he might continue to be with Him.

19 However, He sent him away, but said to him: "Return to your house face-to-face to your own people and tell them about the great things the Lord has done for you as well as His mercy and compassion for you.

20 So, he departed and began to announce publicly in Decapolis the great things Jesus did for him. Consequently, everyone was astonished.

21 Now, after Jesus crossed over again to the opposite shore in a boat, a large crowd gathered before Him when He was beside the seashore.

22 And one of the leaders of the synagogue named Jarius came and when he saw Him, he fell at His feet,

23 And he greatly implored Him, saying: "My little daughter is at the point of death, so You must come. Please place hands upon her, in order that she might be healed and live."

24 And He went with him and a large crowd followed Him and pressed upon Him.

25 Meanwhile, a woman, who was with a flow of blood for twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things at the hands of many physicians and had spent freely all that she had, and obtained nothing of benefit, but rather came to be much worse,

27 After hearing *things* concerning Jesus and coming with a crowd from behind, she touched His garment,

28 For she maintained: "If I touch His garments, maybe I will be healed."

29 And immediately the source of the flow of her blood dried up and she perceived bodily that she had been healed of the illness.

30 Now Jesus, immediately perceiving in Himself power exiting from Him, after being turned around by the crowd, asked: "Who touched My garments?"

31 But His student-disciples repeatedly said to Him: "You can see the crowd pressing in upon You, yet You are asking: 'Who touched Me?'"

MARK

32 But He continued to look around to catch sight of the woman who had done this.

33 Now the woman, who was becoming afraid and was trembling with worry and apprehension, knowing what had happened to her, came and fell down before Him and told Him the entire truth.

34 But He replied to her: "Daughter, your faith has healed you. Go in peace and continue to be healed from your illness."

35 While He was still speaking, they came from *the home of* the leader of the synagogue, reporting that his daughter had died. "Why continue to bother the Teacher?"

36 But Jesus, overhearing the report which had been spoken, said to the leader of the synagogue: "Stop being afraid, only keep on believing."

37 Furthermore, He did not allow anyone to follow after Him, except Peter and James and John, the brother of James.

38 Then He came into the house of the leader of the synagogue and observed the turmoil and *those* who were crying and many who were loudly wailing.

39 And when He came in, He asked them: "Why are you distressed and crying? The young girl has not died, but is rather sleeping."

40 But they laughed at Him. Nevertheless, after He dismissed everyone, He took the father of the young girl and the mother and those with them and He entered where the young girl was lying.

41 Then, after grasping the young girl's hand, He said to her: "Talitha koum," which translated means "Little girl," I say to you, "stand up!"

42 And immediately the young girl stood up and walked around, for she was twelve years old. And they were immediately amazed with great astonishment.

43 And He gave orders to many of them that no one should come to know about this. Then He said to give her *something* to eat.

Chapter 6

1 Then He departed from there and came into His own part of the country and His disciples followed Him.

2 And when the sabbath arrived, He began to teach in the synagogue and many who were listening were amazed, saying: "From where *did* this Man *get* these things? And what wisdom is this which has been given to Him so that even supernatural powers such as these are taking place through His hands?"

3 Isn't this the carpenter, the son of Mary and the brother of James and Joseph and Jude and Simon? And aren't His sisters here face-to-face with us? Consequently, they were offended and repelled by Him.

4 Then Jesus said to them: "A prophet is not without honor and respect except in His own hometown and among His relatives and in His own house."

5 Consequently, He was not able to perform even one miracle there, except He healed a few sick people by laying hands on *them*.

6 So, He marveled because of their unbelief, and traveled in a circle around small villages, teaching.

7 Then he called the twelve men together. And He began to send them out as apostles on a divine mission, two by two. And He gave them authority over unclean spirits.

8 And He commanded them that they should take nothing on the road except only a staff – no food, no traveler's bag, no money in a belt,

9 But put on sandals and do not wear two shirts.

10 And He continued to say to them: "Whenever you enter a house, abide there until you are ready to leave from there.

11 But if whatever place does not welcome you, nor listen to you, as you are departing from there, shake off the dust under your feet as a testimony against them."

12 Subsequently, when they went out, they preached publicly that they should repent.

13 Also, they ejected many demons and massaged with oil many sick people and healed *them*.

MARK

14 Now, King Herod heard, for His name became well known, and they concluded that John the Baptizer had been raised from the dead, and because of this, miraculous powers were operating in him.

15 But others maintained that he was Elijah, and others asserted that *He* was a prophet similar to one of the prophets.

16 Now when Herod heard, he asserted: “The man I beheaded, John, this man has been raised.”

17 For Herod himself, having sent a delegation of soldiers, apprehended John and bound him in jail for the sake of Herodias, the wife of Philip, his brother, because he had married her.

18 For you see, John repeatedly said to Herod: “It is not permitted for you to have your brother’s wife.”

19 Consequently, Herodias had a grudge against him and wanted to kill him, but she was not able to do so,

20 For Herod was afraid of John, because he knew him *to be* a righteous and holy man. Consequently, he protected him, and, because he listened to him, he was greatly disturbed, but gladly listened to him.

21 Now, when a strategic day arrived, as Herod served dinner on his birthday to his business administrators and military leaders and prominent men of Galilee,

22 And the daughter of Herodias herself entered and began dancing. She pleased Herod and those who were dining with him. And the king said to the girl: “Ask me for anything you desire and I will give *it* to you.”

23 Then he swore an oath to her: “Whatever great things you ask from me, I will give *them* to you, up to half of my kingdom.”

24 And so, after she departed, she asked her mother: “What shall I ask for myself?” And she replied: “The head of John the Baptizer.”

25 And after she entered, immediately, with haste, face-to-face to the king, she made *her* request, saying: “I desire that you give me the head of John the Baptizer on a platter.”

26 And though the king became deeply grieved, because of his oath and those who were dining with him, he did not wish to reject her.

27 Consequently, the king, immediately sending an executioner, issued an order to bring to bring his head. And after departing, he beheaded him in jail,

28 And brought his head on a platter and gave it to the girl, and she gave it to her mother.

29 And when his student-disciples heard, they came and picked up his corpse and placed it in a tomb.

30 Now the apostles gathered together face-to-face with Jesus and reported to Him all the things which they had done and everything which they had taught.

31 And He said to them: “Come on, you alone, to a private place in the wilderness and refresh yourselves for a little while,” for there were those who were coming and those who were going, many of them, and they had no opportunity to eat.

32 Accordingly, they departed by boat to a private location in the wilderness.

33 However, they saw them as they were departing and many understood perfectly and ran together by land to the location from all the cities and preceded them.

34 And when He began to disembark, He saw a large crowd, and He had compassion for them because they were like sheep which did not have a shepherd. And He began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was long gone, His student-disciples came to Him, saying: “This place is deserted and the day *is* long gone.

36 Please dismiss them to that, as they pass through nearby farms and villages, they may purchase for themselves something to eat.”

37 But replying to them, He said: “You give them *something* to eat.” And they asked Him as they were departing: “Should we purchase two hundred denarii of bread and give it to them to eat?”

38 Then He asked them: “How many loaves of bread do you have? Go, see.” And when they found out, they replied: “Five, and two fish.”

39 And He commanded them to have everyone sit down, group by group, upon the green grass.

40 And so, they reclined, group by group, by hundreds and by fifties.

MARK

41 Then, after taking hold of the five loaves of bread and the two fish and looking up into heaven, He gave thanks and praise and broke the loaves of bread into pieces and kept on giving *bread* to His student-disciples so that they might continue to distribute *it* to them. Then He distributed the two fish to everyone.

42 And they all ate and were filled.

43 Furthermore, they picked up fragments, twelve baskets full, including the count of fish.

44 And those who had eaten the loaves of bread were five thousand men.

45 Then immediately He urged His student-disciples to board the ship and proceed to the opposite shore, to Bethsaida, while He Himself dismissed the multitude.

46 And after saying farewell to them, He departed into a mountain to pray.

47 Now, when evening came, the boat was in the middle of the sea and He alone *was* upon the land.

48 And having seen them tormented as a result of constant rowing, because the wind was against them, around the fourth watch of the night, He came face-to-face to them, walking upon the sea, and He wanted to pass by them.

49 But when they saw Him walking upon the sea, they thought that He was a ghost and they screamed,

50 For they all saw Him and were troubled. But immediately He spoke with them and said to them: “Cheer up! It is I. Stop being afraid.”

51 And He climbed into the ship face-to-face with them and the wind ceased its hostility and they were exceedingly astounded beyond measure in themselves,

52 For they did not gain insight from the loaves of bread. In fact, the mentality of their soul remained in a state of spiritual blindness.

53 Now after they finished crossing over, they arrived near land at Gennesaret and anchored in the harbor.

54 And when they came out of the ship, immediately, having recognized Him,

55 They ran around the entire countryside itself and began to carry those who were sick on pallets, where they heard that He was.

56 And whenever He entered into villages, or into cities, or into agricultural areas, they laid those who were sick in the marketplaces, and repeatedly pleaded with Him that they might only touch the hem of His garment. And as many as touched Him were cured.

Chapter 7

1 Then the Pharisees and some of the Scribes who came from Jerusalem gathered together face-to-face before Him.

2 And having seen certain ones of His student-disciples, with impure hands that were ceremonially unwashed, eating loaves of bread, they found fault with *them*.

3 For the Pharisees and all the Jews, unless they ceremonially washed hands with a clenched fist, do not eat, because they hold fast to the tradition of the elders.

4 Even away from the marketplace, if they do not wash, they will not eat. Furthermore, there are many other things which they have purchased for the purpose of ownership – washings of cups and pitchers and copper vessels and dining furniture.

5 Both Pharisees and Scribes asked Him: “Why do your disciples not walk according to the tradition of the elders, but instead they eat bread with ceremonially unclean hands?”

6 And He replied to them: “Well did Isaiah prophesy concerning you, hypocrites, as it is written, ‘This people honor Me with lips, but the mentality of their soul remains far from Me.’

7 In fact, they are worshipping Me in vain, because they are teaching the commandments of men as doctrines.

8 Having abandoned the commandment of God, you seize and hold fast to the tradition of men.”

9 And He said to them again: “You are successfully nullifying the commandment of God, so that you may keep and observe your tradition.

MARK

10 For Moses said: ‘Honor your father and your mother. And may the one who continually speaks evil of father or mother come to an end by death.’

11 But as for you, you claim: ‘If a man says to father or mother, Corban,’ which refers to a gift which might be of benefit from me,

12 You no longer permit him to do anything for father or mother,

13 Invalidating the Word of God by your tradition, which you have handed over. Indeed, you are engaged in many similar practices.”

14 Then, after again calling together the crowd to Himself, He said: “Listen to Me, everyone, and understand.

15 There is nothing from outside a man, which after entering him, is able to defile him, but rather the things which proceed out from the man are the things which defile the man.”

17 And when He entered into a house away from the crowd, His student-disciples asked Him about the parable.

18 And He replied to them: “In the same manner, are you also clueless? Do you not know that everything which enters into the man from the outside is not able to defile him,

19 Because it does not enter into the mentality of his soul but into the stomach, and exits into a latrine, by means of which he purges all kinds of food.”

20 Then He said: “That which proceeds out from the man, that continually defiles the man.”

21 For from within, out of the mentality of the soul of men, proceeds evil thoughts and designs, sexual immorality, thefts, murders,

22 Adultery, greediness, wickedness, deceit, debauchery, an evil eye, abusive speech, arrogance, foolishness.

23 All these evil things from within proceed out of and continually defile the man.”

24 Then, after getting up from there, He departed into the districts of Tyre, and having entered into a house, He desired *that* nobody should find out. However, He was not able to be hidden.

25 In fact, immediately a woman, who had heard about Him, whose daughter herself had an unclean spirit, having come, fell at His feet.

26 And the woman was a Greek, a Syrophoenician by race. And she begged Him: “Please eject the demon out from my daughter.”

27 And He replied to her: “Let the children first eat their fill, for it is not acceptable to take children’s food and toss *it* to the dogs.”

28 But she replied with discernment and said to Him: “Lord, even little dogs under the table eat of the children’s crumbs.”

29 And He said to her: “Because of this statement, go home. The demon has departed from your daughter.”

30 And when she left and went into her home, she found the child lying on a bed and the demon was gone.

31 And again, after departing from the region of Tyre, He went through Sidon to the sea of Galilee in the midst of the region of Decapolis.

32 And they brought a deaf and speech impaired man to Him and pleaded with Him to place a hand upon him.

33 So, after taking him aside away from the crowd, He privately put His fingertips into his ears. Then, after spitting, He touched his tongue.

34 And as He looked up into heaven, He sighed deeply and said to him: “Ephphatha,” which means, “Be opened.”

35 And immediately his ears opened up and his speech defect was removed and he began to speak normally.

36 And He ordered them to tell no one, but the more He ordered them, much more, to a greater degree, they themselves proclaimed *it* publicly.

37 Furthermore, they were amazed beyond measure, saying: “He has done all these things perfectly. Indeed, He made the deaf to hear and the speech impaired to speak.”

Chapter 8

1 In those days, again, there being a great crowd, and their having nothing to eat, after calling together the disciples, He said to them:

2 “I have sympathy for the crowd, because they have remained with Me now for three days and have not had anything to eat.

3 In fact, if I send them away to their home hungry, they may pass out on the road, since some of them came from far away.

4 And His disciples responded to Him with discernment: “From where is a person able to feed these men loaves of bread here in the desert?”

5 And He asked them: “How many loaves of bread do you have?” And they replied: “Seven.”

6 Then He ordered the crowd to recline upon the ground, and after taking the seven loaves of bread, having given thanks, He broke *them* and continued to give *them* to His disciples so that they might serve them. Consequently, they served the crowd.

7 They also had a few small fish. And after blessing them, He also told *them* to serve them.

8 And they ate and were filled to the point of satisfaction. Then they picked up seven baskets of leftover fragments.

9 Now, there were about four thousand men. And He sent them away.

10 Then immediately, after boarding a ship with His disciples, He went to the region of Dalmanoutha.

11 And the Pharisees came out and began to argue with Him, seeking for a miraculous sign from Him from heaven, for the purpose of testing Him.

12 And after sighing deeply in His spirit, He said: “Why does this group of unbelieving religious contemporaries continue to seek for a miraculous sign? Truly I am saying to you: ‘A miraculous sign shall certainly not be given to this group of unbelieving religious contemporaries.’”

13 And after sending them away, again, and boarding, He went to the other side.

14 Now they had forgotten to bring loaves of bread, and except for one loaf of bread, they did not have *any* with them in the boat.

15 And He repeatedly warned them, saying: “Pay close attention to, beware of, the leaven of the Pharisees and the leaven of Herod.”

16 But they reasoned face-to-face with each other: “Because we have no loaves of bread.”

17 And when He came to know *this*, He asked them: “Why are you reasoning that you have no loaves of bread? Do you not yet understand nor comprehend? Do you have at your disposal a mentality of the soul which has been hardened?”

18 Since you have eyes, can you not see, and since you have ears, can you not hear? And do you not remember,

19 When I broke five loaves of bread among five thousand men, how many baskets full of fragments did you pick up?” They replied to Him: “Twelve.”

20 When *I broke* seven for four thousand men, how many baskets full of fragments did you pick up? They replied to Him: “Seven.”

21 And He repeatedly asked them: “Do you not yet understand?”

22 Next, they came into Bethsaida, and they brought a blind man to Him and pleaded with Him repeatedly that He might touch him.

23 And after taking hold of the hand of the blind man, He brought him outside of the small town, and having spit upon his eyes while placing hands upon him, He asked repeatedly: “Can you see anything?”

24 And as he looked up, he replied: “I am able to see men, like trees. I can see *them* walking around.”

25 And again, He placed hand upon his eyes. Then he looked intently and was cured and could see everything very clearly.

26 And He sent him away to his home, saying: “Do not go into town.”

MARK

27 Then Jesus went out, as well as His disciples, into the small towns around Caesarea, Philippi. And on the road, He kept on asking His disciples, saying to them: “Who do men say that I am?”

28 And they replied to Him, saying: “John the Baptizer, and others, Elijah, and others, one of the prophets.”

29 Then He Himself asked them: “But as for you, who do you say I am?” Peter, answering with discernment, said to Him: “As for You, You are the Messiah.”

30 And He warned them that they should tell nobody concerning Him.

31 Then He began to teach them that it was necessary for the Son of Man to suffer many things, and to be rejected by the prominent senior citizens and the chief priests and the scribes, and to be killed, and after three days to rise.

32 Furthermore, He communicated the message plainly and frankly. However, Peter, having taken Him aside, began to censure Him.

33 But after being turned aside and observing His disciples, He rebuked Peter. Then He said: “Get behind Me, Satan, because you do not focus your mind on the things of God, but rather the things of men.”

34 Then, after calling the crowd together with His disciples, He said to them: “If anyone desires to follow after Me, let him deny himself, and pick up his cross, and continue to follow Me.”

35 For whoever desires to preserve his earthly life will compromise it. But whoever compromises his earthly life on account of Me and the gospel will preserve it.

36 For what will a man be profited to gain the whole world but forfeit his life?

37 For what will a man give in exchange for his life?

38 For whoever has become ashamed of Me and My words in this adulterous and sinful generation, likewise the Son of Man will be ashamed of him, when He comes in the glory of His Father with the holy angels.”

39 Then He said to them: “Truly I am saying to you, There are certain ones standing here who are of such a nature that they may never experience death until such time as they see the Kingdom of God coming in power.”

Chapter 9

1 NA

2 Then, after six days, Jesus took along Peter and James and John, and led them onto a high mountain by themselves for privacy. And He was transfigured before them.

3 And His clothing became radiant, exceedingly white, such as a fuller on earth is not able to whiten to this degree.

4 And Elijah appeared to them, together with Moses, and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter, providing his opinion, said to Jesus: “Rabbi, it is a good thing for us to be here. So, let us make three booths – one for you, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah,”

6 For he did not know what to contribute to the occasion, because they had become frightened.

7 But a cloud appeared which overshadowed them. Then a Voice came out of the cloud: “This is My beloved Son. Keep on listening to Him.”

8 And suddenly, as they were looking around, they no longer saw anyone except Jesus, alone, with them.

9 And while they were coming down the mountain, He ordered them that they should share this story about the things they saw with no one, until the time when the Son of Man rose out from the dead ones.

10 However, they held onto His message among themselves, debating on what He meant by “rose out from the dead ones.”

11 Consequently, they kept on asking Him, saying: “Why do the scribes claim that Elijah must come first?”

MARK

12 And He affirmed to them: “Elijah, to be sure, when he comes first, will restore all manner of things, as well as, how it stands written concerning the Son of Man, that He will suffer and be treated with contempt.

13 But I say to you: ‘Elijah has indeed come and they did to him everything they wanted, just as it stands written about him.’”

14 And when they came face-to-face to the disciples, they saw a large crowd around them, including scribes who were debating face-to-face with them.

15 And immediately, the entire crowd, when they saw Him, were thoroughly amazed, and running to *Him*, they welcomed Him.

16 And He asked them: “What are you debating with them about?”

17 And one person from the crowd replied to Him with discernment: “Teacher, I have brought my son, who has a speech-impaired spirit, face-to-face to you.

18 And whenever he takes possession of him, he tears into him and foams at the mouth and grinds *his* teeth and becomes stiff and immovable. So, I spoke to your disciples so that they might eject it, but they were not powerful enough.”

19 And answering with discernment, He said to them: “O unbelieving generation, how long shall I be face-to-face with you? How long shall I put up with you? Bring him face-to-face to Me.”

20 Then they brought him face-to-face to Him, and when he saw Him, the spirit immediately convulsed him, and as he fell upon the ground, foaming at the mouth, he was beginning to be rolled.

21 And He asked his father: “How long ago has it been since this happened to him?” And he replied: “From childhood.”

22 Furthermore, he also casts him into the fire and into the water, in order that he might destroy him. But if You have the power to do anything helpful for us, please have pity on us.”

23 And Jesus said to him: “If you are able, all things are possible to the one who believes.”

24 Immediately, the father of the young man crying out, said: “I believe! Please come to the aid of my lack of faith!”

25 Now, when Jesus saw that a crowd was running together, He rebuked the unclean spirit, saying to it: “Dumb and deaf spirit, I order you, come out of him and from now on do not enter into him.”

26 And after screaming and causing many severe convulsions, he departed. Then he became like a dead man, to the extent that many concluded that he had died.

27 But Jesus, taking hold of his hand, raised him up and he stood upright.

28 Then, after He entered a house, His disciples questioned Him privately: “As for us, why were we not able to eject it?”

29 And He said to them: “This kind is able to be removed by nothing except prayer.”

30 And from there, after departing, they passed through Galilee, but He did not wish that anyone would come to know about *it*,

31 For He was teaching His disciples, even telling them that the Son of Man would be delivered into the hands of men, and they will murder Him, but three days after He is killed, He will rise up.

32 But they did not understand the message and were afraid to ask Him questions.

33 Then they arrived in Capernaum. And after coming into a house, He continued to ask them: “What were you arguing about on the road?”

34 But they remained silent, for they had been discussing among themselves on the road who *was* the greatest.

35 Consequently, after sitting down, He summoned the Twelve and said to them: “If anyone desires to be first, let him be last of all and a minister of all.

36 And having taken an infant, He stood it in their midst. And after He had taken it in His arms, He said to them:

37 Whoever welcomes one such infant in My Name, is welcoming Me. And whoever welcomes Me, does not welcome Me, but rather the One who sent Me.”

38 John said to Him: “Teacher, we saw a certain person who was ejecting demons in Your Name, but we forbid him, because he does not follow us.”

MARK

39 But Jesus replied: “Stop forbidding him, for there is no one who will perform a miracle on the basis of My Name that can easily speak ill of Me.

40 For whoever is not against us is with us.

41 For whoever gives you a cup of water to drink in My Name because you are related to the Messiah, truly I am saying to you, he will never lose his reward.”

42 Furthermore, whoever leads one of these little ones who believes on Me into sin, it would be immensely better for him if a donkey-driven millstone was hung around his neck and he was thrown into the sea.

43 And if your hand leads you to stumble into sin, cut it off. It is better for you to enter life deformed, than to enter Gehenna with two hands into inextinguishable fire.

44 NA

45 And if your foot leads you to stumble into sin, cut it off. It is better for you to enter life deformed, than having two feet causing *you* to be cast into Gehenna.

46 NA

47 And if your eye leads you to stumble into sin, tear it out. It is better for you to enter the Kingdom of God one-eyed, than having two eyes causing *you* to be cast into Gehenna,

48 Where their worm does not die and the fire is not extinguished.

49 For each person will be salted with fire.

50 Salt *is* good. But if salt becomes without saltiness, with what will you restore saltiness to it? Keep on having salt in yourselves, and keep on living in peace with each other.”

Chapter 10

1 Now, after getting up from there, He came into the regions of Judaea and on the other side of the Jordan, and again crowds came together face-to-face to Him, and as was His custom, He began to teach them again.

2 And Pharisees, approaching Him, asked repeatedly whether it was permitted for a husband to dismiss a wife, for the purpose of testing Him.

3 And responding to them with discernment, He asked: “What did Moses command?”

4 And they replied: “Moses permitted the writing of a certificate of divorce and dismissing *her*.”

5 And Jesus said to them face-to-face: “Because of your obstinacy, he wrote this mandate to you.

6 But from the beginning of creation, He made them male and female.

7 Because of this, a man will leave behind his father and mother and will increasingly adhere faced-to-face to his wife.

8 And the two shall increasingly become one flesh, so that they shall no longer be two, but rather one flesh.

9 Therefore, that which God joined together, let no man separate.

10 And inside the house, again, the student-disciples questioned Him about this.

11 And He replied to them: “Whoever dismisses his wife and marries another, has committed adultery against her.

12 And if she, after dismissing her husband, marries another, she has committed adultery.

13 And they continued to bring infants to Him, so that He might touch them. However, the student-disciples began to rebuke them.

14 But when Jesus saw *this*, He became indignant and said to them: “Permit the infants to come face-to-face to Me. Stop hindering them, for the Kingdom of God is for such as these.

15 Truly, I am saying to you: ‘Whoever does not welcome the Kingdom of God in the same manner as an infant, will never enter into it.’”

16 Then, after taking them in His arms, He blessed *them* while placing hands upon them.

MARK

17 Now, as He was going out into the road, one man, running up and kneeling before Him, asked Him: “Good Teacher, what may I do in order that I may acquire eternal life?”

18 And Jesus said to him: “Why do you call Me good? No one is good except One: God.

19 You know the commandments: ‘You shall not commit murder. You shall not commit adultery. You shall not steal. You shall not give false testimony. You shall not defraud. Honor your father and mother.’”

20 And he affirmed to Him: “Teacher, I have observed all of these things from my youth.”

21 And Jesus, fixing His gaze upon him, expressed love and affection for him and said to him: “One thing is lacking by you; go home, sell everything you own, and give *the proceeds* to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven. Then, come back here, *and* you may follow Me as a disciple.”

22 But he, becoming sad and dejected at the requirement, departed, being grieved and distressed, for he was in possession of great property.

23 Then Jesus, after looking around, said to His student-disciples: “How difficult will those who have wealth enter into the Kingdom of God.”

24 And the student-disciples were astounded by His words. Then Jesus, speaking with discernment, again said: “How difficult it is to enter into the Kingdom of God.

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a wealthy man to enter into the Kingdom of God.”

26 And beyond measure they were amazed, saying face-to-face to each other: “Then who is able to be saved?”

27 After fixing His gaze upon them, Jesus said: “With men *it is* impossible, but with God *it is* not, for all things *are* possible with God.”

28 Peter began to say to Him: “Remember, as for us, we abandoned everything and followed You.”

29 Jesus replied: “Truly I am saying to you, ‘There is no one who has abandoned house or brothers or sisters or mother or father or children or fields for the sake of Me and for the sake of the gospel,

30 But that he will obtain as a result - now at this time - a hundred times as many houses and brothers and sisters and mothers and children and fields - accompanied by religious persecutions - and during the age which is to come, eternal life.

31 In fact, many prominent people will be insignificant and insignificant people *will be* prominent.”

32 Now they were on the road heading for Jerusalem, and Jesus was walking ahead of them.

Consequently, they were amazed, but those who were following along were afraid. And again, taking the Twelve aside, He began to tell them about the things which were destined to happen to Him:

33 “Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be delivered to the chief priests and the scribes, and they will condemn Him to death, and they will hand Him over to the Gentiles,

34 And they will mock Him and spit upon Him and scourge Him with a whip and kill *Him*, but on the third day, He will rise up.”

35 Then James and John, the sons of Zebedee, came forward, asking Him: “Teacher, we hope that whatever we are about to ask You, You will do for us.”

36 And He asked them: “What do you want Me to do for you?”

37 And they replied to Him: “Please grant us that we might sit in the presence of Your glory, one at Your right side and one at Your left side.”

38 But Jesus said to them: “You do not understand what you are asking. Are you able to drink the cup which I Myself will drink, or be baptized with the baptism which I Myself am going to be baptized with?”

39 And they replied to Him: “We are able.” And Jesus said to them: “The cup, which I Myself will drink, you will drink. And the baptism, which I Myself will be baptized, you will be baptized.

40 But to sit at My right side or left side is not Mine to give, but for those whom it has been prepared.”

41 Now, when the ten heard, they began to continuously express displeasure about James and John.

42 So, Jesus, after calling them together, said to them: “You know that those who are recognized to rule over the Gentiles, dominate and oppress them, and their high-ranking leaders bully and intimidate them.

43 But it will not be this way among you. Instead, whoever desires to become great among you, shall be a minister to all.

44 In fact, whoever desires to be prominent among you, shall be a slave to all.

MARK

45 For even the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve and to give His life as a ransom for many.

46 Then they came into Jericho. And as He and His student-disciples and a large crowd departed from Jericho, the son of Timaeus, Bartimaeus, a blind man, a beggar, was sitting alongside the road.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus the Nazarene, he began to shout and say repeatedly: “Son of David, Jesus, please have mercy on me.”

48 However, many rebuked him so that he might be quiet. But he cried out more, to a greater degree: “Son of David, please have mercy on me.”

49 So, having come to a standstill, Jesus said: “Call him.” And they called the blind man, saying to him: “Cheer up! Arise! He is calling for you.”

50 Then, after throwing off his garments and standing up, he came face-to-face to Jesus.

51 And Jesus, answering with discernment, said to him: “What do you want *Me* to do for you?” And the blind man replied to Him: “My Lord, that I might regain my sight.”

52 And Jesus said to him: “Go, your faith has healed you.” And immediately he recovered his sight and he began to follow Him on the road.

Chapter 11

1 And when they were approaching Jerusalem, Bethphage and Bethany, at the Mount of Olives, He sent two of His disciples on a mission,

2 And He said to them: “Go into the village opposite you, and immediately as you are entering into it, you will find a colt which has been tied up, upon which no men have ever sat. Untie and bring him.

3 And if anyone says to you: “Why are you doing this?” Say: “The Lord has need of him and will immediately return him here again.”

4 And so, they departed and found a colt tied to a door outside on the street and they untied him.

5 And certain persons who were standing there said to them: “What are you doing by untying the colt?”

6 And they replied to them just as Jesus had said and they sent them on their way.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus and threw over him their clothing and He sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments onto the road, but others, cutting down branches from the fields.

9 And those who were leading the way and those who were following behind were shouting: “Hosanna, blessed is the One who is coming in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed is the kingdom of our father, David, which is coming. Hosanna in the highest regions.”

11 And so, He entered into Jerusalem into the temple. And after inspecting everything, the late hour having arrived, He went out into Bethany with the Twelve.

12 Now, on the next day, after they had departed from Bethany, He began to get hungry.

13 And seeing a fig tree a considerable distance away, which had leaves, He came, assuming that He would find *figs* upon it. But when He came to it, He found nothing except leaves. For it was not the season for figs.

14 And speaking with discernment, He said to it: “No one will eat fruit from you from now to the end of the age.” And the disciples heard Him.

15 Then they came into Jerusalem. And when He entered the temple, He began to eject those who were selling and those who were buying in the temple, and He overturned the tables of the money changers and the chairs of those who were selling doves,

16 And He would not permit anyone to carry an object through the temple.

17 And He continued teaching and saying to them: “Does it not stand written that My house shall be called a house of prayer for all nations? But you have made in the past and are still making it a cave for thieves.”

18 In fact, the chief priests and scribes heard. And they searched for how they might destroy Him, for they were afraid of Him, because the entire crowd was amazed by His teaching.

MARK

19 And when evening came, they proceeded out of the city.

20 And when they passed by early in the morning, they saw the fig tree completely withered from the roots.

21 And being reminded, Peter said to Him: “Rabbi, look, the fig tree which You cursed has completely withered.”

22 And responding with discernment Jesus said to them: “Keep on maintaining the faithfulness of God.

23 Truly, I am saying to you: Whoever says to this mountain, ‘May you be lifted up and be cast into the sea’ and does not doubt in the mentality of his soul, but rather keeps on trusting in that which he says will come to pass, it will be to his advantage.

24 Because of this, I am saying to you: ‘Everything that you pray for and request, believe that you will receive *it* and it will be yours.

25 And whenever you stand, praying, keep on forgiving if you hold anything against someone, so that your Father in heaven may also forgive you your transgressions.”

26 NA

27 And again, they came into Jerusalem. And as He was walking in the temple, the chief priests and scribes and prominent senior citizens came face-to-face to Him,

28 And they asked Him repeatedly: “By what authority are You doing these things? Or who gave You this authority so that You might do these things?”

29 But Jesus replied to them: “I will ask you one question and if you answer Me with discernment, then I will tell you by what authority I am doing these things.

30 The baptism of John, did it originate from heaven or from men? Answer Me with discernment.”

31 And they reasoned and discussed face-to-face among themselves, saying: “If we reply, ‘From heaven,’ He will say, ‘Then why do you not believe him?’

32 But if we say, ‘From men,’” they were afraid of the crowd, for all of them maintained that John was truly a prophet.

33 And so, answering Jesus with discernment, they said: “We do not know.” And Jesus said to them: “Neither will I tell you by what authority I am doing these things.”

Chapter 12

1 Then, He began to speak to them in parables. A man planted a vineyard and placed a hedge around it and dug a winepress and built a tower and leased it out to vintners and went on a journey.

2 And he sent a slave face-to-face to the vintners at harvest time for the purpose of receiving fruit of the vineyard from the vintners.

3 But after seizing him, they beat *him* and sent *him* away empty-handed.

4 Consequently, again, he sent another slave face-to-face to them, and they struck that one on the head and treated *him* shamefully.

5 Consequently, he sent another one, and they murdered that one, and many others, whom on the one hand, they beat, *and* whom on the other hand, they murdered.

6 Now, he had one beloved son. He sent him face-to-face to them last, assuming out loud: ‘They will show respect for my son.’

7 But these vintners said to themselves: ‘This is the heir. Come on! Let’s kill him and the inheritance will be ours.’

8 And after seizing him, they murdered *him* and threw him out of the vineyard.

9 What will the master of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the vintners and lease the vineyard to others.

10 Have you never read this scripture: ‘A stone which was rejected by those who were building, this One became the Head of the corner.

11 This came to be through the Lord’s command and is wonderful in our eyes.’”

MARK

12 And they looked repeatedly for a way to seize Him, but were afraid of the crowd, for they knew that He had spoken the parable with reference to them. Consequently, abandoning Him, they departed.

13 And they sent certain men of the Pharisees and Herodians face-to-face to Him for the purpose of catching Him in a statement.

14 And when they arrived, they said to Him: "Teacher, we know that You are honest and do not ingratiate Yourself to anyone, for You do not pay attention to the outward appearance of men, but upon the basis of truth. You make it a practice to teach the way of God. Is it permissible to pay a tax to Caesar or not? Shall we pay or shall we not pay?"

15 But recognizing fully their hypocrisy, He replied to them: "Why are you testing Me? Bring Me a denarius so that I may see *it*."

16 So, they brought one and He said to them: "Whose image and title is this? And they replied to Him: "Caesar's."

17 Then Jesus said to them: "Pay back to Caesar the things belonging to Caesar and to God the things belonging to God." And they marveled at Him.

18 Then Sadducees came face-to-face to Him, those who claim there is no resurrection. And they continued to question Him, saying:

19 "Teacher, Moses wrote to us: 'If a brother of a man dies and leaves behind a wife but does not leave a child, as a result, he should take his brother's wife and raise up a child for his brother.

20 There were seven brothers. Now, the first one took a wife, but because he died, he had not left a child.

21 Consequently, the second one took her, but he died, not leaving behind a child, and the third one likewise.

22 Subsequently, the seven did not leave a child. Last of all, the wife also died.

23 At the resurrection, when they are raised, which one will she be the wife of, for the seven had her as wife?"

24 Jesus replied to them: "Do not be misled by this, because you do not understand the scriptures or the power of God.

25 For when they rise out from the dead, they neither marry nor are they given in marriage, but are like the angels in the heavens.

26 Furthermore, concerning the dead, that they rise up, have you not read in the book of Moses, how at the thornbush, God spoke to him, saying: 'I *am* the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?'

27 He is not the God of dead people, but rather of the living. You have been greatly deceived."

28 Then, one of the scribes who had come forward, having heard Him while He was debating, observing that He answered them well, asked Him: "Which commandment is the most important of all?"

29 Jesus answered with discernment: "The most important is, 'Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord,

30 And you shall love the Lord your God with your entire will, and your entire soul, and your entire mind, and your entire strength.

31 The second is this: 'You shall love your neighbor in the same manner as yourself.' There is no other commandment greater than these."

32 And the scribe replied to Him: "Well said, Teacher! You have spoken truthfully, because He is One and there is no other except Him.

33 And to love Him with the entire will and the entire faculty of comprehension and all strength, and to love a neighbor in the same manner as yourself, is far greater than all burnt offerings and sacrifices."

34 And Jesus, after observing him, that he answered with discernment, wisely and thoughtfully, said to him: "You are not far from the Kingdom of God." And nobody had the courage to question Him any longer.

35 And Jesus, responding with discernment as He was teaching in the temple, asked: "How do the scribes explain that the Messiah is the son of David?"

36 David himself said by the Holy Spirit: 'The Lord said to my Lord, Sit Yourself down at my right hand until I place Your enemies under Your feet.'

MARK

- 37 David himself calls Him Lord, so how can He be his son?" And the large crowd kept on listening to Him gladly.
- 38 And along with His teaching, He said: "Beware of the scribes, who take pleasure in walking around in long flowing robes, and deferential greetings in the marketplace,
- 39 And the places of honor in the synagogues, and the best seats in the restaurants -
- 40 Those who consume widow's households and say long public prayers as a cover-up. These shall receive a much greater degree of judgment."
- 41 And while He was sitting across from the temple treasury, He observed how people deposited money into a treasury receptacle. And many wealthy individuals deposited large amounts.
- 42 Then, after arriving, one woman, a poor widow, deposited two copper coins, which make a penny.
- 43 And, having summoned His disciples, He said to them: "Truly, I am saying to you, 'This poor widow deposited more than everyone else who deposited into the treasury receptacle,
- 44 For they all made deposits out of their abounding wealth, but this woman, out of her poverty, deposited everything – as much as she had – from her entire life's savings.

Chapter 13

- 1 And while He was proceeding out of the temple, one of His disciples said to Him: "Teacher, look at how great the stones and how great the buildings *are*."
- 2 And Jesus said to him: "Do you see these great buildings? There shall not be in this place a stone upon a stone which shall not be thrown down."
- 3 And while He was sitting at the Mount of Olives opposite from the temple, Peter and James and Andrew asked Him privately:
- 4 "Please tell us when these things will happen, and what miraculous sign will point to when all of these things will be fulfilled."
- 5 And Jesus began by saying to them: "Keep on being alert so that no one may deceive you.
- 6 Many will come on the authority of My name, claiming: 'I am He,' and will deceive many.
- 7 And when you hear of wars and rumors of wars, stop being afraid. It is necessary for this to happen. But the end *is* not yet.
- 8 For there will rise up nation against nation and kingdom against kingdom. There will be earthquakes in various places. There will be famines. These *are* the beginning of birth pains.
- 9 So, as for you, keep on watching out for yourselves. They will deliver you up to councils, and in synagogues you will be beaten, and before governors and kings you will be caused to stand because of Me, as a testimony to them.
- 10 But first, it is necessary for the gospel to be preached in all the nations.
- 11 And when they lead you and deliver you over, do not be concerned about what you may say, but whatever will be provided to you in that hour, communicate those things. For as for you, you will not be the ones who are speaking, but rather the Holy Spirit.
- 12 Furthermore, a brother will deliver a brother to death, and a father, a child, and children will rise up in rebellion against parents, and will put them to death.
- 13 And you will be hated by all kinds because of My Name. But he who stands his ground and endures, this man will be delivered.
- 14 And when you see the abomination of desolation standing where it must not be, the one who reads, understand at that time, let those in Judaea flee to the mountains.
- 15 At that time, a man on a housetop should not come down nor enter (for the purpose of picking up and carrying anything out of) his house.
- 16 And a man in the field should not turn back for the purpose of picking up and carrying his clothing.
- 17 But woe to those who are bearing a child in the womb, and to those who are nursing a baby in these days.

MARK

18 And pray that it may not be winter.

19 For those days will be characterized by tribulation of such a magnitude as there has never been from the beginning of the creation which God created until now, and will never, ever take place.

20 As a matter of fact, unless the Lord shortens the days, no flesh at all will be delivered from death. But because of the elect, whom He elected for Himself, He will shorten the days.

21 And then, if anyone says to you: "Look! Here is the Messiah! Look, over there!" Do not believe *him*.

22 For false messiahs and false prophets will arise and they will produce signs and wonders for the purpose of deceiving, if possible, the elect.

23 But as for you, keep on watching with open eyes. I have warned you about everything in advance.

24 Now in those days, after that tribulation, the sun will be darkened and the moon will not provide its reflected light.

25 And meteors will be falling out of heaven, and the powers over heavenly bodies will be shaken.

26 And then they will see the Son of Man coming with clouds, with much power and glory.

27 And then He will send angels on a mission, and He will gather together His elect from the four winds, from the end of the earth to the end of heaven.

28 Now, learn and begin to understand the parable of the fig tree. When her branch has already become tender and is putting forth leaves, you know that summer is near.

29 In this manner, also, as for you, when you begin to see these things coming into being, you will know that it is near, *even* at the doors.

30 Truly I am saying to you that this generation shall not pass away until which time all these things take place.

31 Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will never pass away.

32 But concerning that day or hour, no one knows, not the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father.

33 Keep on watching with open eyes. Keep on being alert and on guard. For you do not know when it is the appointed time,

34 Like a man away on a journey, who left his house and delegated authority to his slaves, each one to his work, and gave orders to the doorkeeper for the purpose of being alert.

35 Therefore, keep on being alert, for you do not know when the master of the house is coming, whether in the evening, or at midnight, or when the rooster crows, or early in the morning,

36 Lest if He comes unexpectedly, He finds you sleeping.

37 Therefore, that which I am telling you, I am saying to all: "Keep on being alert."

Chapter 14

1 Now, after two days, Passover and Unleavened Bread was going to take place. However, the chief priests and scribes were seeking for a way to kill Him, after arresting Him by treachery and deceit.

2 They asserted: "Certainly not during the feast, lest there might be an uproar by the people."

3 Now, while He was in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as He was reclining at the table, a woman came, who had an alabaster flask of ointment - very expensive, undiluted, oil of spikenard. After crushing the alabaster flask, she poured its contents on His head.

4 But there were present some who were aroused to indignation among themselves. "For what purpose was this waste of ointment done?"

5 For it might have been possible to sell the ointment for more than three hundred denarii and to have distributed *the proceeds* to the poor." Consequently, they sternly admonished her.

6 But Jesus said: "Leave her alone. Why are you causing her trouble? She has performed a wonderful gesture for Me.

7 For you will have the poor with you always, and whenever you wish, you are able to do kind things for them, but you will not have Me always.

MARK

- 8 That which she had, she used. She anointed My body for burial beforehand.
- 9 Therefore, truly I am saying to you: ‘Wherever the gospel may be proclaimed in the entire world, that which she herself has done will also be spoken of as a memorial for her.’”
- 10 And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went face-to-face to the chief priests for the purpose of betraying Him to them.
- 11 And they, when they heard, were thrilled and promised to give him money. Consequently, he began deliberating on how he might betray Him at a convenient time.
- 12 And on the first day of the feast of unleavened bread, when they killed the Passover lamb, His disciples asked Him: “Where do you wish that we go for the purpose of making preparations so that You may eat the Passover lamb?”
- 13 So, He sent two of His disciples on a mission and told them: “Go into the city and a man carrying an earthenware pitcher of water will meet you. Follow him,
- 14 And wherever he enters, ask the master of the house: ‘The Teacher asks, Where is your dining room where I may eat the Passover with My disciples?’
- 15 And he himself will show you a large upstairs room, which is furnished, made ready. Then, in that place, you may begin to make preparations for us.”
- 16 Then the disciples departed and entered into the city and found *everything* just as He had told them, and they began to make preparations for the Passover.
- 17 And when evening arrived, He came with the Twelve.
- 18 And while they were reclining at the table and eating, Jesus said: “Truly I am saying to you, One of you who is eating with Me will betray Me.”
- 19 They began to be offended and replied to Him one by one: “*It is not I, is it?*”
- 20 Then He said to them: “One of the Twelve – the person who is dipping with Me in the dish.
- 21 On the one hand, the Son of Man is returning home just as it was written in the past and stands written concerning Him, but on the other hand, woe to that man through whom the Son of Man will be betrayed. Better for him if that man had never been born.”
- 22 Now, while they were eating, after taking hold of a loaf of bread, and asking a blessing, He broke it, and gave to them and said: “Take, this represents My body.
- 23 And after taking hold of a drinking vessel, and asking a blessing, He gave to them and everyone drank from it.
- 24 And He said to them: “This represents My blood with reference to the covenant which will be shed for many.
- 25 Truly, I am saying to you: ‘I will absolutely not drink of the fruit of the vine from now on, until that day, when I can drink it new in the Kingdom of God.’”
- 26 And after singing a hymn, they departed for the Mount of Olives.
- 27 Then Jesus said to them: “All of you will be offended, for it has been written: ‘I will strike the shepherd and the sheep will be scattered.’
- 28 But after I have been raised, I will go before you into Galilee.
- 29 But Peter insisted to Him: “Even if everyone is offended and falls away, nevertheless not I.”
- 30 And Jesus said to him: “Truly, I am saying to you, that as for you, today, on this night, before a rooster crows twice, three times you will deny Me.”
- 31 But he continued to speak with great emphasis: “If it is necessary for me to die with You, I will never deny You.” Furthermore, everyone also made similar assertions.
- 32 Then they came to a place which *has* the name Gethsemane, and He said to His disciples: “Sit here while I pray.”
- 33 And He took along Peter and James and John with Him. And He began to be thoroughly alarmed and distressed.
- 34 And He said to them: “My soul is overwhelmed with grief up to the point of death. Remain here and keep on watching.”
- 35 And after proceeding a short distance, He fell upon the ground and began praying that if it were possible, the hour might pass from Him.

MARK

36 Specifically, He said: “Abba, Father, all things *are* possible to You. Please take this cup away from Me. Nevertheless, not what I wish, but rather what You *wish*.”

37 Then He returned and found them sleeping. Consequently, He asked Peter: “Simon, are you sleeping? Were you not able to stay awake and watch for one hour?”

38 Keep on watching and praying, so that you do not enter into temptation to sin. On the one hand, the spirit *is* eager and willing, but on the other hand, the flesh *is* weak.”

39 Then again, after departing, He resumed praying, saying the same prayer.

40 And again, after returning, He found them sleeping, for their eyes were becoming heavy, and they did not know what to say to Him as a response. Then He came a third time and said to them: “Keep on sleeping and finally get some rest.”

41 “That is enough. The hour has come. The Son of Man is about to be betrayed into the hands of unbelieving sinners.

42 Get up! Let us leave. Behold, he has arrived, the one who is going to betray Me.”

43 And immediately, while He was still speaking, one of the Twelve, Judas, was approaching, and with him a crowd with two-edged swords and cudgels, *sent* by the agency of the chief priests and scribes and prominent senior citizens.

44 Now, he who betrayed Him was obligated to give them a signal, since he previously said: “Whomever I kiss as a sign of affection, it is Him. Seize Him and lead *Him* away under guard.”

45 And when he arrived, after immediately approaching Him, he said “Teacher,” and kissed Him.

46 And they laid hands upon Him and arrested Him.

47 But a certain one of those who was standing near by, drawing a two-edged sword, struck a slave of the high priest and cut off his ear.

48 Then Jesus, speaking with discernment, said to them: “You have descended upon *Me* like a highwayman, with two-edged swords and cudgels, for the purpose of arresting Me.

49 I was before you face-to-face on a daily basis in the temple teaching, and you did not arrest Me. Nevertheless, the Scriptures must be fulfilled.”

50 And all of them fled, abandoning Him.

51 And a young man, who had thrown a linen tunic around his naked body, was following Him. They also attempted to arrest him.

52 But shedding the linen tunic, the naked lad escaped.

53 Then they led Jesus face-to-face to the high priest. All of the chief priests and prominent senior citizens and scribes were gathered together.

54 And Peter followed Him from a distance, up to and inside the entrance of the palace courtyard of the high priest. And he was sitting together with the officers and warming himself at the fire.

55 Now, the chief priests and the entire Sanhedrin were seeking for a witness against Jesus for the purpose of murdering Him, but they could not find *one*,

56 For many repeatedly bore false testimony against Him, but the testimonies were not consistent.

57 However, certain ones, having come forward, bore false witness against Him, claiming:

58 “As for us, we heard Him saying, ‘As for Me, I will destroy this sanctuary which is made by human hands, and within three days, I will build another of a different kind not made by human hands.’”

59 But in the same manner, neither was their testimony consistent.

60 Consequently, the high priest, after standing up in the midst, began to interrogate Jesus by asking: “Do You not have a well-reasoned reply? Nothing? What about these things they are testifying against You?”

61 But He kept silent and did not say anything as a well-reasoned reply. Again, the high priest resumed interrogating Him and asked Him: “As for You, are You the Messiah, the Son of the Blessed One?”

62 Then Jesus replied: “Yes, I am. And you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of power and returning with the clouds of heaven.”

63 Then the high priest, tearing his clothes, said: “What further need do we have for witnesses? 64 You heard this blasphemy. What does it seem like to you?” And they all pronounced Him to be guilty with a penalty of death.

MARK

65 And some of them began to spit on Him and cover His face and then punch Him and say to Him: “Prophesy!” Then the officers struck Him with the palms of their hands.
66 Now, while Peter was outside in the palace courtyard, one of the female slaves of the high priest came,
67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, and fixing her gaze upon him, she said: “You, you were also with Jesus from Nazareth.”
68 But he denied *it*, claiming: “I do not know *Him* nor do I understand what you are saying.” Then he departed into the outer court, and a rooster crowed.
69 Then a female slave, after seeing him, again began to say to those who were present: “This man is *one* of them.”
70 But again, he denied *Him*. And a short time later, again, those who were present said to Peter: “Truly, you are *one* of them. In fact, you are a Galilean.”
71 But he began to invoke a curse and swear with an oath: “I do not know this Man concerning whom you are speaking.”
72 And immediately a rooster crowed a second time. And Peter remembered the message that Jesus had told him: “Before a rooster crows twice, you will deny Me three times.” And when he reflected on it, he began to weep.

Chapter 15

1 And immediately in the morning, the chief priests along with prominent senior citizens and Scribes and the entire Sanhedrin, having invoked a council meeting, and having bound Jesus, brought *Him* forward and delivered *Him* over to Pilate.
2 And Pilate asked Him a question: “As for You, are You the King of the Jews?” And replying with discernment, He said to him: “You said *it*.”
3 And the chief priests continued to accuse Him of many things.
4 Then Pilate again asked Him a question, saying: “Are you not going to answer with discernment anything? You can see how many things they are accusing You of.”
5 But Jesus did not answer anything with discernment, with the result that Pilate was astounded.
6 Now, during the feast, it was customary to release one prisoner they asked for.
7 And there was a man named Barabbas, who had been arrested with insurrectionists, who had committed murder during the insurrection.
8 And when he came forward, the crowd began to ask *Pilate to do to him* just as he had done to them.
9 So, Pilate answered them with discernment, saying: “Do you wish *that* I release to you the King of the Jews?”
10 For he was beginning to understand that because of jealousy, the chief priests had delivered Him over.
11 But the chief priests stirred up the crowd so that he might release Barabbas to them instead.
12 But Pilate, asking with discernment again, said to them: “What, then, do you wish that I do with the One you are calling the King of the Jews?”
13 But they cried out again: “Crucify Him!”
14 But Pilate said to them: “For what evil thing has He done?” But they cried out even more: “Crucify Him!”
15 Then Pilate, wanting to satisfy the crowd, released Barabbas to them, and after scourging Jesus, delivered *Him* over for the purpose of crucifixion.
16 Then the soldiers led Him into the barracks which is the Praetorium, and they called together the entire cohort.
17 And they wrapped Him with a scarlet cloak and placed a weaved crown made of thorns upon Him.
18 And they began to salute Him: “Hail, King of the Jews.”
19 And they struck His head repeatedly with a staff and repeatedly spit on Him, and bowing *their* knees, they paid obeisance to Him.

MARK

20 And when they were finished mocking Him, they stripped off His scarlet military cloak and put on His clothing, and led Him out for the purpose of crucifying Him.

21 And they commandeered a particular man who passed by, Simon, a Cyrenian, who was coming from the countryside, the father of Alexander and Rufus, in order that he might carry His cross.

22 Then they brought Him to the place, Golgotha, which is, translated, the place of the skull.

23 And they attempted to offer Him wine, which was treated with myrrh, but He would not accept *it*.

24 Then they crucified Him, and divided His clothing, casting a lot upon them, to determine who should take what.

25 Now, it was the third hour when they crucified Him.

26 And there was an inscription of His legal accusation written above: “The King of the Jews.”

27 And they crucified together with Him two insurrectionists, one on *His* right and one on His left.

28 NA

29 And those who passed by reviled Him repeatedly, shaking their heads and saying: “Aha! The One who was going to destroy the inner sanctuary and rebuild *it* in three days,

30 Save yourself by coming down from the cross!

31 Likewise, the chief priests, mocking repeatedly, also said to each other along with the scribes: “He saved others, *but* He is not able to save Himself.

32 Messiah, King over Israel, come down from the cross now, so that we can see and believe.”

Furthermore, those who were crucified together with Him heaped insults upon Him.

33 And when the sixth hour arrived, darkness came over the entire earth until the ninth hour.

34 Then at the ninth hour, Jesus shouted with a loud voice: “Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani,” which means, being interpreted, “My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?”

35 And some of those who were standing by, when they heard, said: “Look, He is calling for Elijah.”

36 And one man, running and filling a sponge with sour wine, and attaching *it* to a staff, offered Him a drink, saying: “Leave Him alone. Let us see if Elijah comes to take Him down.”

37 Then Jesus, after screaming with a loud voice, expired His last breath.

38 Consequently, the curtain of the inner sanctuary was torn in two from top to bottom.

39 Now a centurion who was standing in front of Him, as He expired His last breath in this manner, said: “Truly, this Man was the Son of God.”

40 Furthermore, there were also women who were observing from a distance, among whom *were*, by name, Mary, the Magdalene, and Mary, the mother of James the younger and Joseph, and Salome,

41 (Who, when He was in Galilee, followed Him and served Him), and many other women who came up with Him to Jerusalem.

42 Now by this time, evening had arrived, since it was the day of preparation, which was the day before the Sabbath.

43 Joseph, the one from Arimathea, a prominent member of the council, having come, who was also himself waiting for the Kingdom of God, having gathered up courage, entered face-to-face to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus.

44 But Pilate began to wonder whether He was already dead, so, summoning the centurion, he asked him if He had already died.

45 And when he was quite sure of the answer from the centurion, he gave the corpse to Joseph.

46 And after purchasing linen cloth, and taking Him down, he wrapped *Him* up with linen cloth and placed Him in a tomb which was hewn out of rock, and rolled a boulder over the entrance of the tomb.

47 And Mary the Magdalene and Mary *the mother* of Joseph watched carefully where He was placed.

Chapter 16

1 Now, when the Sabbath had passed, Mary, the Magdalene, and Mary, the one related to James, and Salome, purchased aromatic oils, so that when they arrived, they might anoint Him.

2 And very early in the morning of the first day of the week, they came to the tomb, the sun having risen.

MARK

3 And they continued to ask each other: “Who will roll away the boulder from the entrance of the tomb for us?”

4 But when they looked up, they saw that the boulder had been rolled away, for it was extremely large.

5 And as they were entering into the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a bright white, long-flowing robe. And they were amazed.

6 And he said to them: “Stop being alarmed. You are looking for Jesus of Nazareth, the One who was crucified. He has been raised up. He is not here. See the place where they laid Him.

7 Now, go home. Tell His disciples, and especially Peter, that He is proceeding ahead of you into Galilee. You will see Him there just as He told you.”

8 And when they departed, they fled from the tomb, for trembling and terror possessed them. And they told no one anything, because they were afraid.

LUKE

Chapter 1

- 1 Since many have set their hand to compile a narrative about the events which have occurred as a matter of fulfillment among us,
- 2 Even as they (who were eyewitnesses and ministers of the Word from the beginning), delivered *them* to us,
- 3 It seemed good to me also, having obtained a thorough understanding of all things from above, accurate, in chronological order, for the purpose of writing to you, Most Noble Theophilus,
- 4 So that you might come to a full knowledge concerning the things you were taught – a certainty of the events.
- 5 There arose in the days of Herod, king of Judaea, a certain priest named Zacharias, from the class of Abia. And his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name *was* Elizabeth.
- 6 Now, they were both righteous in the sight of God, living their lives in the sphere of all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord, blameless.
- 7 But a child was not theirs because Elizabeth was barren and both of them were advanced in age.
- 8 Now it came to pass while he was performing priestly duties during the fixed succession of his course of priests before God,
- 9 According to the custom of the priestly office. He was chosen by lot to make an incense offering by entering into the inner sanctuary of the Lord.
- 10 And the entire multitude of people were praying outside during the hour of incense offering.
- 11 And an angel of the Lord appeared to him, standing at the right side of the altar of incense.
- 12 And when Zacharias saw *him*, he became troubled and fear fell upon him.
- 13 But the angel said face-to-face to him: “Stop being afraid, Zacharias, because your prayer has been heard, and your wife, Elizabeth, will bear you a son and you will call his name, John.
- 14 Furthermore, he will bring inner happiness and rejoicing to you and many will celebrate because of his birth,
- 15 For he will be great in the Lord’s sight. In fact, he will never drink wine or beer. Also, he will be filled by the Holy Spirit when out from his mother’s womb.
- 16 And he will turn many of the sons of Israel back to the Lord our God.
- 17 And he himself will go forward in the sight of Him, in the spirit and in the power of Elijah, for the purpose of turning back the mentality of the souls of offspring to the fathers, and the disobedient in thinking to the righteous, for the purpose of preparing for the Lord a people who have been spiritually equipped.
- 18 Then Zacharias asked the angel face-to-face: “By what means can I accomplish this? For I myself am an old man and my wife is advanced in her years.”
- 19 And the angel, replying with discernment, said to him: “As for me, I am Gabriel, who stands in the presence of God. Now I was sent on a mission to speak face-to-face to you and to bring good news to you about these things.
- 20 And behold, you will be silent, even unable to speak, until the day when these things take place, because you did not believe my words, which are of such a nature that they will be fulfilled at their proper time.”
- 21 Meanwhile, the people were looking for Zacharias and were amazed that he was taking such a long time inside the inner sanctuary by himself.
- 22 And when he came out, he was not able to speak to them. Consequently, they fully recognized that he had seen a vision in the inner sanctuary. As a matter of fact, he himself remained there, nodding to them, but abiding in silence.

LUKE

23 And it came to pass as soon as his days of ritual service came to an end, he departed for his own home.
24 And after these days, his wife, Elizabeth, conceived, and hid herself for five months, saying:
25 “The Lord has made this happen to me in this manner during the days in which He fixed His eyes on me, for the purpose of removing my disgrace before men.”
26 Now, during the sixth month, the angel, Gabriel, was sent on a mission from God to a city in Galilee named Nazareth,
27 Face-to-face to a virgin who was promised in marriage to a man named Joseph, from the house of David. And the name of the virgin was Mary.
28 Now, after coming face-to-face to her, he said: “Be happy and rejoice, because you have been highly favored. The Lord *is* with you.”
29 But she was perplexed by the message and began to ponder what sort of greeting this might be.
30 And the angel said to her: “Stop being afraid, Mary, for you have found favor in the presence of God.
31 And behold, you will conceive in the womb and give birth to a son, and you will call His name, Jesus.
32 This one will be great, and He will be called the Son of the Most High, and the Lord God will give the throne of David, His ancestor, to Him.
33 And He will reign over the house of Jacob forever and there will not be an end to His kingdom.
34 But Mary said face-to-face to the angel: “How can this be, since I have never known intimately a man?”
35 And the angel, answering with discernment, said to her: “The Holy Spirit will come over you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you. Therefore, the holy thing which will be born will be called the Son of God.
36 Furthermore, behold, Elizabeth, your relative, has also become pregnant with a son in her old age, even though this is the sixth month since she was called sterile,
37 For any and every event from God is not impossible.
38 And Mary said: “Behold, the Lord’s bondsman. May it happen to me according to your word.” Then the angel departed from her.
39 After getting ready, Mary went in those days into the hill country with eagerness and enthusiasm to a city of Judah.
40 And she entered into the house of Zacharias and greeted Elizabeth.
41 And it came to pass when Elizabeth heard the greeting of Mary, the baby leaped in her womb and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit,
42 And she cried out with a loud voice and said: “As for you, since you have been blessed and continue to be blessed among women, and since the fruit of your womb has been blessed and continues to be blessed,
43 Indeed, how can this *be happening* to me, that the mother of my Lord should come face-to-face to me?
44 For behold, when the sound of your greeting reached my ears, the baby leaped in my womb with rejoicing.
45 And spiritually happy is she who believed, because there will be a fulfillment with reference to the things which were communicated to her from the Lord.”
46 Then Mary said: “My soul keeps on exalting the Lord.
47 And my spirit has rejoiced in God my Savior,
48 For He overlooked the humble station of His bondsman. To be sure, behold, from this point forward, all generations will call me happy,
49 Because *His* divine power has done mighty things to me. Consequently, His Name *is* holy.
50 Furthermore, His mercy *will extend* for generations and generations to those who fear and respect Him.
51 He executes sovereignty with His arm. He scatters the arrogant by means of the thoughts and dispositions of the mentality of their soul.
52 He takes down rulers from thrones and exalts those of low position.
53 He fills the hungry with good things and sends away the rich empty-handed.
54 He has come to the aid of Israel, His servant, so they might be reminded of *His* mercy,
55 Even as He spoke face-to-face to our fathers, i.e., to Abraham and to his descendants unto this age.”
56 And Mary lived with her about three months and then returned to her home.

LUKE

57 Now, the time for Elizabeth to bear a child came to an end and she gave birth to a son.
58 And her neighbors and relatives heard that the Lord had magnified His mercy upon her and they congratulated her.
59 And it came to pass on the eighth day when they came to circumcise the young child, they also expected to call him by the name of his father, Zacharias.
60 But his mother, replying with discernment, said: "Absolutely not! He will be called John."
61 And they said to her: "There is no one from your lineage who has been called by that name."
62 Consequently, they made hand signals to his father: "What did he wish to call him?"
63 And after asking for a wooden writing-tablet, he wrote, saying: "His name is John." And everyone was astonished.
64 However, his mouth and his tongue immediately opened, and he began to speak, praising God.
65 Now, fear began to come over everyone who lived in their neighborhood, and in the entire hill country of Judaea all these matters were discussed repeatedly.
66 And everyone who heard kept these things in the mentality of their soul, saying: "What, then, will this child become, for indeed, the Lord's hand was with him?"
67 Now Zacharias, his father, was filled by the Spirit Holy and he prophesied, saying:
68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for He has visited and will accomplish redemption for His people.
69 In fact, He has brought into being a horn of salvation for us in the house of David, His servant,
70 Just as He spoke through the mouth of His holy prophets in ages long past,
71 For the purpose of deliverance from our enemies and from the hand of all those who hate us,
72 After providing mercy to our fathers and remembering His holy covenant,
73 According to the oath which He swore face-to-face to Abraham, our father, which He planned to grant to us,
74 After being delivered fearlessly out of the hand of enemies, so that we might serve Him,
75 In holiness and righteousness before Him for all our days.
76 Now, then, as for you, young child, you will be called a prophet of the Most High, for you will go before the face of the Lord to prepare His roads,
77 To provide knowledge of salvation to His people by the forgiveness of their sins,
78 Through the merciful affections of our God, in the sphere of which the rising Light from heaven will visit us,
79 To bring light to those who are sitting in darkness and in the shadow of death, to direct our feet onto the road of peace."
80 And the child kept on growing and becoming spiritually strong and lived in uninhabited desert areas until the day of his commission on behalf of Israel.

Chapter 2

1 Now, it came to pass in those days *that* a decree from Caesar Augustus came out for the purpose of registering every human being.
2 This census was the first one since Cyrenius became the governor of Syria.
3 Consequently, everyone was proceeding to register, each one to his own hometown.

LUKE

JOHN

Chapter 1

1 In a beginning the Word was. Moreover, the Word was face-to-face with the God. In fact, the Word was God.

2 He was in a beginning face-to-face with the God.

3 All things came into being through Him, and apart from Him not even one thing came into being that came into existence in the past and continues to exist in the present.

4 In Him spiritual life began and continued to exist. In fact, this spiritual life came into existence and continues to be the Light of men.

5 Moreover, the Light is constantly shining in the sphere of darkness. But the darkness could not overwhelm it.

6 A man appeared, whose name *was* John, who was sent as an ambassador from the presence of God.

7 This man came as a witness, in order that he might testify about the Light, so that all types of people might come to believe through him.

8 He was not the Light, but *was sent* in order to testify about the Light.

9 He was the genuine Light, which having come into the world, brings spiritual light to each man.

10 He was in the world. In fact, the world came into existence through Him. However, the world did not recognize Him.

11 He came unto His own, but His own people did not receive Him.

12 But as many as received Him, He gave to them the right to become children of God, to those who are the believing ones in His name:

13 Who, not out from bloods as a source, nor from the desire of the flesh as a source, nor from the desire of man as a source, but from God as a source they were born.

14 Moreover, the Word became flesh and came to dwell among us, and we observed firsthand His glory, glory as the uniquely-born from the Father, full of grace and truth.

15 John continually testified concerning Him, even shouting with a loud voice, saying: "This person is the One whom I spoke about, the One who would come after me, Who will rise above me, because He was before me,

16 Since we have all received out from His abundance, even grace upon grace.

17 Because the law was given through Moses, grace and truth were established through Jesus Christ.

18 No one has ever seen the essence of Deity. The uniquely born one, the essence of Deity, the One who is in the bosom of the Father, explained Him."

19 Now this is the testimony of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem face-to-face to him, so that they might ask him: "Who are you?"

20 And he acknowledged and did not refuse, and declared: "I myself am not the Messiah."

21 Then they asked him: "What? Then are you Elijah?" And he replied: "I am not." "Are you the Prophet?" And he replied with discernment: "No."

22 Then they asked him: "Who are you, so that we may give an answer to those who sent us? What do you say about yourself?"

23 He replied: "I myself *am* a voice shouting in the desert, 'Make straight the way of the Lord,' just as Isaiah the prophet said."

24 And they were from the Pharisees who were sent on the mission.

25 And they interrogated him and asked him: "Why then are you baptizing, if you are not the Messiah, nor Elijah, nor the Prophet?"

JOHN

- 26 John replied with discernment to them, saying: "I myself am baptizing by means of water. He stands in your midst, One you do not recognize,
- 27 The One who is coming after me, Whose sandal strap I am not worthy before Him to release."
- 28 These things happened in Bethany on the other side of the Jordan, where John was in the habit of baptizing.
- 29 On the next day, John saw Jesus coming towards him, and he proclaimed: "Look, the Lamb of God who will take away the sin of the world!
- 30 This is He concerning whom I proclaimed: 'A man will come after me Who will rise above me, because He was before me.'
- 31 Now as for me, I was not personally acquainted with Him in the past. But in order that He might be revealed to Israel, for this reason, I came before the public baptizing by means of water."
- 32 And John testified, saying that: "I saw the Spirit descending like a dove out of heaven and He abode upon Him.
- 33 Furthermore, I did not recognize Him. But He who sent me to baptize by means of water, that same One said to me: 'Upon Whom you see the Spirit descending and abiding upon Him, this One is He who will baptize by means of the Holy Spirit.'
- 34 And it came about that I did see and have testified that this One is the Son of God."
- 35 On the next day, John was once again standing firm, also accompanied by two of his followers.
- 36 And after fixing his gaze upon Jesus as He was walking about, he shouted: "Look, the Lamb of God!"
- 37 And the two followers heard him shouting, and began to accompany Jesus.
- 38 Then Jesus, after turning around and noticing that they are following Him, asks them: "What are you searching for?" And they replied: "Rabbi, (which translated means Teacher), where do you live?"
- 39 He replied to them: "Come and you will see." So they departed and saw where He lived and they stayed with Him that day. It was about the tenth hour.
- 40 One of the two who heard John and followed Him was Andrew, the brother of Simon Peter.
- 41 He found his own brother Simon first, and said to him: "We found the Messiah," which means, being interpreted, the Christ.
- 42 He brought him face-to-face with Jesus. After Jesus fixed His gaze upon him, He said: "You are Simon, son of Jonas. You will be called Kephas, which is translated: Rock."
- 43 On the next day, He decided to go to Galilee. Then He came upon Philip and Jesus said to him: "Follow Me!"
- 44 Now, Philip was from Bethsaida, out from the city of Andrew and Peter.
- 45 Philip located Nathanael and said to him: "We found the One Moses wrote about in the law, as well as the prophets - Jesus from Nazareth, the son of Joseph."
- 46 But Nathanael asked him: "Is anything good able *to come* out of Nazareth?" Philip replied to him: "Come and see!"
- 47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming toward Him and said concerning him: "Look, a true Israelite in whom guile does not exist!"
- 48 Nathanael asked Him: "From what source did you obtain this personal knowledge about me?" Jesus answered and said to him: "Before Philip summoned you, when you were under the fig tree, I saw you."
- 49 Nathanael replied to Him with discernment: "Rabbi, you are the Son of God. You are the King of Israel."
- 50 Jesus replied with discernment and asked him: "Did you come to believe because I told you that I saw you under the fig tree? You will see greater things than these."
- 51 Then He said to him: "Most assuredly, I am saying to you, you will see heaven opening and the angels of God ascending and descending in the presence of the Son of Man."

Chapter 2

JOHN

1 Now on the third day a wedding banquet took place in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there.

2 And Jesus was also invited to the wedding banquet, as well as His disciples.

3 Now when the wine began to run out, the mother of Jesus said to Him: "They will have no more wine."

4 And Jesus replied to her: "Woman, what *has that got to do with Me* or you? My time has not yet arrived."

5 His mother said to the waiters: "Whatever He says to you, do *it*."

6 Now, there were six stone jars standing there, for the purpose of Jewish purification, which held two or three liquid measures each.

7 Jesus said to them: "Fill the water pots with water." So they filled them to the brim.

8 Then He told them: "Start drawing now and carry it to the Master of the feast." And so they carried *it*.

9 Now, while the Master of the feast tasted the water which had become wine, and did not know where it came from, of course, the waiters who drew the water knew. The Master of the feast summoned the bridegroom,

10 And said to him: "Every man customarily serves good wine first, and when they have become intoxicated, the inferior. You have reserved the best wine until now."

11 Jesus did this first of His signs in Cana, Galilee. Then He began to reveal His glory and His disciples believed on Him.

12 After this He went down to Capernaum, He and His mother and His brethren and His disciples. And they remained there not many days.

13 Now the Jewish Passover was near, so Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

14 And He found in the outer court of the temple those who were selling oxen and sheep and doves, as well as seated money changers.

15 And after He made a whip out of cords, He drove them all from the outer court of the temple, including the sheep and the oxen. He also poured out the money changer's coin and overturned the tables.

16 Then He shouted to those who were selling doves: "Take these things out of here! Stop making My Father's house a market house!"

17 His disciples remembered that it was written in the past and remains written: "The zeal of your house will consume Me."

18 Then the Jews spoke with discernment and asked Him: "What miraculous sign can you show us, since you are doing these things?"

19 Jesus replied with discernment and said to them: "If you destroy this inner sanctuary of the temple, then I will raise it up in three days."

20 Then the Jews replied: "This temple was built in forty and six years, yet you will raise it up in three days?"

21 But He was speaking about the inner sanctuary of the temple, His body.

22 Now when He was raised up from among the dead, His disciples remembered that He had said this. And so they believed the scripture and the statement which Jesus had spoken.

23 Now, when He was in Jerusalem at the Passover feast, many came to trust in His Name while carefully observing His miraculous signs which He produced.

24 But Jesus Himself did not entrust Himself to them, because of that which He understands about all people.

25 In addition, He did not have need that anyone might speak well of a man, for He Himself understood what was in a man.

Chapter 3

1 Now there was a man of the Pharisees, Nicodemus *was* his name, an official among the Jews.

JOHN

2 This one came face-to-face to Him at night and said to Him: “Rabbi, we know that you, a teacher, came from God, for no one has the power to repeatedly perform these miraculous signs unless God is with him.”

3 Jesus replied with discernment and said to him: “Most assuredly I say to you, unless a man is born from above, he does not have the ability to see the kingdom of God.”

4 Nicodemus asked Him face-to-face: “How is a man able to be born, being an old man? He is not able to enter into his mother’s womb a second time and be born.”

5 Jesus replied with discernment: “Most assuredly I say to you, unless a person is born out of the water and the Spirit, he is not able to enter into the Kingdom of God.

6 That which has been born out of the flesh is flesh, and that which has been born out of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Do not marvel that I said to you: It is necessary for you to be born from above.

8 The wind blows where it desires and you can hear its sound, but you cannot tell from where it has come or where it is going. So is everyone who has been born out of the Spirit.”

9 Nicodemus replied with discernment and asked Him: “How is it possible *for* these things to come about?”

10 Jesus replied with discernment and asked him: “Are you the teacher of Israel and you don’t understand these things?

11 Most assuredly I say to you: We speak about that which We know and testify to *that* which We have seen, yet you do not receive Our testimony.

12 Since I told you about earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I should tell you about heavenly things?

13 Furthermore, no one has ascended into heaven except He who descended from heaven - the Son of Man.

14 And just as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, so the Son of Man must be lifted up,

15 In order that each believing one in Him has and will continue to possess eternal life.

16 By all means, God loved the world to this degree. Therefore, He gave His uniquely born Son, so that each believing one in Him will not perish, but has and will continue to possess eternal life.

17 For God did not send His Son into the world in order to judge the world, but in order that the world might be saved through Him.

18 The believing one in Him will not be condemned. But the not believing one has already been condemned in the past and remains condemned, with the result that he does not believe in the Name of the uniquely born Son of God.

19 Now this is the verdict, that the Light came into the world, but men loved the darkness rather than the light. In fact, their works were evil.

20 For each person who makes it a habit to practice evil hates the light, since his works would be exposed and rebuked.

21 But the person who makes it a practice to carry out the truth comes face-to-face to the light, so that his production might be revealed that it is being accomplished by means of God.”

22 After these things, Jesus came to the land of Judea, also His disciples, and He stayed there with them and was baptizing.

23 Meanwhile, John was also engaged in baptizing in Aenon near Salim, because there was a great amount of waters there. And so they came forward publicly and were baptized,

24 For John had not yet been thrown into prison.

25 Then a controversial question arose from among the disciples of John with a Jew concerning ceremonial purification.

26 And they approached John face-to-face and said to him: “Rabbi, He who was with you on the other side of the Jordan River, to whom you spoke well of and approved, be aware that He is baptizing, and all manner of men are coming face-to-face to Him.”

27 John replied with discernment and said: “A man is not able to receive even one thing, unless it was given to him from heaven.

JOHN

28 You yourselves were witnesses to me, that I said: 'I myself am not the Messiah, but that I was sent on a divine mission ahead of Him.'

29 He who has the bride is the bridegroom. But the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and listens to him, gladly expresses happiness during the bridegroom's speech. This, accordingly, brings my inner happiness to completion.

30 It is necessary for Him to continue increasing, but for me to be continually decreasing.

31 He who comes from above is over and above all. He who is from the earth is of the earth, and speaks of the earth. He who comes from heaven is over and above all.

32 What He has seen and heard, this He bears witness to, yet no one receives His testimony.

33 He who received His testimony has certified that God is true.

34 For He whom God sent on a divine mission communicates the spoken words of God, for He does not give the Spirit by measure.

35 The Father loves the Son and has entrusted all things into His hand.

36 He who believes in the Son has eternal life. But he who refuses to believe in the Son will not see life, but instead the wrath of God abides on him."

Chapter 4

1 Now when Jesus came to know that the Pharisees had heard that: "Jesus is gaining and baptizing more disciples than John,"

2 (Although Jesus Himself was not baptizing, but rather His disciples),

3 He abandoned Judea and departed again toward Galilee.

4 Now it was necessary for Him to travel through Samaria.

5 Consequently, He arrived at a city of Samaria which is called Sychar, near a parcel of land which Jacob had given to his son, Joseph.

6 As a matter of fact, Jacob's well was there. Jesus, therefore, being exhausted because of the journey, sat down near the well without further ado. It was about the sixth hour.

7 A woman from Samaria came to draw water. Jesus said to her: "Please provide me a means to drink."

8 You see, His disciples had departed towards the city for the purpose of buying food in the market place.

9 Then the Samaritan woman asked Him: "How is it possible that you, being a Jew, are asking from me a means to drink, since I am a Samaritan woman? It's a well-known fact: 'Jews do not associate with Samaritans.'"

10 Jesus replied with discernment and said to her: "If you were familiar with the gift of God and Who it is that is saying to you: 'Please provide Me a means to drink,' you would have asked Him and He would have given to you living water."

11 The woman replied to Him: "Sir, you have no bucket and the well is deep. How, therefore, will you obtain this living water?"

12 You are not greater than our ancestor Jacob, who gave us the well, are you? Even he himself drank from it, as well as his sons and his livestock."

13 Jesus answered and said to her: "Each person who keeps on drinking from this water will thirst again.

14 But whoever takes a drink from the water which I will give him, shall never thirst during his age. Instead, the water which I will give to him will keep on becoming a spring of water in him flowing into eternal life."

15 The woman responded face-to-face to Him: "Sir, please give me this water so that I am not continually thirsty and may not have to keep on coming here to draw water."

16 He said to her: "Go home, invite your husband and return here."

17 The woman replied with discernment and said to Him: "I do not have a husband." Jesus replied to her: "You have spoken correctly, 'I do not have a husband,'

JOHN

18 For you have had five husbands, but he whom you have now is not your husband. This you have acknowledged truthfully.”

19 The woman replied to Him: “Sir, I perceive that you are a prophet.

20 Our ancestors worshipped on this mountain. But you maintain that the place where worshipping must occur is in Jerusalem.”

21 Jesus responded to her: “Believe Me, woman, that an hour is coming when you will not worship the Father on this mountain or in Jerusalem.

22 You do not know what you are worshipping. We know what we are worshipping, for the salvation is from the source of the Jews.

23 But an hour is coming, in fact it exists now, when genuine worshippers will worship the Father in spirit and in truth. For indeed, the Father is seeking for such a kind as this to worship Him.

24 God *is* spirit, and for those who are worshipping Him, it is necessary to worship in spirit and truth.”

25 The woman replied to Him: “I know that the Messiah is coming, the One who is called Christ. When that One arrives, He will reveal all things to us.”

26 Jesus replied to her: “I am He, the One who is speaking to you.”

27 Now in the meantime, His disciples returned and were amazed because He was talking with a woman. Nevertheless, no one asked: “What are you inquiring about,” or, “Why were you talking with her?”

28 Consequently, the woman left her water pot and entered the city and proclaimed to the men:

29 “Come on! Meet a man who has told me all kinds of things I have done! Can this One, perhaps, be the Messiah?”

30 They left the city and proceeded towards Him.

31 Meanwhile, the disciples kept on pleading with Him, saying: “Rabbi, please eat.”

32 But He replied to them: “I have food to eat which you know nothing about.”

33 Then the disciples asked one another face-to-face: “Did anyone bring Him *something* to eat?”

34 Jesus said to them: “My food is that I might perform the will of Him who sent Me and to complete His work.

35 Were you not discussing: ‘Are there yet four months and then the harvest comes?’ Behold, I say to you: Lift up your eyes and observe the cultivated fields, because they are already ripe for the harvest.

36 The one who is harvesting is receiving a reward and is gathering together fruit for eternal life, so that the one who is sowing and the one who is harvesting may have inner happiness together.

37 So by this the proverb is true, that there is one kind who sows and one of another kind who harvests.

38 I sent you for the purpose of harvesting that which you have not labored for. Others have labored and you have entered into their labor.”

39 Now, many of the Samaritans from that city believed on Him because of the report of the woman when she testified: “He told me about all kinds of things which I have done.”

40 Consequently, when the Samaritans came face-to-face to Him, they repeatedly implored Him to stay with them. So He remained in that place for two days.

41 Meanwhile, many more came to believe because of His word,

42 And they continually declared to the woman: “We no longer believe because of your speaking, for we ourselves have heard and have come to know that He is truly the Savior of the world.”

43 Now, after two days He departed from that place toward Galilee,

44 Because Jesus Himself had confirmed that a prophet in his own country has no place of honor.

45 However, when He returned to Galilee, the Galileans welcomed Him, having seen all kinds of things that He had done in Jerusalem during the feast, for they themselves had also attended the feast.

46 So He entered again into Cana of Galilee, where He had created wine from water. Now a certain royal official was present whose son was sick in Capernaum.

47 This man, having heard that Jesus had departed from Judaea into Galilee, came face-to-face to Him and repeatedly begged that He would come down and heal his son, because he was about to die.

48 Consequently, Jesus replied face-to-face with him: “Unless you see signs and wonders, will you not believe?”

49 The royal official answered Him face-to-face: “Sir, please come down before my little boy dies.”

JOHN

50 Jesus said to him: "Go, your son will live." The man believed the assertion which Jesus spoke to him and began his journey.

51 Now as he was already going down, his slaves met him and exclaimed: "Your little boy continues to live!"

52 In reply, he inquired from them the hour in which he had begun to improve. Accordingly, they replied to him: "Yesterday, at the seventh hour, the fever left him."

53 Then the father began to comprehend that *it was* during that same hour in the course of which Jesus had said to him: "Your son will live!" Consequently, he himself came to believe, including his entire household.

54 Now, this, in turn, was the second corroborating miracle Jesus performed, after coming out of Judaea into Galilee.

Chapter 5

1 After these things, a Jewish festival was about to begin, so Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now, there is in Jerusalem near the sheep gate a pool which is called in Hebrew, Bethzatha, having five porticoes.

3 On these reclined a multitude who were infirm: the blind, the crippled, the withered.

5 Now there was a particular man in that place who had been in his infirm condition for thirty-eight years.

6 Jesus, having seen this man reclining and knowing that he had been *in that condition* for a long time already, asked him: "Do you want to become well?"

7 The man who was infirm replied with discernment: "Sir, I do not have a man, so that whenever the water is stirred up, he might place me into the pool in it. Instead, while I myself am in the process of coming, another man climbs down before me."

8 Jesus said to him: "Get up, pick up your bedding, and start walking!"

9 And immediately the man became healthy, and picked up his bedding and walked about. However, it was a Sabbath on that day.

10 Therefore the Jews repeatedly warned him, the one who had been healed: "It is the Sabbath, so it is not permitted for you to pick up and carry your bedding."

11 But he replied with discernment to them: "He who made me healthy, He told me: 'Pick up your bedding and start walking.'"

12 They asked him: "Who is the man who told you, 'Pick up and carry and start walking?'"

13 But the one who had been healed did not know who He was, for Jesus had withdrawn, since there was a crowd in that place.

14 After these things, Jesus found him in the temple and said to him: "Pay attention. You have become healthy. Stop habitually sinning, so that no evil of any kind comes upon you."

15 The man departed and reported to the Jews that it was Jesus who had made him healthy.

16 And, by means of this, the Jews began persecuting Jesus, because He had done these things on the Sabbath.

17 But Jesus replied to them with discernment: "My Father continues to work up to this very moment, so I will also keep on working."

18 Therefore, because of this, the Jews kept on seeking to an even greater degree for a way to kill Him, not only because He continued to break the Sabbath, but He also claimed on many occasions *that God was His own unique Father, making Himself equal with God.*

19 Consequently, Jesus replied with discernment and said to them: "Most assuredly, I tell you: The Son is able to do nothing by Himself unless *it is* something He knows the Father is doing, for you see, whatever things He is doing, the Son also, in the same manner, is doing these things.

20 Indeed, the Father loves the Son and shows Him all things which He Himself is doing. As a matter of fact, He will show Him greater works in order that you might continue to be amazed.

JOHN

- 21 For even as the Father raises the dead and restores life, in this manner also, the Son restores life to those whom He wishes.
- 22 As a matter of fact, neither does the Father judge anyone, but instead He has given all judgment to the Son,
- 23 So that all may honor the Son just as they have honored the Father. He who does not honor the Son, does not honor the Father who sent Him.
- 24 Most assuredly I tell you: "He who hears My message and believes on the One who sent Me, he possesses eternal life and will not come under judgment, but instead has changed residence out from death into the life.
- 25 Most assuredly I tell you: An hour is coming, in fact, it is about to begin now, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and those who hear will live.
- 26 For you see, as the Father has life within Himself, so He entrusted life to the Son, also having *it* within Himself.
- 27 He also entrusted to Him authority to execute judgment, because He is the Son of man.
- 28 Stop marveling at this, because an hour is coming in which all those in graves will hear His voice,
- 29 And will come forth: those who did good to a resurrection of life, and those who practiced evil to a resurrection of judgment.
- 30 I am not able to do anything by Myself. As I hear, I judge. Moreover, My judgment is always righteous, because I do not seek My own will, but rather the will of the One who sent Me.
- 31 If I testify on behalf of Myself, is My testimony not true?
- 32 There is Another of the same kind who testifies concerning Me, and I know that the testimony which He confirms about Me is absolutely true.
- 33 You dispatched *men* against John, even though he testified to the truth.
- 34 However, I am not drawing on the testimony of man, but am rather asserting these things so that you might be healed.
- 35 That man was a lamp which burned and gave light, and you were willing to rejoice in his light for an hour.
- 36 But I have a greater testimony than John, for the works which the Father has given to Me for the purpose of bringing them to pass, the same works which I am performing, testify about Me: that the Father sent Me.
- 37 Furthermore, He who sent Me, the Father, He has testified in the past and continues to testify about Me. Neither have you ever heard His voice nor seen His form.
- 38 Moreover, you do not have His word abiding in you, because He whom the One sent, this One you do not believe.
- 39 You keep on searching the scriptures because you think you will obtain eternal life in them, but they are the ones which testify about Me.
- 40 And yet you do not wish to come face-to-face to Me in order that you might have life.
- 41 I do not accept praise from men.
- 42 Moreover, I know you, that you do not have the virtue love of God in you.
- 43 I have come in the Name of My Father, but you do not accept Me. If another person comes before the public in his own name, you always accept that person.
- 44 How are you able to believe in the praise which you constantly receive from one another, and yet you do not seek praise from the only God?
- 45 Stop wondering whether I will accuse you before the Father. There is a person who is accusing you: Moses, in whom you have trusted in the past and are continuing to trust to this day.
- 46 For if you believed Moses, then you would believe Me, because he wrote about Me.
- 47 But since you do not believe his written words, how do you propose to believe My spoken words?"

Chapter 6

JOHN

- 1 After these things, Jesus departed to the other side of the Sea of Galilee, to Tiberias.
- 2 Now a large crowd followed Him that continued to observe the miraculous signs which He continued to perform on those who were infirm.
- 3 Then Jesus went up into a mountain and sat down there with His disciples.
- 4 But the Passover, a Jewish feast, was imminent.
- 5 Consequently, as Jesus raised His eyes and saw a large crowd coming face-to-face to Him, He questioned Philip: "Where can we buy loaves of bread in order that these people can eat?"
- 6 However, He asked this for the purpose of testing him, because He knew what He was about to do.
- 7 Philip replied to Him with discernment: "Two hundred denarii is not enough bread for them, in order that each person might receive a little piece."
- 8 One of His disciples, Andrew, the brother of Simon Peter, said to Him:
- 9 "There is a young boy in this place who has five barley loaves and two fish at his disposal. But what are these for so many people?"
- 10 Jesus replied: "Get the men to sit down." Now there was a lot of grass in the area, so the men sat down, the number about five thousand.
- 11 Then Jesus took the loaves of flatbread and after giving thanks, He distributed to those who were seated, and likewise from the fish as much as they wanted.
- 12 Now when they were full and satisfied, He said to His disciples: "Start gathering up the broken pieces which are present in abundance, so that nothing perishes."
- 13 Then they gathered up and filled twelve large wicker baskets with the broken pieces from the five loaves of barley flatbread which were left over after they had eaten.
- 14 Then the men, after witnessing the miraculous sign which He had performed, proclaimed: "This person is the true prophet who has come before the public into the world."
- 15 When Jesus realized that they were about to come and seize Him in order to make *Him* King, He withdrew Himself again into the mountain alone.
- 16 Now, when evening came, His disciples went down to the sea,
- 17 And having boarded a ship, they departed for the opposite shore of the sea towards Capernaum. However, by this time darkness had arrived and Jesus had not yet appeared before them.
- 18 And the sea was stirred-up by a severe blowing wind.
- 19 Then, after rowing about twenty-five or thirty furlongs, they watched Jesus as He walked upon the sea and approached close to the ship. In fact, they became afraid.
- 20 But He assured them: "It is I. Stop being afraid!"
- 21 Consequently, they were willing to receive Him into the ship. However, the ship immediately arrived at the land unto which they had previously departed from and were in the process of returning to.
- 22 On the following day, the crowd which had been standing firm on the other side of the sea, deliberated that another small ship was not there, except one, and that Jesus had not boarded the ship together with His disciples, but rather His disciples had departed alone.
- 23 Other small ships arrived from Tiberius, close to the place where they had eaten bread after the Lord had given thanks.
- 24 When the crowd finally realized that Jesus was not there, nor His disciples, they themselves boarded small ships and departed for Capernaum, continuing their search for Jesus.
- 25 Now when they found Him on the other side of the sea, they asked Him: "Rabbi, when did you arrive here?"
- 26 Jesus answered them with discernment and said: "Most assuredly I say to you, You are seeking Me, not because you want to comprehend miraculous signs, but because you ate from the loaves of bread and were satisfied.
- 27 Stop working for the food which always perishes, but rather for the food which will abide for eternal life, which the Son of Man will give to you. For this One the Father has sealed, even God."
- 28 Then they asked Him: "What shall we do on a continual basis in order that we might perform the works of God?"

JOHN

29 Jesus replied with discernment and said to them: “This is the work of God, that you might keep on trusting in the One that He has sent on a divine mission.”

30 Then they said to Him: “What corroborating miraculous sign, therefore, can you perform on a continual basis that we may see and as a result believe you? What can You yourself do on a continual basis?”

31 Our fathers ate manna in the desert wilderness, just as it is written: ‘He gave them bread out of heaven to eat.’”

32 Then Jesus replied to them: “Truly, truly, I say to you, Moses did not give you the bread out of heaven, but My Father keeps on giving you the true bread out of heaven.

33 For the bread from God is He who keeps on coming down out of heaven and continues to give life to the world.”

34 Then they said face-to-face to Him: “Master, please give us this bread of lasting effects.”

35 Jesus replied to them: “I am the bread of life. He who continues to come to Me will never hunger, and he who continues to trust in Me will never, ever, at any time, thirst.

36 But I have declared to you that indeed you have seen Me, yet you will not believe.

37 All that the Father gives to Me will come to Me. Furthermore, the one who keeps on coming to Me, I will not ever drive away outside,

38 Because I came down from heaven, not so that I might carry out My will, but the will of Him Who sent Me.

39 And this is the will of Him who sent Me, that concerning all which He gave to Me, I will not lose any out from it, but will raise it up on the last day.

40 For this is the will of My Father, that everyone who continues to perceive the Son and continues to trust in Him may keep on having eternal life. Furthermore, I will raise him up on the last day.

41 Then the Jews began grumbling concerning Him, because He had said: “I am the bread who came down out of heaven.”

42 And they repeatedly asked: “Is this Jesus not the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How can he now claim, I have come down out of heaven?”

43 Jesus replied with discernment and said to them: “Stop grumbling among yourselves.

44 No one is able to come to Me, unless the Father who sent Me draws him. Moreover, I will raise him up on the last day.

45 It is written in the prophets: ‘And they will all be taught about God.’ Each one who has heard with understanding and learned by inquiry will come to Me –

46 Not that anyone has seen the Father, except the One who is from the presence of God. This One has seen the Father.

47 Truly, truly, I am saying to you: He who keeps on trusting continues to have everlasting life.

48 I am the bread of life.

49 Your fathers ate the manna in the desert wilderness and they died.

50 This is the bread which comes down out of heaven, so that a man may come to eat of it and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down out of heaven. If anyone has eaten of this Bread, he will live forever. Moreover, the Bread which I will give also represents My flesh, which life *I will give* on behalf of the world.”

52 Therefore, the Jews began to quarrel with one another, asking: “How is this man able to give us His flesh to eat?”

53 Then Jesus said to them: “Truly, truly, I say to you, Unless you have eaten the flesh of the Son of Man and have drunk His blood, you do not have life in you.

54 He who keeps on chewing My flesh and keeps on drinking My blood continues to have eternal life. Moreover, I will raise him up on the last day.

55 Indeed, My flesh is true food and My blood is true drink.

56 He who keeps on chewing My flesh and keeps on drinking My blood, continues to abide in Me and I in him.

JOHN

57 In so far as the living Father sent Me on a divine mission and I continue to live through the Father, likewise he who keeps chewing on Me shall also continue to live through Me.

58 This is the Bread which has descended out of heaven, not as the fathers ate and died; He who keeps chewing on this Bread shall continue to live forever.”

59 These things He spoke in the synagogue as He was teaching in Capernaum.

60 Many of His pupils who had been listening then exclaimed: “This message is harsh! Who is able to continue listening to it?”

61 And Jesus, knowing within Himself that His pupils were grumbling concerning this, said to them: “Does this offend you so much that you are going to fall by the wayside?

62 What if you could experience with your own eyes the Son of Man ascending to where He was in former times?

63 The spirit is He which brings life; the flesh is of no beneficial use to anyone. The words which I have repeatedly spoken to you are spiritual; in fact, it is spiritual life.

64 But there are some among you who do not believe.” For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were who did not believe, including who would betray Him.

65 And He said: “Because of this I have told you on many occasions that no one is able to come to Me unless it was given to him from the Father.”

66 As a result, many of His pupils returned to the things they had left behind and never again did they walk with Him.

67 Then Jesus asked the Twelve: “Don’t you want to leave, too?”

68 Simon Peter replied with discernment to Him: “Lord, to whom shall we go? You have words of eternal life.

69 And as for us, we have believed and continue to trust and have come to know and continue to know that You are the Holy One of God.”

70 Jesus answered them with discernment: “Have I not selected you Twelve, and yet one of you is a false accuser?”

71 Now He was referring to Judas, from Simon Iscariot, for he - one of the Twelve - was about to betray Him.

Chapter 7

1 Now after these things, Jesus was living in Galilee, for He had no desire to live in Judea because the Jews were determined to murder Him.

2 But it was close to the Jewish Feast of Tabernacles.

3 Therefore, His brethren suggested face-to-face to Him: “Leave this place and go into Judea, so that Your pupils may also see and understand Your works which You continue to perform,

4 For no one does anything in secret when he wants to be known publicly. If you are going to continue doing these things, You should make Yourself known to the world.”

5 For neither did His brethren believe on Him.

6 In reply, Jesus said to them: “My appointed time has not yet arrived, but your opportune time is always ready.

7 The world is not able to continually hate you, but it constantly hates Me, because I alone testify concerning it, that its works are wicked.

8 You should go up to the feast. I am not yet going up to this feast, because My appointed time is not yet ready to be fulfilled.”

9 And after He said these things, He Himself remained in Galilee.

10 So, after His brethren had gone up to the feast, then He Himself went up, not publicly, but privately, as it were.

JOHN

11 Meanwhile, the Jews continued to search for Him at the feast and kept on asking: “Where is He?”

12 Furthermore, there was considerable whispering about Him among the crowd. On the one hand, they said: “He is exceptional.” But on the other hand, others said: “No, He is rather deceiving the crowd.”

13 However, no one talked openly about Him in public due to fear of the Jews.

14 Now when the feast was at the midpoint, Jesus went up into the temple and began to teach.

15 Then the Jews were astonished, and inquired: “How is it possible that He is intimately familiar with the Scriptures, since He has not studied?”

16 Consequently, Jesus answered them with discernment and said: “My doctrinal teaching is not My own, but from Him who sent Me.

17 If anyone wants to execute His will, he may obtain experiential comprehension concerning this doctrinal teaching, whether it is from God as a source or I alone speaking on My own authority.

18 The one who makes it a practice to communicate from himself as a source is seeking his own private glory. But the One who is seeking the glory of the One who sent Him, this same One is true, and no unrighteousness exists in Him.

19 Didn’t Moses give you the law? And yet none of you is adhering to the law. Why are you trying to murder Me?”

20 The crowd responded with discernment: “You must have a demon! Who is trying to murder You?”

21 Jesus answered with discernment and said to them: “I did one work and all of you were amazed.”

22 For this reason, Moses gave circumcision to you – not as though it originated from Moses as a source, but rather from our forefathers as a source – and yet you make it a practice to circumcise a man on the Sabbath.

23 Since a man receives circumcision on the Sabbath with the result that the law of Moses is not broken, why are you angry at Me because I made a man completely healthy on the Sabbath?

24 Stop judging according to outward appearance, but rather make it a habit to judge with a righteous judgment.”

25 Then certain ones from Jerusalem asked: “Isn’t this the One whom they are trying to murder?”

26 And look, He is speaking in public and they are saying nothing to or about Him. Do the authorities recognize that perhaps He is truly the Messiah?

27 But we know for certain where He came from. However, when the Messiah comes, no one will know where He comes from.”

28 Then Jesus shouted with a loud voice as He was teaching in the temple: “You know Me quite well and you also know for a certainty where I have been living. However, I have not come before the public on My own authority. Furthermore, the One who sent Me is trustworthy, One whom you are not intimately acquainted with.

29 As for Me, I was in the past and still am intimately acquainted with Him, because I am from His presence, and He has sent Me on a divine mission.”

30 Consequently, they deliberated on a way to take Him into custody, yet no one laid a hand upon Him, because His hour had not yet come.

31 But many out of the crowd believed on Him and inquired: “When the Messiah comes, He will not perform more miracles than what this man has performed, will He?”

32 The Pharisees heard the crowd secretly muttering these things concerning Him, so the chief priests and the Pharisees dispatched deputies for the purpose of taking Him into custody.

33 Then Jesus said: “I will be with you for yet a little while longer. Then I will depart to be face-to-face with the One who sent Me.

34 You will seek Me, but you will not find Me. Furthermore, where I will be, you will not be able to come.”

35 Then the Jews began inquiring among themselves: “Where is He about to go that we cannot find Him? He is not about to go to the dispersed among the Greeks and even to teach the Greeks, is He?”

36 What is this statement that He declared: ‘You will seek Me, but you will not find Me, and, Where I will be, you will not be able to come?’”

JOHN

37 Now, on the last day, the great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood firm and began to shout, saying: “If anyone is thirsty, let him keep on coming face-to-face to Me and keep on drinking.

38 The continually believing one in Me, just as the scripture declares, will have rivers of living water flowing out from his innermost being.”

39 Now He said this with reference to the Spirit, whom those who had come to believe on Him were about to receive, for the Spirit was not yet residing, because Jesus had not yet been glorified.

40 Consequently, some out of the crowd, having heard this message, declared: “This man is truly the Prophet.”

41 Others of a different kind maintained: “This man is the Messiah.” But some asked: “The Messiah will not come out of Galilee, will He?”

42 Didn’t the scripture say that out of the family lineage of David and from the small town of Bethlehem, where David was living, the Messiah would come?”

43 Consequently, a division arose in the crowd because of Him.

44 As a matter of fact, some among them wanted to take Him into custody, but no one laid hands upon Him.

45 Then the deputies returned face-to-face to the chief priests and the Pharisees, and they asked them: “Why didn’t you bring Him?”

46 The deputies answered with discernment: “Never has a man spoken in this manner.”

47 Then the Pharisees replied to them with discernment: “You are not also deceived, are you?”

48 Not a single man among the rulers or among the Pharisees believed on Him, did he?”

49 In fact, this crowd which does not understand the law is accursed.”

50 Nicodemus, the one who came face-to-face to Him earlier, being one of them, asked them face-to-face:

51 “Our law does not judge a man if it has not heard from him first and comes to understand what he has done, does it?”

52 They answered with discernment and said to him: “You are not also out of Galilee, are you? Search and come to the understanding that a prophet will not arise out of Galilee.”

Chapter 8

12 Meanwhile, Jesus spoke to them again, saying: “I alone am the Light of the world. He who keeps on following Me will not walk in the sphere of the darkness, but will keep on possessing the light of life.”

13 Then the Pharisees said to Him: “You are bearing witness on your own behalf. Your testimony is not reliable.”

14 Jesus answered with discernment and said to them: “Even though I am bearing witness on My own behalf, My testimony is reliable, because I know for a certainty where I came from and where I am going. You, however, do not know where I have come from or where I am going.

15 You make it a habit to judge according to the flesh. As for Me, I am not in the habit of judging anyone.

16 But when I do begin to pass judgment, My judgment will be in accordance with Truth, for I am not alone, but rather I and the Father who sent Me.

17 In fact, it is written in the law that is incumbent on you, that the testimony of two men is reliable.

18 I am the One who bears witness concerning Myself, and the Father who sent Me bears witness concerning Me.”

19 Then they asked Him: “Where is Your Father?” Jesus answered with discernment: “You neither know Me nor My Father. If you knew Me, you would also know My Father.”

20 Jesus spoke these words in the treasury as He was teaching in the temple. Moreover, no one took Him into custody, because His hour had not yet arrived.

21 Then He said to them again: “I will go away and you will look for Me, but you will die in your sin. Where I am going, you are not able to come.”

JOHN

22 Then the Jews asked: "Surely, He isn't going to kill Himself, is He? Because He said: Where I am going, you are not able to come."

23 Then He said to them: "You are from below, I am from above. You are from this world, I am not from this world."

24 Therefore, I said to you: You will die in your sins, for if you do not believe that I Am, you will die in your sins."

25 Then they asked Him: "Who are you?" Jesus answered them: "Namely, the One I have been telling you about from the first."

26 I have many things to proclaim and evaluate concerning you. Certainly, He who sent Me is reliable. Furthermore, I am proclaiming to the world those things which I have heard from Him."

27 They did not understand that He was speaking to them about the Father.

28 Then Jesus said: "When you have lifted up the Son of Man, then you will begin to understand that I Am, and that I do nothing by Myself. Instead, just as the Father instructed Me, I am communicating these things."

29 And He who sent Me is always with Me. He did not leave Me alone, for I am always accomplishing beneficial things for Him."

30 While He was speaking these things, many believed on Him.

31 Then Jesus resumed speaking face-to-face to the Jews who had believed on Him: "If you abide in My Word, you are truly My disciples."

32 Indeed, you should continue to comprehend the truth; then the truth will continue to make you free."

33 They answered Him face-to-face with discernment: "We are the descendants of Abraham and we have never been slaves at any time. Why did You say: You will become free?"

34 Jesus replied to them with discernment: "Most assuredly, I say to you, Each person who habitually commits sin is a slave of sin."

35 Now a slave will not abide in the house for a long time. A son may abide for a very long time.

36 Consequently, if the Son sets you free, you may keep on being free.

37 I know that you are descendants of Abraham, but you are seeking to murder Me, because My Word has found no place in you."

38 I am communicating the things *which* I have seen in the presence of My Father, but you, in turn, carry out the things *which* you have heard in the presence of your father."

39 They replied with discernment and said to Him: "Abraham is our father." Jesus said to them: "If you were children of Abraham, you would be doing the works of Abraham."

40 But now you are seeking to murder Me, a man who has communicated the truth to you, which I heard in the presence of God. Abraham did not do this."

41 You are carrying out the works of your father." They replied to Him: "We were not born from illicit sexual intercourse. We have one Father - God."

42 Jesus replied to them: "If God was your Father, you would love Me, for I descended from God and have arrived. Indeed, neither did I come forward publicly on My own authority, but rather He sent Me on a divine mission."

43 Why do you not understand My speech? Because you do not have the power to hear My word."

44 You are out from your father, the devil, and the lusts of your father you continuously desire to keep on practicing. He was a murderer from the beginning and he did not stand in the past and to this day he does not stand in the sphere of truth, because the truth does not exist in him. Every time that he speaks the lie, he is speaking from his own inner resources, because he is and always will be a liar and the father of it."

45 But though I am speaking the truth, you will not believe Me."

46 Who among you convicts Me of sin? If I am speaking the truth, why don't you believe Me?"

47 The one who is out from God as a source hears the words of God. According to this, you do not hear because you are not out from God as a source."

48 The Jews replied with discernment and said to Him: "Didn't we express *it* rather well, that you are a Samaritan and *that* you have a demon?"

JOHN

49 Jesus replied with discernment: “I do not have a demon. On the contrary, I am honoring My Father, while you are dishonoring Me.

50 Moreover, I do not desire to defend My own reputation. There is One who will examine and pass judgment.

51 Most assuredly, I am saying: ‘If someone keeps My Word, he will absolutely not experience spiritual death for a long period of time.’”

52 Then the Jews replied to Him: “Now we know for sure that You have a demon. Abraham died, as well as the prophets, but You are saying: ‘If anyone pays attention to My Word, he will absolutely never experience physical death into eternity.’

53 You are not greater than our ancestor, Abraham, who died, are you? Likewise, the prophets died. Whom are You claiming yourself *to be*?”

54 Jesus answered with discernment: “If I am magnifying Myself, My honor is worthless. It is My Father who honors Me, about Whom you claim that He is your God.

55 However, you have not known Him in the past and you still do not know Him now. But I have known Him in the past and I continue to know Him now. In fact, if I should claim that I have not known Him in the past and still do not know Him now, I would be a liar like you. But I have known Him in the past and I continue to know Him now, and I am keeping His Word.

56 Abraham, your ancestor, was overjoyed that he would see My day. Moreover, he saw *it* and became extremely happy.”

57 Then the Jews said face-to-face to Him: “You have not yet reached fifty years old, and yet you have seen Abraham?”

58 Jesus replied to them: “Most assuredly I am saying to you, Before Abraham came into existence, I am.”

59 Then they picked up stones to throw at Him. But Jesus was concealed and exited the temple.

Chapter 9

1 Now as He passed by, He saw a man, blind from birth.

2 And His disciples asked Him, inquiring: “Master, who sinned, this man or his parents, with the result that he was born blind?”

3 Jesus replied with discernment: “Neither this man nor his parents sinned, but in order that the works of God might be manifested.

4 It is necessary for us to keep on performing the works of Him who sent Me as long as it is daylight. When night comes, nobody will be able to continue working.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the Light of the world.”

6 After saying these things, He spat on the ground and made clay out of the saliva and smeared the clay upon his eyes,

7 And said to him: “Go, start washing yourself in the pool of Siloam,” which interpreted means: ‘Being sent on a mission.’ Consequently, he departed and washed himself and came before the public, having sight.

8 Consequently, neighbors and those who had formerly seen him – that he was blind – asked: “Isn’t this the man who is always sitting and begging?”

9 Some were saying: “This is *the one*!” Others were saying: “Absolutely not, although he is similar to him.” The man in question kept on saying: “I am the one!”

10 In turn, they asked him: “How, then, were your eyes opened?”

11 He replied with discernment: “A man, named Jesus, made clay and spread it on my eyes, and said to me: ‘Go to Siloam and start washing yourself.’ Consequently, after departing and washing myself, I could see.”

JOHN

- 12 Then they asked: "Where is this man?" He replied: "I do not know."
- 13 They brought the formerly blind man face-to-face before the Pharisees.
- 14 Now it was a Sabbath on the day when Jesus made the clay and opened his eyes.
- 15 Then the Pharisees questioned him again, namely: "How did he come to see?" And he replied to them: "He put clay upon my eyes and I washed myself and I can see."
- 16 Consequently, some of the Pharisees maintained: "This man is not from God because He does not keep the Sabbath." But others asked: "How is a man such as this, one not careful in the observance of ceremonial duties, able to perform miraculous signs?" And so, there was a division among them.
- 17 So, they asked the blind man again: "What do you say about Him, since He opened your eyes?" And he replied: "He is a prophet."
- 18 However, the Jews did not give credence to *the things* concerning him, that he had always been blind and had just begun to see, until which time they summoned the parents of the man himself who had just begun to see,
- 19 And they asked them, saying: "This man, is he your son, whom you claim was born blind? How, then, can he now see?"
- 20 Then his parents replied with discernment and said: "We know with a certainty that this is our son and that he was born blind.
- 21 But how he now sees, we do not know for certain. Neither do we know for certain who opened his eyes. Ask him! He has attained maturity. He will speak on his own behalf."
- 22 His parents said these things because they were afraid of the Jews. For by this time, the Jews had agreed among themselves that if anyone acknowledged Him as the Christ, he would be expelled from the synagogue.
- 23 Because of this his parents replied: "He has attained maturity. Interrogate him."
- 24 Then they summoned the man who had been blind a second time and said to him: "Give glory to God! We know for a certainty that this man is a sinner."
- 25 Then he replied with discernment: "Whether He is a sinner I do not know for a certainty. One thing I know for sure: Although I was always blind, now I can see."
- 26 Then they asked him: "What did He do to you? How did He open your eyes?"
- 27 He answered them with discernment: "I told you already, but you did not listen. Why do you want to hear it again, unless you also want to become His disciples?"
- 28 But they scolded him with an abusive tone and replied: "You may be His disciple, but we are disciples of Moses.
- 29 We know with a certainty that God spoke to Moses, but this man, we do not know for sure where He came from."
- 30 The man replied with discernment and said to them: "Indeed, there is a remarkable thing in this, that you do not know for sure where He came from, and yet He opened my eyes!
- 31 We know with a certainty that God does not listen to sinners, but if anyone is a worshipper of God and makes it a habit to execute His will, He will listen to him.
- 32 Since the world began, it has never been heard that anyone opened the eyes of one who was born blind.
- 33 If this man was not from God, He would not have the power to produce anything."
- 34 They answered with discernment and said: "You were born under the influence of sins, totally, and yet you presume to teach us?" Then they cast him outside.
- 35 Jesus heard that they had thrown him outside, and after locating him, He asked: "Do you believe in the Son of Man?"
- 36 He answered with discernment and said: "Who is he, sir, that I might come to believe in him?"
- 37 Jesus replied to him: "As a matter of fact, you have seen Him. He is the One who is speaking to you even now!"
- 38 Then he affirmed: "I believe, Lord." And then he started worshipping Him.
- 39 Then Jesus said: "I came into this world for the purpose of judgment, so that those who do not see might see, and those who see might become blind."

40 Those of the Pharisees who were with Him heard these things and asked: “We are not also blind, are we?”

41 Jesus replied to them: “If you were blind ones, you would not in that case need to acknowledge sin. But now you are claiming: ‘We can see.’ Your sin remains.”

Chapter 10

1 “Most assuredly I am saying to you: He who does not enter through the door into the courtyard for the sheep, but instead climbs up by another way, that person is a thief and a rustler.

2 But He who enters through the door is Shepherd of the sheep.

3 The Doorkeeper opens for this One. Moreover, His sheep hear His voice. In fact, He calls His own sheep by name and leads them out.

4 Whenever He leads all of His own forward, He proceeds in front of them, and His sheep follow Him because they know His voice.

5 But they will certainly not follow a hostile stranger, but will flee from him, because they do not recognize the voice of hostile strangers.”

6 Jesus gave this proverb to them verbally, but these did not understand what it was that He was trying to communicate to them.

7 Therefore, Jesus said again: “Most assuredly I am saying to you, I alone am the Door of the sheep.

8 All who came before Me were thieves and rustlers, nevertheless, My sheep did not listen to them.

9 I alone am the Door. If anyone enters through Me, he will be saved. In addition, he may repeatedly enter and repeatedly exit, but he will always find pasture.

10 The thief does not come except for the purpose of stealing and killing and destroying. I alone have come so that they may possess life and might possess *it* abundantly.

11 I alone am the good Shepherd. The good Shepherd lays down His life on behalf of His sheep.

12 The one who is a hired man and not a shepherd, whose sheep are not his own, sees a wolf coming but abandons the sheep and runs away. Then the wolf drags them away and scatters *them*,

13 Because he is a hired man and it is not a concern to him regarding the sheep.

14 I alone am the good Shepherd and I know those *who are* mine, and those *who are* mine know Me,

15 Just as the Father knows Me and likewise, I know the Father. Moreover, I lay down My life on behalf of My sheep.

16 Furthermore, I have other sheep which are not among this sheepfold. It will be necessary for Me to lead and bring *them* as well. So, they will hear My voice, and then one-flock/one-Shepherd will come into being.

17 For this reason, My Father loves Me, because I will lay down My life, with the result that I may receive it again.

18 No one will take it from Me, but rather I alone will lay it down Myself. I have the authority to lay it down, and I have the authority to receive it again. I obtained this mandate from My Father.”

19 A division arose among the Jews again because of these statements,

20 And many of them exclaimed: “He has a demon and is insane. Why do you keep listening to Him?”

21 Others said: “These are not the words of one who is demon possessed. A demon is not able to open the eyes of a blind man, is he?”

22 At that time, the Festival of Dedication began to take place in Jerusalem. It was winter.

23 And Jesus was walking about in the temple under Solomon’s colonnade.

24 Accordingly, the Jews surrounded Him and kept asking Him: “How long are you going to keep our minds in suspense? If you are the Messiah, tell us plainly.”

25 Jesus answered them with discernment: “I did tell you, but you did not believe. The works which I am doing in My Father’s name, they provide testimony concerning Me.

JOHN

- 26 But you do not believe now and never will believe, because you are not part of My sheep.
- 27 My sheep will hear My voice, that is, I will choose them and they will follow Me,
- 28 And I will also give to them life eternal. Furthermore, they will never as a result perish in eternity and no one will snatch them out of My hand.
- 29 My Father who gave *them* to Me is greater than all. Furthermore, no one is able to snatch *them* out of My Father's hand.
- 30 The Father and I are one.”
- 31 Again, the Jews picked up stones so that they might stone Him.
- 32 Jesus asked them with discernment: “I have showed you many good works from My Father. For which of these works do you intend to stone Me?”
- 33 The Jews answered Him with discernment: “We are not planning to stone You because of a good work, but because of blasphemy, because You, being a human being, claim that you yourself are God.”
- 34 Jesus asked them with discernment: “Is it not written in your law: I have declared, you are gods?”
- 35 If He called them gods, to whom the Word of God came – and the Scripture cannot be broken –
- 36 Concerning Him whom the Father consecrated and sent on a mission into the world – are you saying: ‘You are blaspheming,’ because I have asserted: ‘I am the Son of God?’
- 37 If you assume that I am not doing the works of My Father, then you may stop believing Me.
- 38 But since I am doing *the works*, even if you do not believe Me, believe the works, so that you may come to know and keep on knowing that the Father *is* in Me and I *am* in the Father.”
- 39 Consequently, they sought again to take Him into custody, but He departed from their hand.
- 40 Then He departed again to the other side of the Jordan to the place where John was first baptizing, and He remained there.
- 41 And many came face-to-face to Him and said: “On the one hand, John performed no miracle, but on the other hand, all things that John spoke about this One were true.”
- 42 And many came to believe in Him there.

Chapter 11

- 1 Now there was a certain person who was sick, Lazarus, from Bethany, from the small town of Mary and Martha, her sister.
- 2 Now it was Mary, who anointed the Lord with perfumed ointment and wiped His feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.
- 3 Consequently, the sisters sent a message face-to-face to Him, which said: “Lord, be aware – he whom you love like a brother is sick.”
- 4 And Jesus, having heard the report, replied: “This sickness will not be face-to-face with death, but to reveal the glory of God, so that the Son of God may be glorified through it.”
- 5 Now Jesus loved Martha and her sister and Lazarus.
- 6 Then, when He heard that he was sick, He remained for the time being in the place where He was residing for two days.
- 7 Then after this, He said to the disciples: “Let us go into Judea again.”
- 8 His disciples asked Him: “Master, the Jews were just now trying to stone you, and yet you are going to return there again?”
- 9 Jesus replied with discernment: “Are there not twelve hours of daylight? When someone is walking in the daylight, he does not stumble, because he can see the light of this world.
- 10 But when someone is walking in the night, he stumbles, because the light is not in him.”
- 11 He communicated these things, and following that, He declared to them: “Lazarus, our friend, has fallen asleep and remains asleep. However, I am planning to travel so that I may awaken him.”

JOHN

12 Then the disciples replied to Him: “Lord, since he has fallen asleep and remains asleep, he will be healed.”

13 Now Jesus was referring to his death, but they had concluded that He was referring to a recuperative sleep.

14 Consequently, then, Jesus stated to them plainly: “Lazarus has died.”

15 But I am glad that I was not there, for your benefit, so that you might begin to have confidence. Nevertheless, let us go face-to-face to him.

16 Accordingly, Thomas, the one called Didymus, said to his fellow-disciples: “Let’s go, so that we may also die with Him!”

17 Then Jesus, after He had arrived, found him already having been four days in the tomb.

18 Now Bethany was near Jerusalem, approximately two miles *away*.

19 And many of the Jews had come and were still arriving face-to-face to Martha and Mary so that they might comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Consequently, when Martha heard that Jesus was approaching, she went out to meet Him. But Mary remained seated in the house.

21 Then Martha said face-to-face to Jesus: “Lord, if you would have been here, my brother would not have died.

22 But even now I am beginning to understand that whatever You request from God, God will give *it* to You.”

23 Jesus replied to her: “Your brother will rise and come back to life.”

24 Martha replied to Him: “I know for certain that he will rise and come back to life during the resurrection on the last day.”

25 Jesus replied to her: “I alone am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in Me, even though he will die physically, he will live.”

26 Furthermore, every person who lives and believes in Me will never ever die in eternity future. Do you believe this?”

27 She replied to Him: “Yes, Lord, I believed in the past and continue to believe in the present that You are the Messiah, the Son of God, Who has come publicly into the world of humanity.”

28 Now after asserting this, she departed and summoned Mary, her sister, secretly, saying: “The Teacher has arrived and is asking for you.”

29 Consequently, after she heard, she was helped up without delay and she departed to appear face-to-face to Him.

30 Now, Jesus had not yet entered the town, but was still at the place where Martha had met Him.

31 Then the Jews (those who were with her in the house and who were periodically comforting her) - when they noticed that Mary had quickly risen to her feet and departed - followed her, supposing that she was going to the tomb for the purpose of expressing grief there.

32 Now when Mary arrived where Jesus was waiting and she saw Him, she collapsed in front of His feet, crying out to Him: “Lord, if you had been here, my brother would not have died.”

33 When Jesus saw her as she was wailing and the Jews who came with her wailing, He was deeply moved in the spirit and was Himself disturbed,

34 And He asked: “Where have you laid him?” They replied: “Lord, come and see.”

35 Jesus began to weep.

36 Consequently, the Jews declared: “See how fond He was of him.”

37 But some of them remarked: “Doesn’t this man, Who opened the eyes of the blind man, have the power to intervene, so that even this man might not have died?”

38 Meanwhile, Jesus arrived at the tomb, again deeply moved within Himself. It was, in fact, a cave, and a slab of stone was sealed upon it.

39 Jesus ordered: “Remove the stone slab.” Martha, the sister of the one who had died, replied to Him: “Lord, he already smells, because it has been four days.”

40 Jesus replied to her: “Did I not tell you that if you would believe, you would see the glory of God?”

JOHN

41 Then they lifted up and removed the slab of stone. And Jesus raised His eyes upward and said: “Father, thank You, for You have heard Me.

42 Furthermore, I know beyond a shadow of a doubt, that You always hear Me. But on behalf of the crowd which is standing here, I have spoken, so that they might come to believe that You have sent Me on a divine mission.”

43 Then after saying these things, He shouted: “Lazarus, come out!”

44 And he who was dead came out, his feet and hands bound with burial bandages and his face wrapped with burial cloth. Jesus said to them: “Untie him and let him go home.”

45 Consequently, many of the Jews who had come face-to-face to Mary and had seen firsthand the things which He had done, believed in Him.

46 However, some of them departed for the Pharisees and told them about the things which Jesus had done.

47 Consequently, the chief priests and the Pharisees called together a high council, and asked: “What are we going to do, for this man is performing many attesting miracles?

48 If we simply ignore Him, all kinds of people may come to believe in Him and the Romans will come and take over both our religious organization and nation.”

49 Now a particular one of them, Caiaphas, who was chief priest that year, addressed them: “You don’t understand something.

50 You have not even considered that it might be to your benefit that one man should die on behalf of the people so the whole nation will not perish.”

51 Of course, he was not referring to this with reference to himself, but since he was high priest that year, he would be obliged to predict that Jesus was destined to die on behalf of the nation,

52 And not on behalf of our nation only, but in order that He might also gather together the children of God who are scattered abroad into one.

53 Accordingly, from that day forward they began deliberating, so that they might murder Him.

54 Therefore, Jesus no longer made it a habit to walk publicly among the Jews, but departed from there to a region near the desert, into a city which was called Ephraim, and lived with His disciples

55 Now the Passover of the Jews was near, and many left the country towards Jerusalem for the Passover, for the purpose of purifying themselves ceremonially.

56 Consequently, they were searching for Jesus and talking with one another as they stood in the temple: “What do you think? He will certainly not come to the festival, will He?”

57 Now the chief priests and the Pharisees had issued edicts to the effect that if anyone knew where He was, they should inform *them*, so that they might arrest Him.

Chapter 12

1 Now Jesus, six days before the Passover, entered Bethany where Lazarus was living, whom Jesus had raised from among the dead.

2 As a courtesy, they prepared a dinner for Him, and Martha served it. Furthermore, Lazarus was one of those who reclined at the table with Him.

3 Then Mary, after retrieving a pound of pure, very expensive, perfumed ointment from the oil of the nard plant, anointed the feet of Jesus and wiped His feet dry with her hair. Consequently, the house was filled with the fragrance of the perfumed ointment.

4 Then Judas Iscariot, one of His disciples, the one who was destined to betray Him, asked:

5 “Why was this perfumed ointment not sold for three hundred denarii and given to the poor?”

6 However, he did not ask this because he cared for the poor himself, but because he was a thief and held the money bag. He made it a habit to steal that which was periodically deposited.

JOHN

7 Then Jesus replied: "Leave her alone, because she observed this preparation with a view towards the day of My future burial,

8 For you will always have the poor with you, but you will not always have Me."

9 Then a large crowd of people among the Jews discovered that He was there, and they came publicly not because of Jesus only, but so that they might also see Lazarus, whom He had raised from the dead.

10 Meanwhile, the chief priests deliberated specifically for the purpose of murdering Lazarus,

11 Since many of the Jews were departing because of him and were believing in Jesus.

12 On the next day, a large crowd of people who came to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches from palm trees and went out for the purpose of meeting Him, and they shouted: "We pray, blessed and praiseworthy is the One who is coming in the name of the Lord, even the King of Israel."

14 Then Jesus, after locating a young donkey, sat upon it, just as it stands written:

15 "Stop being afraid, daughter of Sion. Behold, your King is coming, seated on a young colt of a female ass."

16 His disciples did not understand at first, but when Jesus was glorified, then they remembered that these things were written about Him and these things would be done to Him.

17 Meanwhile, the crowd which was with Him when He called Lazarus out from the tomb and raised him out from the dead, continued to bear testimony.

18 Because of this, the crowd also came to meet Him, since they heard He had performed this miracle.

19 Consequently, the Pharisees brought accusations face-to-face to one another: "Do you not see why you have accomplished nothing? Look, the world has begun to follow after Him."

20 Now there were some Greeks who had come for the purpose of worshipping at the feast.

21 Then these same ones approached Philip, the one from Bethsaida of Galilee, and made a request of him, saying: "Sir, we would like to meet Jesus."

22 Philip departs and confers with Andrew. Andrew departs, likewise Philip, and they confer with Jesus.

23 Then Jesus replied to them with discernment, saying: "The hour has been approaching and has now arrived, in order that the Son of Man might be glorified.

24 Most assuredly I am saying to you, unless a grain of wheat, which has fallen, dies, it will abide alone, but if it dies, it will bring forth much fruit.

25 He who is fond of his earthly life may lose it, while he who detests his earthly life in the sphere of this world system will guard and protect it with a view to eternal life.

26 If anyone wants to serve Me, let him make it a practice to keep on following Me. Furthermore, wherever I am, there also will My servant be. If anyone makes it a practice to serve Me, the Father will honor him.

27 Now *that* My soul has been stirred up, what then shall I say as a result: 'Father, please deliver Me from this hour?' Rather, I have arrived at this hour for this reason.

28 'Father, You may glorify Your name.'" Then a voice came out of heaven: "Indeed, I have glorified *it* and I will glorify *it* again."

29 Then the crowd which was standing nearby and listening, claimed that thunder had occurred. Others asserted an angel spoke to Him.

30 Jesus replied with discernment and said: "This voice did not come for My benefit, but for your benefit.

31 The judgment of this world system has now arrived. The prince of this world system will now be thrown out.

32 And when I have been lifted up from beneath the earth, I will draw all kinds face-to-face to Me."

33 In fact, He said this for the purpose of predicting what kind of death He was destined to die.

34 Then the crowd replied to Him with discernment: "We have heard and understand from the law that the Messiah will abide unto the age. So how can You say that the Son of Man must be lifted up? Who is this Son of Man?"

JOHN

35 Then Jesus replied to them: “The Light is only going to be with you for a short time. Keep on walking while you have the Light, so that darkness does not apprehend you. Indeed, the one who continues to walk in darkness does not understand where he is going.

36 While you have the Light, keep on believing in the Light, so that you may become sons of light.” Jesus spoke these things, and after departing, He was concealed from them.

37 But in spite of the fact that He had performed so many attesting signs before them, they did not believe in Him,

38 So that the word of Isaiah, the prophet, would be fulfilled, who asked: “Lord, who will believe our report? And to whom will the arm of the Lord be revealed?”

39 They did not have the ability to believe due to one fact that Isaiah explained next:

40 “He has completely blinded their eyes and hardened the mentality of their soul, with the result that they could not see with their eyes nor understand with the mentality of their soul and be converted so I might heal them.

41 Isaiah explained these things because he saw His glory and spoke with respect concerning Him.”

42 Nevertheless, even among the ruling authorities, many believed on Him, though they would not acknowledge *it* because of the Pharisees, so that they might not become excommunicated from the synagogue.

43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 Then Jesus shouted out loud and said: “He who believes on Me is not believing exclusively on Me, but also on Him who sent Me.

45 Furthermore, he who sees Me is seeing Him who sent Me.

46 I came into the world a light, so that every one who believes on Me may not abide in the sphere of darkness.

47 Furthermore, if anyone hears My words but does not observe *them*, I will not judge him, for I did not come for the purpose of judging the world, but for the purpose of saving the world.

48 Furthermore, He who makes it a habit to ignore Me and does not take hold of My words, may possess the One who will evaluate him. The Word which I have spoken will evaluate him on the last day,

49 Because, as for Me, I have not spoken from Myself as a source, but He who sent Me, the Father Himself, gave me a mandate regarding what I should say and how I should proclaim *it*.

50 Furthermore, I know beyond a shadow of a doubt that His mandate is eternal life. Therefore, whatever I proclaim, just as the Father has spoken to Me, in this manner I will proclaim.”

Chapter 13

1 Now before the feast of the Passover, Jesus, knowing beyond a shadow of a doubt that His hour had arrived, resulting in His eventual departure from this world to the presence of the Father, holding in the highest esteem His own, those in the world, displayed *His* profound love for them to the very end.

2 When supper was in progress, the devil had already been deposited into the mentality of the soul of Iscariot, belonging to Simon, so that as a result Judas would betray Him,

3 And knowing beyond a shadow of a doubt that the Father had placed all things into His hands, and that He had come from God and was going to return face-to-face with God,

4 He was roused from the supper, but laid aside His robe and cloak, and after grabbing a linen towel, He wrapped it around Himself.

5 Then He poured water into a wash basin and began to wash the disciple’s feet and to wipe *them* dry with the linen towel which was wrapped around *Him*.

6 Then He came face-to-face with Simon Peter. He asked Him: “Lord, are you going to wash my feet?”

7 Jesus answered with discernment and said to him: “What I am about to do you do not understand at this time, but you will comprehend after these things.”

JOHN

- 8 Peter replied to Him: “You will never wash my feet during this age!” Jesus replied to him with discernment: “If I do not wash you, you cannot have a continuous relationship with Me.”
- 9 Simon Peter exclaimed to Him: “Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head!”
- 10 Jesus replied to him: “He who has been completely bathed does not have a need, except to wash his feet, since he is entirely clean. Indeed, you all are clean, but not every one of you,”
- 11 For He knew the one who was in the process of betraying Him. Because of this, He declared: “You are not all clean.”
- 12 Then after He had washed their feet and had picked up His robe and had taken His place at the table again, He asked them: “Do you understand what I have done and am going to do in the near future for you?”
- 13 You call Me the Teacher and the Lord, and you are speaking accurately, because I am.
- 14 Since, therefore, I alone, the Teacher and the Lord, have washed your feet, you should also make it a practice to wash each other’s feet,
- 15 For I have provided you with an example, so that just as I have done for you, you should also make it a habit to do.
- 16 Most assuredly I am saying to you: ‘A slave is not greater than his master, nor *is* the envoy greater than the one who sent him.’
- 17 If you understand these things, you can have spiritual happinesses if you make it a practice to do them.”
- 18 I am not speaking concerning all of you. I have known from the beginning and I still know whom I have chosen. Nevertheless, in order that the Scripture may be fulfilled: ‘He who is eating bread with me has lifted up his heel against me.’
- 19 I am telling you now before it comes to pass, so that when it comes to pass, you will believe that I am He.
- 20 Most assuredly I am saying to you: He who receives the Person of importance Whom I will send, is receiving Me, and he who receives Me, is receiving Him Who sent Me.”
- 21 After saying these things, Jesus became disturbed in His disposition when He confirmed by testimony and said: “Most assuredly I am saying to you, that one of you will betray Me.”
- 22 The disciples continued to look at each other, being at a loss about whom He was referring to.
- 23 One of His disciples, whom Jesus held in high esteem, was reclining on his arm near Jesus’ chest.
- 24 Consequently, Simon Peter signals to him with a nod, that he might inquire which one he might be, concerning whom He has been referring to.
- 25 Accordingly, he who was leaning on his elbow near Jesus’ chest, asked Him: “Lord, who is it?”
- 26 Jesus answered with discernment: “He is the one to whom I will give a small piece of bread-wrapped lamb after I have dipped it.” Accordingly, He selected a small piece of bread-wrapped lamb and after He had dipped *it*, He gave *it* to Judas, related to Simon Iscariot.”
- 27 Furthermore, in company with the small piece of bread-wrapped lamb, at that time Satan entered into him. Then Jesus said: “That which you are planning to accomplish, start carrying it out immediately.”
- 28 However, not one of them who was reclining at the table understood the connection behind what He had said to him,
- 29 For some of them supposed, since Judas carried the money bag, that Jesus had said to him: “Buy in the marketplace whatever we have need of for the feast, or, that he should give something to the poor.”
- 30 Then, after taking hold of the small piece of bread-wrapped lamb, he immediately departed. Accordingly, night began to take place.
- 31 Then, when he had departed, Jesus said: “Now the Son of Man will be glorified and God will be glorified in Him.
- 32 Since God will be glorified in Him, God will also glorify Him in Him. In fact, He will glorify Him immediately.
- 33 Students, I will be with you for a short time yet. You will continue to search for Me, but just as I told the Jews, that ‘Where I am going, you are not able to go,’ so also I am telling you now.

JOHN

34 I am giving a new mandate to you, that you should exercise virtue love towards one another of the same kind, just as I have exercised virtue love toward you, with the result that you increasingly exercise virtue love towards one another of the same kind.

35 By this everyone will know that you are My disciples, if you increasingly have and hold within yourself virtue love towards one another of the same kind.”

36 Simon Peter asked Him: “Lord, where are you going?” Jesus replied to him with discernment: “Where I am going you are not able to follow Me just now, but you will follow later.”

37 Peter asked Him: “Lord, why am I not able to follow You right now? I will lay down my life on your behalf.”

38 Jesus replied with discernment: “Will you lay down your life on My behalf? Most assuredly I am saying to you: ‘A rooster will absolutely not crow until which time you have denied Me three times.’”

Chapter 14

1 “Stop allowing the mentality of your soul to be continually disturbed. Keep on putting your confidence in God and keep on putting your confidence in Me.

2 There are many abiding places in My Father’s household. Indeed, if it were not *true*, would I have told you that I am going to prepare a place for you?

3 Furthermore, after I go and prepare a place for you, I will return again and will receive you with favor face-to-face with Myself, so that where I Myself am residing, there you may also be residing.

4 And where I am departing, you know the road.”

5 Thomas asked Him: “Lord, we do not know where you are going. How is it possible to know the road?”

6 Jesus answered him: “I alone am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes face-to-face to the Father except through Me.

7 If you had come to know Me in the past with the result that you knew Me well in the present, then you would also know my Father. However, from now on you may come to know Him and experience Him.”

8 Philip said to Him: “Lord, show us the Father and it will be enough for us.”

9 Jesus replied to him: “Have I been with you for such a long time, Philip, and still you have not come to a firm knowledge of Me? He who has come to know Me spiritually in the past with the result that he knows Me spiritually now knows the Father. How is it possible that you are requesting: ‘Show us the Father?’

10 Are you not confident that I am in the Father and the Father is in Me? The words which I am speaking to you I am not communicating from Myself as the ultimate source. Furthermore, the Father who continues to abide in Me keeps on performing His works.

11 Keep on increasing your confidence in Me, that I am in the Father and the Father is in Me. But if not, keep on increasing your confidence because of the works themselves.

12 Most assuredly I am saying to you: ‘He who increases his confidence in Me should be able to perform the works which I am performing, and even produce a greater quantity than these, since I am about to go face-to-face to the Father.’

13 Furthermore, whatever you may request in My Name, this I will accomplish, so that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If you ask Me anything in My Name, I will do *it*.

15 If you love Me, you will keep My mandates.

16 Also, I will ask the Father and He will give another of the same kind of Advocate to you, with the result that He will be with you in perpetuity,

17 The Spirit of Truth, Whom the world is not able to grasp, because it cannot see nor know Him. You know Him, because He abides with you and will reside in you.

18 I will not leave you, orphaned. I will return face-to-face to you.

JOHN

19 A little while longer, and the world will not see Me any more, but you will continue to see Me. Because I will continue to live, you will continue to live also.

20 In that day, you will know that I *am* in My Father and you *are* in Me and also I *will be* in you.

21 He who keeps My mandates at his disposal and continues to execute them, that person only is the one who is progressively exercising virtue love for Me. Furthermore, the one who is progressively exercising virtue love for Me will be increasingly loved by My Father. Not only that, but I will also increasingly love him and will progressively reveal Myself to him.”

22 Judas, not Iscariot, asked Him: “Lord, what has happened in the past that is unfolding in the present concerning Yourself that You are about to explain to us, but not to the world?”

23 Jesus answered with discernment and said to him: “If anyone continues to exercise virtue love for Me, he will increasingly keep and apply My Word. Furthermore, My Father will increasingly love him and We ourselves will come face-to-face with him and will build an abiding place with him.

24 He who is not exercising virtue love for Me is not increasingly keeping and applying My words. In fact, the word which you are hearing is not My own possession, but belongs to the Father who sent Me.

25 I have communicated these things to you repeatedly while abiding with you.

26 However, the Intercessor, the Holy Spirit – Whom the Father will send in My Name – He will teach you everything and will remind you of all the things which I have communicated to you.

27 Peace I am leaving you; the peace which I am giving to you is Mine, not as the cosmic system gives am I giving to you. Stop allowing the mentality of your soul to be agitated or fearful.

28 Were you listening when I told you: ‘I am going away, but will return face-to-face to you?’ If you were exercising virtue love for Me, you would be pleased, because I will be proceeding face-to-face to the Father, since the Father is greater than Me.

29 And now I have told you before it happens, in order that when it happens, you may believe.

30 I will no longer communicate many things with you, for the prince of the world system is coming, and he has absolutely nothing within himself with reference to Me.

31 But in order that the world might understand that I love the Father, and insofar as the Father has commanded Me, I will simply proceed. Get up. Let us leave here.”

Chapter 15

1 “I alone am the Vine, the true One, and My Father is the Vinedresser.

2 Every vine-branch in Me which does not consistently bear fruit, He lifts it up. And every *vine-branch* which does consistently bear fruit, He periodically prunes it, so that it may continue to bear more fruit.

3 You are already pruned ones through the word which I have spoken to you in the past and am speaking to you now.

4 Abide in Me, and I in you. Just as a vine-branch is not able to bear fruit from itself as a source, if it does not abide in the vine, likewise neither you, unless you keep on abiding in Me.

5 I alone am the Vine, you *are* the vine-branches. He who keeps on abiding in Me, and I in him, this one will bear much fruit, because without Me you are not able to produce anything.

6 If anyone does not keep on abiding in Me, he will be cast aside like a vine-branch that has been withering. In fact, they will gather them together and will throw *them* into the fire and they will be burned.

7 If you will abide in Me and My spoken words abide in you, when you ask for what you wish, it will, in fact, take place for you.

8 My Father will be glorified by this, that you continue to bear fruit and you become My disciples.

9 Just as the Father has loved Me, I have also loved you. Get ready to start abiding in the sphere of My love.

JOHN

10 If you keep My mandates, you will abide in the sphere of My love complex, just as I have kept My Father's mandates and am abiding in the sphere of His love complex.

11 I have communicated these things to you so that My inner happiness may increasingly reside in you, and your inner happiness might become full to the point of overflowing.

12 This is My mandate, that you should keep on exercising virtue love with reference to each other just as I have exercised virtue love with reference to you.

13 Nobody has greater virtue love than this, that someone lays down his life on behalf of his friends.

14 You are My friends if you make it a practice to do the things I am commanding you.

15 I will no longer call you servants, because a servant does not understand what his master is doing. Instead, I will call you friends, since all the things which I have heard from My Father, I have revealed to you.

16 You did not choose Me, but rather I chose you and appointed you, so that you might go and continuously bear fruit and your fruit might persist, so that whatever you might ask the Father in My Name, He will give *it* to you.

17 I am giving orders to you with reference to these things, so that you will keep on exercising virtue love towards one another.

18 Since the cosmic system will hate you, you should understand that it hated Me before you.

19 If you make it a habit to live according to the cosmic system, the cosmic system would be favorably disposed towards one of its own people. But since you do not make it a habit to live according to the cosmic system – and I did indeed elect you out from the cosmic system – because of this, the cosmic system will hate you.

20 Keep on remembering the proverb which I communicated to you: 'The slave is not greater than his master.' If they have persecuted Me, they will also persecute you. If they pay attention to My word, they will also pay attention to yours.

21 Furthermore, they will do all these things to you because of My Name, since they do not know the One who sent Me.

22 If I had not come before them publicly and talked to them, they would not have considered sin, but now they have no excuse for their sin.

23 He who hates Me also hates My Father.

24 If I had not performed works among them which nobody of the same kind could perform, they would not have considered sin. But now they have also seen and they still hate both Me and My Father.

25 But, in order that the word which stands written in their law might be fulfilled: 'They hated Me without cause.'

26 When the Advocate arrives, Whom I will send to you from the side of the Father - the Spirit of Truth Who will proceed from the side of the Father - He will testify concerning Me.

27 Furthermore, you will also testify, because you have been with Me from the beginning."

Chapter 16

1 "I have told you in the past and I'm telling you these things again, so that you may not become shocked and fall apart spiritually.

2 They will expel you from the synagogues. In fact, the time will come when anyone who attempts to kill you will believe *that* he is offering an act of worship to God.

3 Now they will do these things because they have not come to know the Father nor Me.

4 Furthermore, I am telling you these things, so that when their time comes, you may remember them because I informed you. Also, I did not communicate these things to you at the beginning, because I was with you.

JOHN

5 But now I am about to return home face-to-face to Him Who sent Me, and yet not one of you has asked Me: 'Where are you going?'

6 Instead, because I am telling you these things, grief is filling up the mentality of your soul to the point of overflowing.

7 Nevertheless, I am going to keep on telling you the truth. It is advantageous for you that I leave, for if I do not leave, the Advocate will not come face-to-face to you. But when I depart, I will send Him face-to-face to you.

8 Furthermore, after He has arrived, He will enlighten the world about sin and about righteousness and about judgment:

9 On the one hand (a), about sin, because they do not believe on Me;

10 On the other hand (b), about righteousness, because I am returning face-to-face to the Father and you will no longer see Me;

11 On the other hand (c), about judgment, because the ruler of this world system has been judged in the past and is now under judgment.

12 I still have many things to tell you, but you are not able to bear *them* now.

13 However, when He comes, the Spirit of Truth, He will instruct you in all Truth. In fact, He will not speak from Himself as the ultimate source, but everything that He hears, He will communicate, even proclaiming things which are coming.

14 He will glorify Me, because He will select from that which pertains to Me and will reveal *it* to you.

15 Everything that the Father has within Himself is Mine. Because of this, I can say that He will select from that which pertains to Me and will reveal *it* to you.

16 Now in a little while, you will no longer see Me visibly, but a short time later, and you will see Me reappear."

17 Consequently, some of His disciples asked among themselves: "What is this which He is telling us, 'Now in a little while, you will no longer see Me visibly, but a short time later and you will see Me reappear?'" And also, "Because I am going face-to-face to the Father?"

18 Then they asked: "What is this which He keeps on saying, 'In a little while?'" We did not understand the first time and we still do not understand what He is talking about."

19 Jesus recognized that they wanted to ask Him a question, so He addressed them: "Are you searching for clarification among yourselves concerning this point that I communicated, Now in a little while, you will no longer see Me visibly, but a short time later and you will see Me reappear?"

20 Most assuredly I am saying to you: 'You shall weep and mourn, but the cosmic system shall be happy. You shall be distressed, but your grief shall be turned into inner happiness.'

21 When a woman gives birth, she experiences increasing pain and anguish, because her time has arrived. But as soon as she has given birth to a child, she no longer remembers the difficult circumstances due to a state of inner happiness, because a human being was delivered into the world.

22 Likewise, you, in a similar fashion, are now experiencing increasing pain and anguish. But I will see you again, and the mentality of your soul will receive inner happiness. Furthermore, nobody will take your inner happiness away from you.

23 And in that day, you will not ask Me any questions. Most assuredly I am saying to you: 'If you request anything from the Father in My Name, He will give *it* to you.'

24 Up to the present time you have not requested anything in My Name. Keep on asking and you will receive, in order that your inner happiness might continue to be full to the point of overflowing in the present and remain so until the end.'

25 I have communicated these things to you in the past and I am continuing to communicate them in the present by means of figures of speech. The time is coming when I will no longer communicate to you by means of figures of speech, but instead I will tell you about the Father with plain speech.

26 In that day, you will request in My Name, but I am not telling you that I Myself will ask the Father on your behalf,

JOHN

27 For the Father Himself has affection for you, because you have shown affection for Me in the past and continue to have it now, and have believed in the past and continue to believe that I came from the presence of God.

28 I originated from the Father and came into the world. In turn, I am leaving the world and returning face-to-face to the Father.”

29 His disciples replied: “We notice *that* you are now communicating with plain speech and are no longer speaking with figures of speech.

30 Now we recognize and understand fully that You know all things and have no need for anyone to petition you. Because of this, we believe that you came from God.”

31 Jesus replied to them with discernment: “Are you just now beginning to believe?

32 Look, the time has come and has now arrived – you are going to be dispersed, each man to his own, and you will abandon Me. However, I will not be alone, because the Father will be with Me.

33 I have communicated these things to you, so that you might have continuing peace in Me. You will have outside pressure in the cosmic system, but be courageous. I have conquered in the past and will keep on conquering the cosmic system.”

Chapter 17

1 Jesus communicated these things, and while lifting up His eyes toward heaven, He said: “Father, the time has arrived. You may begin to glorify Your Son, so that the Son may glorify You,

2 Insofar as You entrusted Him with authority over all flesh, so that with reference to all those You have entrusted to Him, He will give them eternal life.

3 Furthermore, this is eternal life: that they might come to know You on an increasingly personal basis, the only true God, as well as the One You sent, Jesus Christ.

4 I have glorified You on earth, having completed the work which You gave Me to do.

5 And now, Father, may You glorify Me at Your side with the glory which I had with You before the universe existed.

6 I have made Your Name known to the men whom You gave to Me out from the cosmic system. They were Yours, and then You entrusted them *to Me*. Furthermore, they have kept Your Word.

7 As things now stand, they know that all things which You have entrusted to Me are from You,

8 Because I gave the spoken words which You entrusted to Me *to them*, and they themselves received them. Furthermore, they truly understand that I descended from Your side and they believe that You sent Me on a divine mission.

9 I make a request concerning them. I do not make a request concerning the cosmic system, but rather concerning those You gave to Me, because they are Yours.

10 In fact, all those who *are Mine* are Yours, and those *who are Yours are Mine*, and I stand glorified in them.

11 When I am no longer in the world, but they themselves remain in the world, and I have returned face-to-face to You, holy Father, guard and protect them at the mention of Your Name, which You have given to Me, so that they might be one just as we *are*.

12 While I was with them, I constantly guarded and protected them in Your Name – those whom You gave and entrusted to Me. Furthermore, none of them were lost but the son of perdition, so that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 But now I am returning face-to-face to You, so I have been communicating these things in the world, so that they might have an ever-increasing supply of My inner happiness, being filled to the point of overflowing in themselves.

14 I gave Your Word to them repeatedly and the cosmic system came to hate them, because they are not from the cosmic system just as I am not from the cosmic system.

JOHN

15 I do not ask that You should remove them from the cosmic system, but that You will guard and protect them from the wicked one.

16 They are not from the cosmic system just as I am not from the cosmic system.

17 Sanctify them in the sphere of the truth. Your Word is truth.

18 Just as You sent Me on a mission into the cosmic system, I also am about to send them on a mission into the cosmic system.

19 Similarly, I have been sanctifying Myself, so that they also might become the same, sanctified by means of the truth.

20 Now I am not making this prayer request on behalf of them only, but also on behalf of those who will believe on Me through their word,

21 In order that all might become one, just as You, Father, *are* in Me and I in You, so that they also might be in Us, with the result that the world will come to believe that You sent Me on a mission.

22 And as for Me, the glory which You have given to Me, I have given to them, in order that they may become one, just as *We are One*.

23 I in them and You in Me, in order that they may live as one, after being brought to a state of spiritual maturity, so that the world may come to know that You sent Me and loved them just as You loved Me.

24 Father, with reference to that which You have given to Me, I desire that where I am, they may also be with Me, so that they may see My glory, which You gave to Me because You loved Me before the foundation of the world.

25 Righteous Father, to be sure, the world did not come to know You, but I know You and these have come to know that You sent Me on a divine mission.

26 Furthermore, I have made Your Name known to them and I will keep on making it known, so that the love with which You have loved Me might reside in them and I in them.”

Chapter 18

1 After He said these things, Jesus proceeded with His disciples to the other side of the Kedron brook where there was a garden, into which He and His disciples entered.

2 But Judas, the one who was engaged in the act of betraying Him, also knew the place well, since Jesus gathered His disciples together there on many occasions.

3 Consequently, Judas, after requisitioning a cohort of soldiers, and police officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, arrived there with torches and lamps and weapons.

4 Jesus, therefore, knowing all the things which were coming upon Him, stepped forward and asked them: “Who are you looking for?”

5 They answered Him with discernment: “Jesus from Nazareth.” He replied to them: “I alone am.” Furthermore, Judas, the one who was engaged in the act of betraying Him, also stood with them.

6 Immediately after He said to them: “I alone am,” they stepped backwards and collapsed to the ground.

7 Then He interrogated them further: “Who are you looking for?” And they replied: “Jesus from Nazareth.”

8 Jesus replied with discernment: “I told you that ‘I am.’ Therefore, since you are looking for Me, dismiss these so they may leave,”

9 In order that the word which He spoke might be fulfilled: “With reference to those whom you have given to Me, I have not lost any from among them.”

10 Then Simon Peter, who had a sword, drew it and struck the slave of the High Priest and sliced his right ear. The slave’s name was Malchus.

11 In turn, Jesus said to Peter: “Put the sword back into the sheath. The cup which the Father gave Me, shall I not drink it?”

JOHN

12 Then the cohort of soldiers and the military tribune and the Jewish officers apprehended Jesus and tied Him up,

13 And led *Him* face-to-face to Annas first, since he was the father-in-law of Caiaphas, who was the high priest that year.

14 Now Caiaphas was the one who had given advice to the Jews, that it was advantageous for one man to die on behalf of the people.

15 Meanwhile, Simon Peter and another disciple tried to follow Jesus. And since that disciple was known by the high priest, he also accompanied Jesus into the courtyard of the high priest.

16 However, Peter remained outside standing at the door. Consequently, the other disciple, known by the high priest, stepped out and spoke to the doorkeeper and then escorted Peter in.

17 Then the female slave, the doorkeeper, asked Peter: "Aren't you also *one* of this man's disciples?" He replied: "I am not."

18 Now some slaves and officers, after building a charcoal fire because it was cold, stood firm and tended to *it* and tried to warm themselves. Furthermore, Peter was also there, standing firm and tending to *the fire* and warming himself.

19 Then the high priest began interrogating Jesus concerning His disciples and His teaching.

20 Jesus answered him with discernment: "I have always communicated openly to humanity in general. I have always taught in a synagogue or in the temple, where all kinds of Judeans make it a practice to assemble together. In fact, I have communicated nothing in secret.

21 Why are you interrogating Me? Start interrogating those who listened to what I was communicating to them. You may start by considering them; they know what I alone have proclaimed in the past and am still maintaining."

22 Now, after He had asserted these things, one of the officers who was standing by inflicted a blow to Jesus' face, and said with a scornful rebuke: "How dare you answer the high priest in this manner!"

23 Jesus answered him with discernment: "If I have spoken erroneously, then issue a clarifying statement concerning the error. But if I *have spoken* correctly, then why are you striking Me?"

24 Subsequently, while remaining tied-up, Annas sent Him face-to-face to Caiaphas, the high priest.

25 Meanwhile, Simon Peter was still present, standing by and warming himself. Then they asked him: "Are you not also *one* of His disciples?" He repudiated *them*, and replied: "I am not."

26 One of the slaves of the chief priest, being a relative of the man whose ear Peter had sliced, asked: "Did I not see you in the garden with Him?"

27 Then Peter denied again, and immediately a rooster crowed.

28 Meanwhile, they led Jesus from Caiaphas into the governor's official residence. However, it was early in the morning, and they themselves would not enter into the governor's official residence, so that they might not become defiled, but might eat the Passover.

29 Consequently, Pilate went outside face-to-face to them and asked for confirmation: "What accusation are you bringing against this man?"

30 They replied with discernment and said to him: "If this man was not habitually engaged in doing evil, we would not have delivered Him to you."

31 Then Pilate said to them: "You take Him and judge Him according to your law." The Jews replied to him: "We are not permitted to kill anyone,"

32 In order that the prediction of Jesus would be fulfilled, which He communicated when He signified beforehand what kind of death He was destined to die.

33 Then Pilate entered into the governor's official residence again, and he summoned Jesus and asked Him: "Are You the King of the Jews?"

34 Jesus asked with discernment: "Did you conclude this yourself, or did others maintain this charge about Me to you?"

35 Pilate answered with discernment: "I *am* not a Jew, am I? Your people, even the high priests, delivered you to me. What did you do?"

JOHN

36 Jesus answered with discernment: “My kingship is not of this world. If My kingship was of this world, then My officers would fight with all their strength so that I would not be delivered to the Jews. But My kingship is not here at the present time.”

37 Then Pilate asked Him: “So then, are you a king?” Jesus answered with discernment: “You have concluded that I am a king. I was born for this purpose, in fact, for this purpose I entered the universe, so that I might bear witness to the truth. Everyone who makes it a habit to live according to the truth is listening to My voice.”

38 Pilate asked Him: “What is truth?” Then after he had asked this, he went out again face-to-face to the Jews, and said to them: “I have found nothing with respect to grounds for a legal charge in Him.

39 But there is a custom with you that I should pardon and release one to you at the Passover. Do you want *me*, therefore, to pardon and release to you the King of the Jews?”

40 Then they shouted in turn, saying: “Not this man, but Barabbas!” Now Barabbas was a robber.

Chapter 19

1 Consequently, Pilate had Jesus seized and then scourged.

2 Furthermore, the soldiers, having woven a victor’s crown made of thorns, placed *it* upon His head and wrapped a purple robe around Him,

3 And they presented themselves face-to-face to Him one after the other and shouted in turn: “Hail, King of the Jews!” In the same manner, they took turns inflicting Him with blows to the face.

4 Then Pilate went outside again and said to them: “Behold, I have brought Him outside to you, so that you may know that I have found no legal grounds in the case of Him for conviction.”

5 Then Jesus came outside, wearing the victor’s crown made of thorns and the purple robe. And he said to them: “Look! The man!”

6 However, when the chief priests and police officers saw Him, they shouted, yelling: “Crucify! Crucify!” Pilate replied to them: “You take Him and crucify *Him*, for I myself have found no legal grounds in the case of Him for conviction.”

7 The Jews replied to him with discernment: “We have a law, and according to the law He must die, because He claimed Himself to be the Son of God.”

8 Consequently, when Pilate heard this declaration, he became afraid to an even greater degree,

9 And entered into the governor’s official residence again and asked Jesus: “Where are You from?” But Jesus would not give him an answer.

10 Consequently, Pilate asked Him: “Aren’t You going to speak to me? Don’t You understand that I have the authority to release You and I have the authority to crucify You?”

11 Jesus answered with discernment: “You would not have authority over Me in any capacity, unless it was delegated to you from above. Because of this, he who delivered Me to you has the greater sin.”

12 Because of this, Pilate strived to release Him, but the Jews shouted, yelling: “If you release this man, you are not a friend of Caesar! Every man who claims himself to be a king is speaking against Caesar!”

13 Then Pilate, after hearing these complaints, brought Jesus outside and sat down on a judicial bench at a place called the Stone Platform, that is, in Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 Now it was the day of preparation for the Passover. It was about the sixth hour. And he shouts to the Jews: “Look! Your King!”

15 However, they shouted: “Do away with *Him*! Do away with *Him*! Crucify Him!” Pilate asked them: “Shall I crucify your king?” The chief priests answered with discernment: “We have no king except Caesar.”

16 Consequently, then, he surrendered Him to them in order that He might be crucified. Then they took Jesus away,

JOHN

17 And bearing the cross Himself, He proceeded to a place called Skull, which is called Golgotha in Hebrew,

18 Where they crucified Him, and two others with Him - one on each side and Jesus in the middle.

19 Furthermore, Pilate also wrote an inscription and fastened it to the cross, on which it was written: "Jesus of Nazareth, the King of the Jews."

20 Now many Jews read this inscription, because the place where He was crucified was near the city. In addition, it was written in Hebrew, Latin, and Greek.

21 However, the chief priests of the Jews pleaded with Pilate: Please do not allow it to remain written: "The King of the Jews," but rather, "This man claimed, 'I am King of the Jews.'"

22 Pilate replied with discernment: "That which I have written, stands written."

23 Then some soldiers, after they had crucified Jesus, grabbed His clothing and divided *them* into four parts, to each soldier a part, including His tunic. Now His tunic was seamless, woven from the top throughout.

24 Consequently, they discussed face-to-face with each other: "Let us not rip it apart, but rather cast lots for it, concerning whom it will belong to," in order that the scripture might be fulfilled, which said: "They distributed My clothing among themselves, but they cast lots for My garment." Therefore, the soldiers indeed carried this out.

25 Meanwhile, standing near the cross of Jesus, were His mother and His mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 Now, when Jesus saw His mother, and the disciple whom He held in high esteem standing by, he said to *His* mother: "Woman, look at your son."

27 Then He said to His disciple: "Look at your mother." And from that hour, the disciple received her as his own.

28 After this, Jesus, knowing that all things had now been brought to a conclusion, in order that the scripture might be fulfilled, said: "I am thirsty."

29 A vessel was lying there full of sour wine. So, after attaching a sponge full of sour wine to a hyssop branch, they placed *it* to His mouth.

30 Then, after Jesus had received the sour wine, He said: "It has been accomplished." Then, after bowing His head, He dismissed His spirit.

31 Now the Jews, because it was the day of preparation, so that bodies would not remain on the cross on the Sabbath – for that Sabbath was special – pleaded with Pilate that their legs might be broken and they might be carried away.

32 In reply, soldiers came and broke the legs of the first one and then of the other one who had been crucified with Him.

33 But upon coming to Jesus, after they saw He had already died, they did not break His legs.

34 Nevertheless, one of the soldiers pierced His chest cavity with a spear and immediately blood clots and serum came out.

35 Furthermore, he who saw *it* has confirmed *it*; indeed, his testimony is true and accurate. As a matter of fact, he stands in close relation that he is telling the truth, so that you also might come to believe *it*,

36 For these things took place so that the scripture might be fulfilled: "Not a bone of His will be broken."

37 And again, another scripture says: "They will look on Him whom they pierced."

38 Now after these things, Joseph from Arimathaea, who was a student of Jesus, but concealed due to fear of the Jews, pleaded with Pilate, that he might take down and carry away the body of Jesus. When Pilate granted him permission, then he took down and carried away His body.

39 Now Nicodemus also appeared, he who came to Him initially at night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about one hundred pounds.

40 Then they took the body of Jesus and wrapped it with linen bandages accompanied by aromatic oils and spices, just as the Jewish habit was when preparing for burial.

41 Now, there was a garden near the place where He was crucified, and in the garden a new tomb, in which no one had ever been buried.

42 Therefore, due to the preparation of the Jews, and because the tomb was nearby, they buried Jesus there.

Chapter 20

1 Now, on the first day of the week, Mary Magdalene arrived early in the morning at the tomb while it was still dark, and she discovered that the stone had been removed from the tomb.

2 Then she ran and came face-to-face to Simon Peter and the other disciple whom Jesus was fond of, and reported to them: "They have removed the Lord from the tomb and we do not know where they have laid Him."

3 Then Peter and the other disciple proceeded and arrived at the tomb.

4 As a matter of fact, the two began running together, but the other disciple ran ahead, quicker than Peter, and arrived at the tomb first,

5 And after crouching, he noticed strips of linen cloth lying there. However, he did not enter.

6 Then, when Simon Peter arrived, who was following him, he entered the tomb and also observed the strips of linen cloth lying there,

7 And the facecloth which was around His head, not lying with the strips of linen cloth, but folded up neatly in a separate place by itself.

8 Then, in turn, the other disciple who had arrived at the tomb first, also entered and understood and believed.

9 For they did not yet comprehend the scripture, that it is a necessity for Him to rise out from the dead ones.

10 Then the disciples returned again to their own places.

11 Now, Mary stood outside, facing the tomb and weeping and wailing. Then, while she was weeping and wailing, she crouched down and looked into the tomb,

12 And she observed two angels sitting there in brilliant white, one facing the head and one facing the feet, where the body of Jesus had been lying.

13 And they asked her: "Woman, why are you weeping and wailing?" She replied to them: "Because they removed my Lord and I do not know where they have laid Him."

14 After saying these things, she turned around, backwards, and observed Jesus standing there, but she did not recognize that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus asked her: "Woman, why are you weeping and wailing? Who are you looking for?" She, supposing that he was the gardener, asked Him: "Sir, if you removed Him, tell me where You have laid Him, so I may carry Him away."

16 Jesus said to her: "Mariam." She, after turning around, said to Him in Aramaic: "Rabboni," which means, Teacher.

17 Jesus said to her: "Stop clinging to Me, for I have not yet ascended face-to-face to the Father, but rather go face-to-face to My brethren and tell them I am going to ascend face-to-face to My Father, even your Father, and My God, even your God."

18 Mariam the Magdalene appeared publicly and reported to the disciples: "I have seen the Lord!" In addition, He had spoken these things to her.

19 Then, when it was evening on that day, the first day of the week, the doors having been shut and barricaded where the disciples were assembled due to fear of the Jews, Jesus appeared and stood in their midst and said to them: "Peace to you."

20 And after He said this, He showed them His hands and side. Consequently, after looking over the Lord, the disciples became jubilant.

21 Then Jesus said to them again: "Peace to you. Just as the Father sent Me on a mission in the past which is in effect up to this moment, I am also sending you."

JOHN

22 And after saying this, He breathed on them and said: "Receive the Holy Spirit.

23 If you proclaim the remittance of the sins of someone, they have been forgiven of them in the past with the result that they are in a current state of forgiveness. If you deny with reference to someone, they have been denied in the past with the result that they are in a current state of being denied."

24 But Thomas, one of the Twelve, who was called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus had appeared.

25 Therefore, the other disciples tried to assure him: "We have seen the Lord." But he said to them: "If I do not see the mark of the nails in His hands, and put my finger into the place of the nails, and put my hand into His side, I will definitely not believe."

26 Now after eight days, His disciples were inside again, including Thomas with them. Jesus appeared, the doors having been shut and barricaded, and stood in their midst, and said: "Peace to you."

27 Then He said to Thomas: "Reach your finger out here, and look at My hands. Then reach your hand out and put *it* into My side. Then stop being progressively faithless, but instead faithful."

28 Thomas replied with discernment and said to Him: "My Lord and my God."

29 Jesus said to him: "Because you have seen Me, you have believed. Happinesses to those who have not seen Me, yet will believe."

30 As a matter of fact, Jesus also performed many other attesting signs in the sight of the disciples, which have not been written in this book.

31 But these have been documented so that you may come to believe that Jesus is now and always has been the Christ, the Son of God, and that, after you have believed, you might continue to have life in His Name.

Chapter 21

1 After these things, Jesus revealed Himself again to the disciples at the Sea of Tiberias. Now He revealed *Himself* as follows.

2 There were together: Simon Peter, and Thomas, the one who was called Didymus, and Nathanael, the one from Cana of Galilee, and the offspring of Zebedee, and two others of His disciples.

3 Simon Peter announced to them: "I am going to fish." They replied to him: "Likewise; we are coming with you." They departed and embarked on the commercial fishing boat, but during that night they caught nothing.

4 When morning was about to arrive, Jesus stood on the shore. However, the disciples did not recognize that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus shouted to them: "Young lads, do you have any fish?" They answered Him with discernment: "No!"

6 Then He shouted to them: "Cast the net on the right side of the boat and you will find *some*." In response, they cast the *net* and they were no longer able to haul it back because of the abundance of fish.

7 Then that disciple whom Jesus held in high esteem proclaimed to Peter: "It's the Lord!" Consequently, when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he put on his fishing uniform - for he was naked - and threw himself into the sea.

8 Meanwhile, the other disciples proceeded by means of a small skiff – for they were not far from dry land, only about two hundred cubits – dragging the net containing fish.

9 Then when they got out onto the shore, they saw a charcoal fire which had been set up, as well as a fish and a loaf of bread which had been laid upon it.

10 Jesus said to them: "Bring *some* of the fish which you just caught."

11 Simon Peter got up and dragged the net full of large fish – one hundred fifty-three - onto the shore. Even though there were so many, the net did not split apart.

12 Jesus said to them: "Come! Eat breakfast." Now none of the disciples presumed to inquire of Him: "Who are you?" Because they knew that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus went and took the loaf of bread and distributed *it* to them, and likewise the fish.

14 Jesus had already made Himself visible to the disciples for this third time since He was raised from among the dead.

15 Then, when they had finished eating breakfast, Jesus asked Simon Peter: "Simon, of Jonas, do you love Me with virtue love more than these?" He replied to Him: "Yes, Lord. You know that I have brotherly love for You." He said to him: "Keep on feeding My lambs."

16 He asked him again a second time: "Simon, of Jonas, do you love Me with virtue love?" He replied to Him: "Yes, Lord. You know that I have brotherly love for You." He said to him: "Keep on shepherding My sheep."

17 He asked him a third time: "Simon, of Jonas, do you love Me with brotherly love?" Peter was distressed that He had asked him a third time: "Do you love Me with brotherly love?" So, he replied to Him: "Lord, You know all things. You have come to comprehend that I have brotherly love for You." Jesus said to him: "Keep on feeding My sheep."

18 Most assuredly I am saying to you: 'When you were young, you girded yourself and walked wherever you wanted. But when you grow old, you will stretch out your hands and another will gird and lead you where you do not want.'

19 Now He made this prediction for the purpose of indicating beforehand by what manner of death he will glorify God. Then, after making this prediction, He said to him: "Keep on following Me."

20 Peter, having turned around, noticed the disciple whom Jesus loved, following – the one who had also reclined near the chest of Jesus during the supper, and asked: "Lord, who is the one who is going to betray You?"

21 Then Peter, after seeing him, asked Jesus: "But Lord, what about him?"

JOHN

22 Jesus answered him: “If I want him to continue living until I return, what *is it* to you? You keep on following Me.”

23 Consequently, this message returned to the brethren, that this disciple will not die. But Jesus did not tell him that he would not die, but rather: “If I want him to continue living until I return, what *is it* to you?”

24 This is the disciple who is bearing testimony about these things and who has written these things. Indeed, we know that his testimony is accurate and true.

25 Now there are many other things, which Jesus also did, which are of such a quality that, if they could be documented, I suppose *that* the planet itself would not even have enough room for the books which could be written.

ACTS

Chapter 1

1 As you know, I prepared a prior narrative, O Theophilus, emphasizing the things which Jesus began - to both perform and teach –

2 Until the day in which He was taken up, after issuing orders through the Holy Spirit to the apostles whom He Himself had chosen,

3 To whom He also presented Himself alive and well by many convincing proofs after His suffering, being seen by them forty days, even as He continued to communicate things concerning the kingdom of God.

4 Furthermore, having assembled with *them*, He directed them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to continue waiting for the promise of the Father, which you previously heard about from me,

5 That on the one hand, John baptized with water, but you, on the other hand, will be baptized by means of the Holy Spirit not many days after this one.

6 So then, after they came together, they asked Him a question, inquiring: “Lord, are you going to restore the kingdom to Israel at this time?”

7 Consequently, He replied to them face-to-face: “It is not for you to know the chronological events or the fixed times which the Father appointed by means of His own supreme authority.

8 Nevertheless, you will receive power after the Holy Spirit comes upon you. Furthermore, you will be My witnesses in both Jerusalem and in all Judea, as well as Samaria and as far as the end of the land.”

9 Then, after communicating these things, He was taken up as they were watching, and a cloud enveloped Him out of their sight.

10 Furthermore, while they were gazing intently as He proceeded into heaven, consider this, two men also stood beside them in white clothing,

11 Who then asked: “Men, Galileans, why are you standing here, gazing intently into heaven? This same Jesus, who was taken away from you up into heaven, shall return in the same manner in which you have seen Him depart into heaven.”

12 Then they returned to Jerusalem from the mountain called Olivet, which is considered to be about a Sabbath day’s journey from Jerusalem.

13 And when they arrived, they entered the upper room where they were staying, both Peter and John, also James and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James *the son* of Alphaeus and Simon the enthusiast, and Judas *the brother* of Jacob.

14 They were all busily engaged in prayer with one purpose, together with the women, including Mary the mother of Jesus, as well as His brothers.

15 Now during the course of these days, Peter, standing up in the midst of the brethren – the number of people together with him was about one hundred twenty – said:

16 “Men, brothers and sisters, it was necessary for the scripture to be fulfilled, which the Holy Spirit spoke in advance through the mouth of David concerning Judas, who became the guide for those who arrested Jesus,

17 Since he was counted to be part of us and had obtained a share of this ministry.

18 Now, on the one hand, this man acquired a parcel of land with dishonest money. However, after falling headfirst, he burst open in the middle and all his internal organs spilled out.”

19 And it became known to all those who lived in Jerusalem, so that that parcel of land came to be called in their own language, Akeldamach, that is, a bloody parcel of land.

20 For it stands written in the Book of Psalms: ‘Let his place of residence become desolate and let no one become a dweller in it.’ Furthermore, a different kind of person had to take over his official position.

ACTS

21 Therefore, it is necessary - from the men who have accompanied us during all the time that the Lord Jesus entered and exited from our presence,

22 Beginning from the baptism of John up to the day when He was taken up from us - *that* this person from among us must be a witness to His resurrection with us.”

23 Consequently, they nominated two: Joseph, the one called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 Then they began to pray, requesting: “Lord, knowing the mentality of the soul of all men, show clearly which one of these two You have chosen,

25 So that he may take over this ministerial position, specifically the office of an apostle, since Judas transgressed with the result that he died and was transported to his own private location.”

26 Then they cast their lots and the vacant position represented by the selected lot fell to Matthias. Consequently, he was chosen to be together with the eleven apostles.

Chapter 2

1 Now when the day of Pentecost arrived, they were all together at the same location,

2 And suddenly a sound came from heaven like a violent rushing wind and it filled the entire house where they were sitting.

3 Then tongues appeared to them, which were distributed, and one like a flame settled upon each of them,

4 Furthermore, all were filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with different languages as the Spirit appointed them to speak boldly.

5 Now there were Jews residing in Jerusalem, devout men from each nation under heaven.

6 Then, as this outcry began to occur, a multitude came together and was amazed, because each one began to hear them speaking in their own language.

7 Furthermore, they were astounded and inquisitive, and asked: “Look, aren’t every one of them who is speaking Galileans?”

8 Also, how is it possible that we are hearing each one in their own respective language according to where we were born –

9 Parthians and Medes and Elamites, including those who settled in Mesopotamia, as well as *in* Judaea and Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia,

10 As well as *in* Phrygia and Pamphylia, *in* Egypt, and *in* parts of Libya near Cyrene, and those who were visiting from Rome,

11 Both Jews and proselytes, Cretes and Arabs - hearing them as they spoke about the mighty deeds of God in our languages?”

12 Now they were all amazed and astonished and were greatly perplexed, one of a different kind asking face-to-face to another of a different kind: “What does this mean?”

13 But others of a different kind, mocking, said: “They are full of sweet new wine!”

14 But Peter, holding his ground with the eleven, raised his voice and declared to them: “Jewish men, especially all those who are residents of Jerusalem, let this be known to you, in fact, pay attention to my words,

15 For, these men are not drunk, as you assume, for it is the third hour of the morning.

16 But this is that which was written by the prophet, Joel,

17 And God said: ‘It will come to pass in the last days *that* I will pour out from My Spirit upon individual flesh; then your sons and daughters will proclaim a divine revelation and your young men will see visions and your older men will have dream visions.

18 As a matter of fact, I will also pour out My Spirit upon My male slaves and upon My female slaves in those days and they will proclaim a divine revelation.

19 Furthermore, I will produce wonders in the heaven above and miraculous signs upon the earth below: blood and fire and a smokey mist.

ACTS

20 The sun will be changed from its normal appearance into darkness and the moon into blood before the great and awesome Day of the Lord comes.

21 Furthermore, it will come to pass *that* each person who calls upon the name of the Lord will be delivered.’

22 Men of Israel, listen to these words: ‘Jesus the Nazarene, a man from God who was displayed and demonstrated to you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God performed through Him in your midst just as you yourselves know,

23 This man, having been appointed by the plan and foreordination of God, delivered-up by the hand of criminals, you have murdered by crucifixion,

24 Whom God raised up, having untied the pains of death, in view of the fact that it was not possible for Him to be retained in custody by it.’

25 For David said about Him: ‘I try in advance to see the Lord before me through everything, since He is always at my right side, so that I might not become upset and disturbed.

26 Because of this, the mentality of my soul became cheerful and my tongue rejoiced. Likewise, then my flesh will also dwell with confidence,

27 Because You will not abandon my soul to Hades, nor will You permit Your holy One to experience corruption.

28 You revealed to me the way of life. You will keep on filling me with gladness with Your countenance.’

29 Men. Brothers. While it is relevant and timely, let me speak frankly face-to-face to you concerning our patriarch, David, since he both died and was buried. In fact, his tomb continues to be with us up to this very day.

30 Therefore, since he was a prophet and because he knew that God had sworn an oath to him *that* from the offspring of his reproductive organ, He would appoint One upon his throne,

31 Knowing this beforehand, He spoke concerning the resurrection of the Messiah, that He would not be left behind in Hades, nor would His flesh see corruption.

32 This Jesus God raised up, (Whose witnesses we all are),

33 And consequently, being exalted to the right hand of God and receiving the promise of the Holy Spirit from the Father, He poured out this which you now see and hear,

34 By all means, David did not ascend into heaven, but instead he said: ‘The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at My right hand,

35 Until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet.’

36 Beyond any doubt, therefore, let the entire house of Israel know that God made Him both Lord and Messiah, this Jesus whom you crucified.”

37 Now, after they heard *this*, they were pierced to the heart and replied face-to-face to Peter and the rest of the apostles: “What should we do, men, brothers?”

38 Then Peter replied face-to-face to them: “Repent and be baptized, each one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit,

39 For the promise is for you and your children and for all who are far away, as many as the Lord our God will call to Himself.”

40 And with many other words he testified and appealed to them, saying repeatedly: “Be saved from this dishonest and crooked generation.”

41 Consequently, those who welcomed his message were baptized, and to be sure, about three thousand souls were added on that day.

42 Furthermore, they continued to spend their time in the teaching of the apostles and fellowship, breaking bread and praying.

43 Meanwhile, a profound respect was developing by each soul. In addition, signs and wonders were performed by the apostles.

44 Furthermore, all those who believed were staying at the same place and sharing everything in common,

ACTS

45 Even trying to sell their possessions and personal property and distributing them to all men, in view of the fact that someone may have a need.

46 And with one mind they spent much time daily in the temple, as well as breaking bread in various private homes, sharing food with happiness and a mentality of the soul characterized by simplicity,

47 Praising God and maintaining a gracious attitude face-to-face with the entire people. And the Lord added to those who were being saved daily.

Chapter 3

1 Now, Peter and John entered the temple during the three o'clock hour of prayer,

2 And a particular man, who was lame from his mother's womb, was being carried, whom they placed daily at the entrance to the temple which was called Beautiful, for the purpose of asking for alms from those who were entering the temple,

3 Who, having seen Peter and John about to enter the temple, began to ask to receive alms.

4 Then Peter, accompanied by John, while fixing his eyes intently upon him, said: "Look at us."

5 In response, he began to fix his attention on them, expecting to receive something from them.

6 Then Peter said: "I do not have at my disposal silver or gold, but that which I have, this I will give to you. In the name of Jesus Christ, the Nazarene, get up and start walking."

7 And as he grasped his right hand, he began to raise him up and his feet and ankles became strong.

8 Then, after leaping up, he stood and walked step-by-step and entered the temple with them, walking around and leaping and praising God.

9 And each person saw him walking around and praising God.

10 Furthermore, they began to recognize him because he was the one who sat at the Beautiful Gate of the temple. In fact, they were filled with astonishment and bewilderment because of that which had happened to him.

11 And while he was clinging to Peter and John, the entire crowd rushed together to them in the colonnade, the one called Solomon's, utterly astonished.

12 Now, when Peter saw the crowd of people, he addressed them with discernment: "Men, Israelites, why are you amazed at this? Or, why are you staring at us, as though we made him walk by means of our own power or godliness?"

13 The God of Abraham and Isaac and Jacob, the God of our ancestors, glorified His Servant-Son, Jesus, whom you on the one hand delivered up and repudiated before the face of Pilate, when he was determined to release Him,

14 And on the other hand, you rejected the Holy One, the Righteous One, and demanded *that* a man, a murderer, be pardoned and given to you as a favor,

15 And murdered the Originator of life whom God raised out from the dead ones, concerning which we are witnesses.

16 Furthermore, upon the ground of the faith in His Name - this man whom you are scrutinizing and have known in the past and continue to know this very moment - His Name made *him* strong, the faith given to him through Him *made* him sound and complete, contrary to all of you.

17 However, now, brothers, I understand that you did this as a result of ignorance, even as your officials.

18 But the things *which* God announced beforehand through the mouth of all the prophets *that* His Messiah would suffer, He fulfilled in this manner.

19 Nevertheless, repent and turn away from your sins so that they may be blotted out,

20 In order that extended periods of restful and refreshing time may come from the presence of the Lord, and He may send Jesus the Messiah, whom He has appointed, on a divine mission to you,

21 Whom it was necessary for heaven to welcome until the times of restoration, all of which God proclaimed through the mouth of His holy prophets before this age.

ACTS

22 Moses indeed said that: ‘The Lord your God will raise up a prophet for you from among your brethren who *is* like me. You shall listen to everything He says face-to-face to you, whatever *it is*.

23 And it will come to pass *that* each soul who, if he will not listen to this prophet, *then* he will be rooted out from among the people and utterly destroyed.’

24 Furthermore, indeed, all the prophets, those following Samuel, one after another, at least as many as ought to speak, also proclaimed these days.

25 You, you are the descendants of the prophets and of the covenant which God conferred as the Testator face-to-face with your fathers, when He told Abraham face-to-face: ‘Furthermore, by means of your descendants, all the families of the earth will be blessed.’

26 God, having raised up His Son, sent Him on a mission to you first, for the purpose of blessing you, after each one of you turns away from your wicked deeds.”

Chapter 4

1 Now while they were speaking face-to-face to the people, the priests and captain of the temple police and Sadducees approached and were ready to attack them,

2 Being greatly disturbed because they themselves were teaching the people and were proclaiming in the case of Jesus the resurrection out from the dead ones.

3 Consequently, they laid hands upon them and placed *them* in custody until the next day, for it was already evening.

4 However, many of those who heard the Word believed and the number of men established was approximately five thousand.

5 Now it came to pass on the next day, after their ruling authorities and official elders and legal scholars had come together in Jerusalem,

6 Including Annas, the high priest, and Caiaphas and John and Alexander and as many as were relatives of the high priest,

7 And having stood them in their midst, they asked by way of inquiry: “By what kind of authority or by what name did you do this?”

8 Then Peter, being filled by the Holy Spirit, replied face-to-face to them: “Rulers of the people and official elders,

9 Since we are being questioned today regarding a good deed *done* to a helpless man, by which he was healed from a lifetime impairment,

10 Let it be known to all of you and to every citizen of Israel, that by means of the name of Jesus Christ, the Nazarene, whom you crucified, whom God raised out from the dead ones, by means of this One, this man stands before you healthy.

11 He is the Stone who was rejected with contempt by you, the builders, who has become the Cornerstone.

12 Furthermore, there is no salvation in any other, for there is no other name under heaven which has been given among men by means of which it is necessary for us to be saved.”

13 Now when they observed the confidence of Peter and John and detected that they were uneducated and amateur men, they were astonished. Then they began to recognize them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 In addition, seeing the man who was standing together with them, the one who had been healed, they had nothing to say against *them*.

15 However, after ordering them to depart outside of the council chamber, they began to confer face-to-face with one another,

16 Saying: “What should we do with these men? For indeed, an attesting miracle was performed through them, clearly seen in public by all manner of those who live in Jerusalem, and we are not able to deny *it*.

17 However, so that it does not spread among the people, let us warn them in a threatening tone to stop speaking to the people, not even to one person among men, about this Name.”

ACTS

18 Consequently, after summoning them, they ordered *them* not to speak at all nor to teach about the Name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John, replying face-to-face to them with discernment, said: “Whether it is law-abiding in the sight of God to obey you rather than God, you may judge,

20 For we are not able to stop speaking about the things which we saw and heard.”

21 Now after they issued additional threats, they released them, because they could find nothing at all that they could punish them for in the presence of the people, since they all continued to glorify God for what had occurred,

22 For the man, upon whom this miracle-sign of healing had occurred, was more than forty years old.

23 Now after they were released, they went face-to-face to their own people and reported everything that the chief priests and official elders had told them face-to-face.

24 And after they heard *this*, they raised a voice with one mind before God and said: “Absolute Master, You who created the heaven and earth and sea and all things in them,

25 Who by the mouth of Your servant, David, our forefather, through the Holy Spirit, asked: ‘Why do the Gentiles behave arrogantly and the people cultivate and practice empty things?’

26 The kings of the earth stood up and our officials became a group of conspirators at the same location against the Lord and His Messiah,

27 For truly they were joined together in this city, against Your holy servant-son, Jesus, Whom you anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, together with the nations and the people of Israel,

28 For the purpose of doing as many things as Your hand and Your sovereign plan determined beforehand to occur.

29 Furthermore, as far as current things stand, Lord, please focus Your attention upon their threats and grant the ability to Your bondslaves to communicate Your Word with every manner of frankness and confidence,

30 While You stretch out Your hand for the purpose of healing, in addition to producing signs and miracles through the name of Your holy servant-son, Jesus.”

31 Then, after their prayer was completed, the place in which they were gathered was shaken and every one of them was filled by the Holy Spirit. Furthermore, they began to speak the Word of God with frankness and confidence.

32 Now, there was one mind and soul among the crowd who believed. In fact, not one asserted *that* the things which were at his disposal, anything, was private property, but rather it was theirs, i.e., everything *was* communal.

33 Furthermore, with great power the apostles gave periodic testimony to the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and a large measure of graciousness was exhibited by all of them.

34 As a matter of fact, no one among them was impoverished, for as many as were owners of land and houses for the purpose of selling, occasionally brought their compensation after they were sold,

35 And occasionally presented *it* at the feet of the apostles. Subsequently, it was distributed to each person to the degree that a certain person had need.

36 Now Joseph, who was surnamed Barnabas by the apostles, which translated means Son of Encouragement, a Levite, a Cypriot by nationality,

37 Having a parcel of land at his disposal, after selling *it*, brought the money in person and placed *it* at the feet of the apostles.

Chapter 5

1 But a certain man named Ananias with his wife, Sapphira, sold a parcel of land,

2 And misrepresented part of the purchasing price, his wife also being implicated, and having brought a certain part, he placed *it* at the feet of the apostles.

ACTS

3 But Peter asked: “Ananias, why has Satan overwhelmed the mentality of your soul with the result that you have lied with reference to the Holy Spirit and have misrepresented part of the purchasing price of the parcel of land?”

4 While it remained *unsold*, did it not remain your possession? Indeed, before it was sold, it existed during this time under your authority. Why did you fabricate this transaction in the mentality of your soul? You have not lied to men, but to God.”

5 Then Ananias, after hearing these words and having collapsed, exhaled his last breath. And great fear came over all those who heard.

6 And after standing up, the younger men covered *him* up and after carrying *him* out, buried him.

7 Now, an interval of about three hours elapsed and his wife, who did not know about that which had transpired, entered,

8 And Peter asked her face-to-face with discernment: “Tell me, did you sell the parcel of land for this much?” And she replied: “Yes, *for* that much.”

9 Then Peter *asked* her face-to-face: “Why is it that you came to a mutual agreement to test by your craftiness the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of those who buried your husband *are* at the door and they will carry you out.”

10 Then she immediately collapsed at his feet and expired her last breath. And the young men, having entered, found *her* dead, and after carrying *her* out, they buried her next to her husband.

11 Consequently, great fear came over the entire assembly and upon all those who heard these things.

12 Now by the hands of the apostles, attesting miracles and many wonders were performed among the people, and they had one mind and purpose, all of them, under Solomon’s colonnade.

13 But concerning the rest, not one had the courage to associate with them, although the people spoke well of them on occasion.

14 Meanwhile, those who believed were continually being added to the Lord now more than ever, crowds of both men and women,

15 With the result that *they* also carried the sick out into the streets and laid *them* upon beds and pallets, so that when Peter appeared before the public, his shadow might cast a shadow over one of them.

16 Furthermore, a large crowd from the cities around Jerusalem assembled on occasion, also carrying sick ones, as well as *those* who were troubled by unclean spirits, who were healed, every one of them.

17 Now, the high priest, having stood up, and all those with him (the religious sect known as the Sadducees), were filled with jealousy.

18 So, they laid hands on the apostles and put them in the public jail.

19 But an angel of the Lord, after opening the doors of the jail during the night and having brought them out, said:

20 “Go, and while standing your ground, continue speaking all the words about this life to the people in the temple.”

21 Consequently, after hearing *this*, they entered the temple early in the morning and began teaching. Now, after the high priest arrived, including those who accompanied him, he called together the Sanhedrin, the entire council of elders, and the sons of Israel, and sent *them* to the jail for the purpose of bringing them.

22 But when the officers arrived, they did not find them in the jail guard-house. Consequently, after returning, they made an announcement,

23 Saying: “We found the jail locked in a state of complete security and the guards standing at the doors. But when we opened *them*, we found nobody inside.”

24 Now, when they heard these words, the captain of the temple guard and also the chief priests were perplexed concerning them, as to what might become of this.

25 Then a certain person, after coming forward, reported to them: “Look! The men whom you put in jail are in the temple, standing their ground and teaching the people.”

26 Then the captain, having departed with the officers, brought them back without force, for they were afraid of being stoned by the people.

ACTS

27 Nevertheless, having escorted them, they stood before the Sanhedrin and the high priest interrogated them,
28 Saying: “We strictly commanded you with a direct order to stop teaching about this name, and yet you have filled Jerusalem with your teaching and are trying to bring this man’s blood upon us.”
29 Then Peter and the apostle, replying with discernment, said: “It is necessary to obey God rather than men.
30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom you murdered by hanging *Him* upon a cross.
31 God raised up and exalted this One to His right hand *as* Supreme Ruler and Saviour, for the purpose of granting repentance and the forgiveness of sins to Israel.
32 Furthermore, we are witnesses to these things and so is the Holy Spirit whom God gave to those who obey Him.
33 Now when they heard *this*, they became infuriated and wanted to kill them.
34 Then a certain person in the Sanhedrin, a Pharisee by the name of Gamaliel, a teacher of the law, respected by all the people, after standing up, urged *that* they escort the men outside for a brief time.
35 Then he said face-to-face to them: “Men, Israelites, consider objectively within yourselves what you are about to do to these men,
36 Since before these days Theudas came forward, claiming he was someone of importance himself, whom a number of men became attached to (about four hundred), who was killed and all (as many as had been persuaded by him), were disbanded and came to nothing.
37 After this man, Judas, a Galilean, came forward during the days of the census and misled people after him. He also destroyed himself and all (as many as followed him) were scattered.
38 So, with reference to current events, I suggest to you, withdraw from these men and leave them alone, because if this counsel or this work is out from men as a source, it will be demolished.
39 But assuming it is out from God as a source, you will not be able to destroy them, or you may indeed be found fighting against God.” Subsequently, they were persuaded by him.
40 Then, after summoning and beating the apostles, they ordered *them*: “Stop speaking about the name of Jesus.” Then they released *them*.
41 Consequently, they departed from the presence of the Sanhedrin, while indeed rejoicing that they were considered worthy to be dishonored for the sake of the Name.
42 Furthermore, each day in the temple and at home they did not stop teaching and preaching Christ Jesus.

Chapter 6

1 Now during these days when the number of student-disciples was increasing, a complaint arose from the Hellenists against the Hebrews, that their widows were being neglected during the daily distribution.
2 So, the Twelve, after calling together a large number of student-disciples, announced: “It is not acceptable for us to abandon the Word of God for the purpose of serving meals.
3 Therefore, brethren, please select from among yourselves seven men who are well spoken of, filled with the Spirit and wisdom, whom we will appoint to take charge over this service.
4 But we will continue to be busily engaged in prayer and ministry of the Word.
5 Now in the opinion of the entire assembly, the proposed solution was appealing and responsive, so they selected Stephen, a man filled with doctrine and the Holy Spirit, as well as Philip and Prochorus and Nicanor and Timon and Parmenes and Nicolas, a proselyte from Antioch,
6 Whom they stood before the apostles and after praying, they laid hands upon them.
7 And the Word of God continued to spread and the number of student-disciples in Jerusalem increased greatly. Furthermore, a significant group of priests listened to and obeyed the faith.
8 Now Stephen, full of grace and power, performed great miracles and signs among the people on a continuous basis,

ACTS

9 Then certain men came forward from *the synagogue* (which is called the synagogue of the Libertines and Cyrenians and Alexandrians and those from Celicia and Asia) and engaged in a debate with Stephen.

10 But they were not strong enough to stand up against the wisdom and the Spirit by which he spoke.

11 Then they secretly instigated men to commit perjury by claiming: “We heard him speaking blasphemous words against Moses and God.”

12 And they stirred-up the people and the elders and the scribes emotionally and after planning their attack and stealthily approaching, they seized him violently and brought *him* to the Sanhedrin.

13 And they presented false witnesses who claimed: “This man will not stop speaking words against this holy place and the law,

14 For we have heard him saying that Jesus, the Nazarene, this man will destroy this place and will change the customs which Moses handed down to us.”

15 Then all who were sitting in the Sanhedrin, as they fixed their eyes upon him, saw his face as if it was the face of an angel.

ACTS

Chapter 7

- 1 Then the chief priest asked: “Can these things be factual?”
- 2 And he replied: “Men, brethren, and fathers, please listen. The God of glory appeared to our forefather, Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he settled himself in Charran,
- 3 And said face-to-face to him: ‘Leave your country and your relatives and come into the land which I intend to show you.’
- 4 Subsequently, after departing from the land of the Chaldeans, he settled in Charran, and from there, after his father died, He transferred him into this land in which you are now residing.
- 5 However, He did not give him an inheritance in it, not even a foot of ground. Yet he had promised to give it to him and his offspring after him as a possession when he did not have a child.
- 6 Therefore, God proclaimed as follows: ‘Your descendants will be strangers in a foreign land and they will enslave and mistreat them for four hundred years.’
- 7 Furthermore, God announced: ‘The nation which they will be subjected to as slaves, I Myself will judge, and after these things, they will come out and they will worship Me in this place.’
- 8 Then He entrusted him with a covenant, the rite of circumcision, and in this manner, he became the father of Isaac and circumcised him on the eighth day. Then Isaac *fathered* Jacob, and Jacob *fathered* the twelve patriarchs.
- 9 Now these patriarchs, filled with jealousy, sold Joseph in Egypt, but God was with him,
- 10 And delivered him out from all of his afflictions, and gave him favor and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh, the king of Egypt. Consequently, he appointed him to an official position of leadership and responsibility over Egypt and his entire household.
- 11 Then a famine came over all Egypt and Canaan, accompanied by great affliction. For example, our fathers were not able to obtain food.
- 12 So, when Jacob heard that there was grain in Egypt, he dispatched our fathers for the first time.
- 13 Now on the second trip, Joseph was recognized by his brothers and Joseph’s genealogy became evident to Pharaoh.
- 14 Consequently, Joseph, by sending a message, summoned Jacob, his father, and every relative, about seventy-five souls.
- 15 So, Jacob went down into Egypt, then died, he and our fathers,
- 16 And they were transported to Sychem and were placed in the tomb: *he* in that which Abraham had purchased for a set quantity of silver coins *and they* from the sons of Hemmor in Sychem.
- 17 But as the time of the promise which God had declared to Abraham approached, people increased and were multiplied in Egypt,
- 18 Until the time when there arose a king of a different kind over Egypt, who never knew Joseph.
- 19 This man, taking advantage of our ancestors by trickery, mistreated our fathers while simultaneously seizing their exposed and abandoned babies with the result that they might not remain alive,
- 20 During which time, Moses was born. Now he was handsome in the sight of God, Who took care of him in the house of his father for three months.
- 21 And when he was abandoned, the daughter of Pharaoh adopted him and reared him as her own son.
- 22 Consequently, Moses was instructed in every category of Egyptian wisdom and became powerful in his words and deeds.
- 23 Now when his *age* reached forty years, it entered the mentality of his soul to visit his brethren, the sons of Israel,
- 24 And while observing a certain man being injured, he retaliated and executed vengeance on behalf of the man who was being oppressed by striking and killing the Egyptian.
- 25 Subsequently, he supposed *that* his brethren would understand that God was going to provide deliverance through his hand, but they did not comprehend.
- 26 So, on the next day, he appeared before them while they were arguing and he tried to reconcile them with a view towards peace, saying: ‘Men, you are brothers. Why are you bullying one another?’

ACTS

27 But the one who was bullying his neighbor pushed him aside, saying: 'Who appointed you ruler and judge over us?'

28 You do not desire to kill me in the same manner in which you killed the Egyptian yesterday, do you?'

29 Then Moses disappeared at this word and became a stranger in the land of Midian where he fathered two sons.

30 Now, after forty years had passed, an angel appeared to him in the deserted region around Mount Sinai in a flame of a thornbush fire.

31 And after seeing *it*, Moses was amazed at the sight, and when he approached *it* for closer inspection, the Lord's voice came to him:

32 'I *am* the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham and Isaac and Jacob.' But Moses, becoming terrified, did not have the courage to listen and fully comprehend *it*.

33 Then the Lord said to him: 'Remove your sandals from your feet, for the place upon which you stand is holy ground.'

34 As I was engaged in observation, I saw the mistreatment of My people who *are* in Egypt and I heard their groaning, therefore, I have come down to rescue them. In fact, I have come here now for the purpose of sending you to Egypt.'

35 This Moses, whom they repudiated by saying: 'Who appointed you ruler and judge,' this same man God sent as both ruler and redeemer along with the hand of the angel who appeared to him in the thornbush.

36 This man will lead them out, after performing wonders and signs in the land of Egypt and at the Red Sea and in the desert for forty years.

37 This is the Moses, the one who said to the sons of Israel: 'God will raise up a Prophet similar to me on your behalf from your brethren.'

38 This is the one who came with the assembly into the desert, accompanied by our fathers and the angel who had spoken to him at Mount Sinai, who received the living oracles for the purpose of giving *them* to you,

39 Towards whom our fathers were not willing to become obedient, but rather pushed *him* aside and turned the mentality of their souls back to Egypt,

40 Having said to Aaron: 'Please make us gods which will go before us, because this Moses who led us out of the land of Egypt, we don't know what has become of him.'

41 And so, they made a calf in those days and offered a sacrifice to the idol and rejoiced in the works of their hands.

42 Consequently, God turned away from *them* and handed them over to the worship of the host of heaven, just as it was written in the book of the prophets: 'You, house of Israel, did not bring and present to Me offerings and sacrifices for forty years in the wilderness.'

43 Instead, you adopted the tent of Moloch and the star of your god, Rephan, images which you made for the purpose of worshipping them. Therefore, I will deport you beyond Babylon.'

44 The tabernacle was a testimony to your fathers in the wilderness, just as He directed when He told Moses to make it according to the pattern which he had seen.

45 Which our fathers, after finally receiving in turn, brought in as Joshua held back the Gentiles, whom God expelled from the presence of our fathers until the days of David,

46 Who found favor in the sight of God and asked for permission to locate a dwelling place for the God of Jacob.

47 Instead, Solomon built Him a house.

48 However, the Most High does not dwell in *structures* built by human hands, just as the Prophet said:

49 'Heaven *is* My throne and Earth *is* a footstool for My feet. What kind of house will you build for Me,' asks the Lord, or 'Where *is* My place of rest?'

50 Did My hand not create all these things?'

51 You stiff-necked and stubborn, uncircumcised in minds and ears, always resisting and opposing the Holy Spirit (just as your fathers *did*, likewise you),

ACTS

52 Which of the prophets did your fathers not persecute? Furthermore, they killed those who announced beforehand the coming of the Righteous One, concerning whom you have now become betrayers and murderers,

53 You who have received the law through the directions of angels, but have not guarded and kept *it*.”

54 Now, after hearing these things, they were infuriated and cut to their hearts, and they ground their teeth against him.

55 But he, filled and at the disposal of the Holy Spirit, looking intently into heaven, saw the glory of God and Jesus, standing at the right hand of God,

56 And said: “Behold, I see the heavens being opened and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of God.”

57 However, while screaming with a loud voice, they stopped their ears and rushed at him with one mind,

58 And after driving *him* out of the city, they threw stones *at him*. Furthermore, the witnesses took off and placed their robes at the feet of a young man named Saul.

59 Then they continued to throw stones at Stephen as he was calling upon *God*, saying, “Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.”

60 And after kneeling down, he cried out with a loud voice: “Lord, do not place this sin against them.” Then, having said this, he passed away.

Chapter 8

1 Even Saul was an ardent supporter of his death. Then on that same day, a great persecution began to occur against the assembly in Jerusalem, and all were scattered throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 Meanwhile, devout men buried Stephen and expressed a loud lamentation over him.

3 But Saul continued to inflict damage on the assembly by entering houses and committing men and women to prison after dragging *them* away.

4 Consequently, on the one hand, those who were scattered went from place-to-place preaching the Word.

5 On the other hand, Philip, having descended into the district of Samaria, began to proclaim the Messiah to them.

6 Furthermore, the people continued to pay attention with one mind to the things which were repeatedly spoken by Philip, supported by hearing and seeing them, i.e., the attesting miracles which he continually performed,

7 For many, having unclean spirits, which screamed with a loud voice, came out, and many who were paralyzed, *their* crippled legs were healed.

8 Consequently, there was much inner happiness in that city.

9 However, a certain man named Simon, who had beforehand practiced magical arts in the city and had amazed the people of Samaria, had declared himself to be a great person,

10 To whom all kinds, from the least to the greatest, said: “This man has the power of God which is considered to be great.”

11 So, they followed and paid attention to him because for a long time he had been amazing them with magic.

12 Now, when they began to believe Philip as he was proclaiming the good news about the Kingdom of God and the Name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Furthermore, Simon himself also believed, and after being baptized, he wanted to be attached and devoted to Philip, desiring to invoke amazement, while observing both the astounding signs and the great, powerful miracles which he performed.

14 Now, the apostles in Jerusalem, having heard that Samaria had accepted the word of God, sent Peter and John on a mission face-to-face to them,

15 Who, after they had arrived, prayed on their behalf in order that they might receive the Holy Spirit,

ACTS

16 For He did not yet reside among them, having fallen upon no one, since before they arrived, they had only been baptized into the Name of the Lord Jesus.

17 Then they laid hands upon them and they received the Holy Spirit.

18 Now Simon, having seen that through the laying on of the apostle's hands the Spirit was being given, offered them money,

19 Saying: "Please give this authority to me, so that on whomsoever I also may lay hands on, he will receive the Holy Spirit."

20 But Peter replied face-to-face to him: "Your money may accompany you in your ruin, because you thought you could obtain the gift of God with money.

21 You do not have a part or share in this matter, because the mentality of your soul is not upright in the sight of God.

22 Therefore, repent of this, your wickedness, and begin praying to the Lord so that perhaps, as a result, He might forgive you, i.e., the thoughts and intents of your heart,

23 For I see that you are operating in a gall of bitterness and a bond of wrongdoing."

24 Then Simon replied, saying with discernment: "You all, please pray face-to-face with the Lord on my behalf so that none of the things which you said about me materialize."

25 Then, on the one hand, they, after warning and communicating the word of the Lord, began their return to Jerusalem and continued to proclaim the good news in many Samaritan villages.

26 On the other hand, an angel of the Lord spoke face-to-face with Philip, saying: "Get up and proceed toward the south along the road which heads down from Jerusalem into Gaza. This one is deserted."

27 So, after arising, he proceeded on his journey and saw an Ethiopian man, a eunuch, a court official under Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who was in charge of her entire treasury, who had gone to Jerusalem for the purpose of praying and worshipping,

28 And was now returning. Furthermore, while sitting in his chariot, he was also reading the prophet Isaiah.

29 And the Spirit said to Philip: "Approach and become joined to this chariot as a traveling companion."

30 Then, as Philip ran up to it, he heard him reading aloud Isaiah the prophet. And he asked: "Do you understand what you are reading?"

31 And he replied: "Indeed, how am I able to unless someone will instruct me?" And he invited Philip to climb up and sit with him.

32 Now, the contents of the scripture which he was reading out loud were this: "Like a sheep being led to slaughter and like a lamb before his shearer, silent, in this manner He did not open His mouth.

33 In His humiliation, the equitable administration of justice due Him was disallowed. Who will relate to posterity that His life was taken from the earth?"

34 Then the eunuch, answering Philip with discernment, replied: "I am begging you, with reference to this, whom is the prophet referring to – concerning himself or concerning another of a different kind?"

35 Then Philip, opening his mouth and beginning with this scripture, explained the good news about Jesus to him.

36 Now as they were proceeding along the road, they came upon a certain body of water and the eunuch said: "Look, water. What prevents me from being baptized?"

37 And he gave the command for the chariot to stand still.

38 Then they both descended into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 Furthermore, when they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord snatched Philip away and the eunuch did not see him any longer. So, he proceeded on his way, rejoicing.

40 Later, Philip was discovered in Azotus. While passing through, he proclaimed the good news to all the cities until he arrived in Caesarea.

Chapter 9

ACTS

1 Now Saul, still breathing a threat of injury and murder against disciples of the Lord, having approached the high priest,
2 Asked for letters from him to the synagogues in Damascus in order that if he found any who belonged to the Way, both men and women, he might bring them back to Jerusalem bound and arrested.
3 Now while he was proceeding on it and was approaching Damascus, suddenly a light flashed around him from heaven, and He Himself appeared.
4 And after falling upon the ground, he heard a Voice which said: "Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me?"
5 And he inquired: "Who are you, Lord?" And he *replied*: "I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting.
6 Now, get up and enter the city and it will be communicated to you what you must do."
7 And the men who were traveling with him stood speechless, hearing on the one hand, a Voice, but on the other hand, seeing nobody.
8 Then Saul rose up from the ground, but when he opened his eyes, he saw nothing. So, leading him by the hand, they brought him into Damascus.
9 And he was without the ability to see for three days. Furthermore, he did not eat nor did he drink.
10 Now there was a certain disciple in Damascus named Ananias and the Lord said to him face-to-face in a vision: "Ananias." And he replied: "Lord, here I *am*."
11 And the Lord *said* face-to-face to him: "After you get up, proceed on the street called Straight and inquire in the house of Judas for the name Saul from Tarsus, for you see, he will be engaged in prayer.
12 Furthermore, he has seen a man in a vision named Ananias, who came and laid hands upon him in order that he might regain sight."
13 Then Ananias replied with discernment: "Lord, I've heard from many concerning this man, how he did evil things to Your saints in Jerusalem.
14 He also has in his possession in this place delegated authority from the chief priests to arrest all those who call upon Your name."
15 But the Lord said face-to-face to him: "Go, because this man is My chosen instrument for the purpose of bearing My name before Gentiles and kings and even the sons of Israel,
16 For I Myself will show him how many things he must suffer on behalf of My name."
17 Then Ananias departed and entered the house, and while laying hands upon him, said: "Brother Saul, the Lord Jesus, Who appeared to you on the road you came in on, has sent me on a mission in order that you may recover your sight and be filled by the Holy Spirit."
18 And immediately *something* like scales fell from his eyes and he regained his sight, and after getting up, he was baptized.
19 And after receiving nourishment, he regained his strength. Now he remained with the disciples in Damascus for some days.
20 And immediately he began proclaiming Jesus in the synagogues, that He is the Son of God.
21 Now all those who were listening were amazed and asked: "Is this not the man who pillaged those in Jerusalem who called upon this Name, and came here for this purpose, in order that he might arrest and deliver them to the chief priests?"
22 And Saul continued to be endued with power to a great degree and continued to bewilder the Jews, those who lived in Damascus, proving that this man is the Messiah.
23 Now when a number of days had passed, the Jews plotted together to murder him.
24 But their plot became known to Saul. Meanwhile, however, they continued to watch the gates, both day and night, in order that they might murder him.
25 Consequently, the disciples, after escorting him at night, suspended him through an opening in the wall by lowering *him* down in a basket.
26 Subsequently, after arriving in Jerusalem, he kept on trying to collaborate with the disciples, but all of them were afraid of him, not believing that he was a disciple.
27 But Barnabas, taking an interest in him, brought *him* face-to-face with the apostles and explained to them how he saw the Lord on the road and that He spoke to him and how he spoke courageously in Damascus in the Name of Jesus.

ACTS

28 And so, he resided with them, entering into and exiting out of Jerusalem, while speaking courageously in the Name of the Lord.

29 And he kept on speaking and debating face-to-face with the Hellenists, even though they were actively engaged in trying to murder him.

30 Now the brethren, having a full knowledge of the situation, escorted him to Caesarea and sent him away to Tarsus.

31 Then, to be sure, the congregation throughout Judaea and Galilee and Samaria had peace and tranquility, being built up spiritually and conducting themselves with reverence and respect for the Lord, as well as being multiplied by means of exhortation from the Holy Spirit.

32 Now, it came to pass *that* while Peter was traveling through each location, he came down as a result face-to-face to the saints who lived in Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, who was paralyzed, who for eight years reclined on a pallet.

34 And Peter said to him: "Aeneas, Jesus Christ will heal you. Get up and pick up your bed." And he immediately stood up.

35 And all kinds who were residing in Lydda and Sharon saw him, who turned to the Lord.

36 Now, in Joppa there was a certain disciple named Tabitha, which translated means gazelle. This woman was full of good works, including charitable giving, which she repeatedly engaged in.

37 And it came to pass in those days *that* after becoming ill, she died, and after washing her, they placed her in an upper room.

38 Now, since Lydda was close to Joppa, and the disciples heard that Peter was near there, they sent two men face-to-face to him, urging *him* to come to their place without delaying.

39 And Peter, after getting up, went with them, whom after he arrived, they brought into the upper room. Now all the widows stood by him, crying and showing the tunics and coats which Dorcas had made when she was with them.

40 And Peter, after leading all of them outside and bowing his knees, prayed, and after turning face-to-face to the body, said: "Tabitha, get up!" Then she opened her eyes and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 Then, after giving her *his* hand, he lifted her up to a standing position. Then, after summoning the saints and widows, he presented her, alive.

42 Consequently, this became known throughout all Joppa and many came to believe on the Lord.

43 And it came to pass *that* he remained for many days in Joppa with a certain man, Simon the tanner.

Chapter 10

1 Now, *there was* a certain man in Caesarea named Cornelius, a centurion from the cohort called Italica,

2 A devout man and one who respected God together with his entire household, who continued to provide an abundance of charity to the people and who offered prayers to God continually.

3 He saw in a vision, clearly, sometime around the ninth hour, an angel of the Lord, who came face-to-face to him and said to him: "Cornelius."

4 And after he fixed his gaze upon him and as he was becoming afraid, he replied: "What is it, Sir?" Then he said to him: "Your prayers and your charitable giving have ascended as a memorial before God."

5 So now, dispatch men to Joppa and send for Simon, one who is called Peter.

6 He will be lodging with a man, Simon the tanner, whose house is near the sea.

7 And when the angel who had spoken to him departed, and he summoned two of his house slaves, as well as a devout soldier who was devoted to him,

8 And after he explained all *these* things to them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 Now on the following day, as they were traveling to their destination and were approaching the city, Peter went up on the housetop to pray about the sixth hour,

ACTS

- 10 And he became hungry and wished to eat. But while they were preparing their *lunch*, a trance came over him,
- 11 And he saw heaven open up and an object descended which was like a great sheet being lowered by four corners to the earth,
- 12 Into which there were all manner of quadrupeds and reptiles of the earth and birds of the heaven.
- 13 Then a voice came face-to-face to him: "Peter, stand up, kill, and eat."
- 14 But Peter replied: "Certainly not, Sir, because I have never eaten anything ceremonially unclean or religiously impure."
- 15 The voice *spoke* again, for the second time, face-to-face to him: "What God has cleansed, you, stop declaring ceremonially unclean."
- 16 And this occurred three times. Then the object was taken up into heaven.
- 17 Now, while Peter was perplexed within himself, concerning what the vision meant, behold, he saw the men who had been sent by Cornelius, standing before the gate and inquiring at the house of Simon,
- 18 And they inquired by calling out whether Simon, the one called Peter, was lodged there.
- 19 Now, while Peter was pondering about the vision, the Spirit said to him: "Look, three men are searching for you.
- 20 Therefore, after standing up, climb down and proceed with them without hesitating, because I have sent them."
- 21 Then Peter, after climbing down face-to-face to the men, said: "Behold, I am the man you are searching for. What *is* the reason for *your* being present here?"
- 22 And they replied: "Cornelius, a centurion, a righteous man who respects God and who is recommended by the entire Jewish nation, was directed by a holy angel to summon you to his house and to listen to your words."
- 23 So, after inviting them in, he received them as guests. And on the next day, after rising, he departed with them. In addition, some of the brethren from Joppa accompanied him.
- 24 Now, on the following day, they entered Caesarea and Cornelius was waiting for them with expectation, having called together his relatives and close friends.
- 25 And as Peter was about to enter and Cornelius was about to meet him, he respectfully welcomed *him* by prostrating at his feet.
- 26 But Peter raised him up, saying: "Stand up. I myself am also a man."
- 27 And while he was conversing with him, he entered and found many gathered together.
- 28 And he affirmed face-to-face to them: "You all understand that it is unlawful for a Jewish man to associate with or approach a Gentile, but God has shown *me* that no man should be called common or unclean.
- 29 Consequently, therefore, without raising any objection, and since you sent for *me*, I have come. However, I must ask, for what reason did you send for me?"
- 30 And Cornelius replied: "Four days ago, I was praying in my home about the ninth hour, and behold, a man stood before me in splendid and radiant clothing,
- 31 And confirmed: 'Cornelius, your prayer has been heard and your charitable contributions have been remembered in the sight of God.
- 32 Now, send delegates to Joppa and summon Simon to yourself, who is surnamed Peter. He is being entertained as a guest in the house of Simon, a tanner, by the sea.'
- 33 Therefore, I immediately sent for you and you have done well by making a public appearance. Consequently, we have all come together before God at this present time to hear about all the things that have been prescribed to you by the Lord."
- 34 Then Peter opened his mouth and said: "On the basis of authoritative truth, I am in the process of perceiving and comprehending that God is not one who shows partiality.
- 35 Instead, the one who fears and respects Him and carries out righteousness in every nation is acceptable to Him.
- 36 The message which He sent to the sons of Israel, proclaiming peace through Jesus Christ, this One is the Lord over all.

ACTS

- 37 You know the message which was shared throughout the whole of Judea, beginning with Galilee, accompanied by the baptism which John preached,
- 38 How God anointed Him - Jesus from Nazareth - with the Holy Spirit and power, Who traveled from place to place, performing good works and curing all manner of those who were oppressed by the Devil, because God was with Him.
- 39 Now we *are* witnesses to all these things which He did - both in the open country of the Jews and in Jerusalem - Whom they murdered, indeed, by hanging upon a wooden cross.
- 40 God raised this One up on the third day and appointed Him to become objectively identifiable,
- 41 Not to all people, but to witnesses who were appointed beforehand by God, to us, every one who ate with and drank with Him after He rose from the dead.
- 42 Then He instructed us to preach to the people and to warn them *that* this is the One who was appointed by God *to be* the judge of the living and the dead.
- 43 All the prophets testified about this One, that each one who believed in Him would receive forgiveness of sins through His Name.”
- 44 While Peter was speaking these words, the Holy Spirit fell upon all those who were listening to the message.
- 45 And the believers of the circumcision, as many as traveled and arrived with Peter, were astonished, because the gift of the Holy Spirit had also been poured out upon the Gentiles,
- 46 For they heard them speaking languages and magnifying God.
- 47 Then Peter asked with discernment: “Does anyone have the ability to forbid water so that these may not be baptized, who are of such a quality *as to* have received the Holy Spirit, even as we?”
- 48 Then he ordered them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Afterwards, they asked him to remain several days.

Chapter 11

- 1 Now, the apostles and the brethren who resided throughout Judea heard that the Gentiles also received the Word of God.
- 2 And when Peter went up to Jerusalem, those of the circumcision challenged him face-to-face,
- 3 Accusing: “You went inside, face-to-face with uncircumcised men, socializing and eating with them.”
- 4 So, Peter began at the beginning, explaining to them in order, one event after another, declaring:
- 5 “I myself was in the city of Joppa in the process of praying, when I saw in a trance a vision – a certain object like a great sheet was descending, being lowered by four corners from heaven. As a matter of fact, it appeared before me,
- 6 And as I fixed my eyes upon it, I observed and saw four-footed animals of the earth and wild beasts and reptiles and birds from the sky.
- 7 Then I also heard a voice which said: ‘Peter, after you stand up, kill and start eating.’
- 8 But I replied: ‘Certainly not, Lord, because nothing common or unclean has ever entered into my mouth.’
- 9 But a second time a voice out of heaven answered with discernment: ‘The things *which* God has cleansed, you, stop calling *them* unclean.’
- 10 In fact, this happened three times, then everything was withdrawn back into heaven.
- 11 And behold, immediately three men arrived at the house in which we were residing, having been sent on a mission from Caesarea face-to-face to me.
- 12 And the Spirit told me to go with them, doubting nothing. Furthermore, these six brethren also came with us and we entered into the house of the man.
- 13 Then he reported to us how he saw an angel in his house, who stood and said: ‘Send *men* on a mission to Joppa and bring Simon back with *you*, the one surnamed Peter,
- 14 Who will speak words face-to-face to you, by which you and your entire household shall be saved.’

ACTS

15 Then, when I myself began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell upon them even as upon us at the beginning.

16 Then I remembered the word of the Lord when He said: ‘John baptized by means of water, but on the other hand, you will be baptized by means of the Holy Spirit.’

17 Therefore, since God gave the gift to them equally, just as also to us who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, then as for me, what power do I possess to withstand God?”

18 And after hearing these things, they were silent and began glorifying God, saying: ‘So then, God has also given repentance to the Gentiles resulting in life.’”

19 However, to be sure, those who were scattered abroad due to the affliction which materialized because of Stephen, traveled as far away as Phoenicia and Cyprus and Antioch, communicating the Word to nobody except only Jews.

20 Now there were certain ones among them, men from Cyprus and Cyrene, who when they arrived in Antioch, also began speaking face-to-face to the Hellenists, preaching the good news about the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them. Furthermore, a large number, having believed, turned to the Lord.

22 Eventually, the word concerning them was heard by the ears of the assembly which was at Jerusalem and they dispatched Barnabas to travel as far away as Antioch,

23 Who, after making a public appearance and seeing the grace of God, rejoiced and encouraged all with a conscientious and well-thought-out plan to live in close fellowship with the Lord,

24 For he was a good man – full of the Holy Spirit and doctrine – and a large multitude was added to the Lord.

25 Then he departed for Tarsus to find Saul.

26 And when he found *him*, he brought *him* to Antioch. And it came to pass *that* for an entire year they even came together with them in an assembly and taught many people and the disciples in Antioch for the first time were nicknamed Christians.

27 Furthermore, in these days, prophets came down to Antioch from Jerusalem,

28 And one of them, named Agabus, indicated through the Spirit *that* a great famine was about to come over the entire empire, which would begin during the time of Claudius.

29 Subsequently, each one of the disciples, according to his financial ability, determined (each one of them) to send support to those brethren who were residing in Judea,

30 Which they in fact did by sending *it* face-to-face to the elders by the hand of Barnabas and Saul.

Chapter 12

1 Now, at this particular point in time, King Herod laid hands on some from the assembly for the purpose of mistreating *them*.

2 In fact, he murdered Jacob, the brother of John, with a sword.

3 Then, after seeing that it was agreeable to the Jews, he proceeded to arrest Peter also. Also, the days of unleavened bread had begun.

4 Consequently, after arresting *him*, he put him away in jail, having handed *him* over to four squads of soldiers for the purpose of guarding him, according to *his* plan to bring him before the people after the Passover.

5 Therefore, on the one hand, Peter was continually guarded in jail, but on the other hand, prayer was constantly made face-to-face to God by the assembly on his behalf.

6 Now, when Herod was about to bring him out, Peter was sleeping between two soldiers that night, being securely bound by two chains. In addition, guards, in front of the entrance, were watching over the jail.

7 And behold, an angel of the Lord appeared and a light illuminated the jail. Then, tapping Peter on the shoulder, he began raising him up as he said: “Get up, quickly.” And his chains fell off *his* hands.

8 Then the angel said face-to-face to him: “Get dressed and put on your sandals.” And he did this. Then he said to him: “Throw your cloak around *you* and follow me.”

ACTS

9 Consequently, after coming out, he followed him but could not comprehend that what was happening by means of an angel was real, but rather was convinced he was seeing a vision.

10 Now, after they had exited past the first guard and second, they approached towards the iron gate which leads into the city, which opened for them of its own accord, and after exiting, they proceeded down one street and immediately the angel withdrew from him.

11 Then Peter, after re-establishing in himself, said: “Now I know with certainty that the Lord dispatched His angel and rescued me from the hand of Herod and from each expectation of the Jewish people.”

12 And after coming to a firm realization, he went to the home of Mary, the mother of John, the one surnamed Mark, where many were gathered together and praying.

13 And when he knocked on the gate of her courtyard, a female slave, named Rhoda, approached when she heard *it*.

14 And when she fully recognized the voice of Peter, she failed to open the gate due to a state of joy and excitement, but instead ran inside and reported that Peter was standing at the gate.

15 But they replied face-to-face to her: “You are out of your mind.” But she insisted that it was so. Consequently, they suggested it must be his messenger.

16 Meanwhile, Peter continued knocking. And when they opened *the gate*, they saw him and were astonished.

17 Then, after signaling to them with his hand to keep quiet, he related to them in detail how the Lord brought him out of jail. Then he said: “Report these things to James and the brethren.” And after departing, he proceeded to another location.

18 Now, when daylight arrived, there was no small disturbance among the soldiers regarding what had happened to Peter.

19 Furthermore, after Herod searched for him, but did not *find* him, and questioned the guards, he commanded *that* they be led away. Subsequently, having come down from Judaea to Caesarea, he spent some time *there*.

20 Meanwhile, he was extremely angry with the Tyreans and Sidonians. However, with one mind and purpose, they approached face-to-face to him and, having befriended Blastus, the king’s chamberlain, they asked for peace, because their country received logistical support from the king.

21 Consequently, on a scheduled day, Herod, after clothing himself in royal apparel and sitting on the judgment seat, delivered a public address face-to-face to them.

22 And the crowd began to shout: “*He has* the voice of a god and not of man.”

23 But an angel of the Lord immediately struck him, because he did not give glory to God. Consequently, as he was being eaten by worms, he died.

24 Subsequently, the word of God continued to increase and would continue to be multiplied.

25 Furthermore, Barnabas and Saul, after completing the financial distribution service in Jerusalem, returned, and took along with them John, who was surnamed Mark.

Chapter 13

1 Now, there were prophets and teachers in Antioch at the assembly which was there – Specifically: Barnabas and Simeon, the one called Niger, and Lucius the Cyrenian, and Manaen, the foster brother of Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 Now, as they were ministering on behalf of their Lord and fasting, the Holy Spirit said: “Now, set apart for Me Barnabas and Saul for the work which I have called them.”

3 Then, after fasting and praying and laying hands on them, they sent them away.

4 Consequently, therefore, after being sent forth by the Holy Spirit, they departed to Selucia, and from there they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they arrived in Salamis, they began proclaiming the Word of God in the synagogues of the Jews. Furthermore, they included John as an assistant.

ACTS

6 Now when they had passed through the entire island as far as Paphos, they discovered a particular man, a sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, who *had* the name Bar-jesus,

7 Who was with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, an intelligent man. This man, having summoned Barnabas and Saul to himself, wanted to hear the Word of God.

8 But Elymas, the sorcerer, for that *is* his name translated, opposed them, seeking to turn the proconsul away from the faith.

9 But Saul, who was also *called* Paul, filled by the Holy Spirit, fixing his eyes upon and looking intently at him,

10 Said: "O full of every type of deceit and treachery and every type of unscrupulousness and wickedness, son of the Devil, enemy of every type of righteousness, will you not stop perverting the honorable ways of the Lord?"

11 So, now, behold, the Lord's hand is upon you and you will be blind, not seeing the sun for a long period of time." And immediately fading eyesight began to fall upon him, then darkness. And as he tried to walk about, he had to ask for someone to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the proconsul, having seen that which had just occurred, believed, being amazed and overwhelmed at the teaching about the Lord.

13 Then, after setting sail from Paphos, they arrived with Paul in Perga of Pamphilia. However, John, having withdrawn from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 Then, after passing through Perga, they arrived in Pisidian Antioch, and having entered into the synagogue on the day of the Sabbath, they sat down.

15 And after a reading from the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent for them and said: "Men, brethren, if one of you has a word of exhortation for the people, you may speak."

16 Then Paul, rising and motioning with *his* hand, said: "Men, Israelites, and those who fear God, listen to *me*.

17 The God of this people Israel selected our fathers and lifted up His people during their sojourn in the land of Egypt, and with a raised arm He brought them out of it,

18 And for about forty years, He put up with them in the wilderness,

19 Then, after destroying seven nations in the land of Canaan, He gave the land to them as an inheritance,

20 For about four hundred and fifty years. Then, after these things, He provided them with judges until the time of Samuel the prophet.

21 From there, they requested a king, so God gave them Saul, the son of Kish, a man from the tribe of Benjamin, for forty years.

22 Then, before removing him, He raised up David for the purpose of *becoming* their king, concerning whom He also bore testimony, saying: 'I found David, the son of Jesse, a man after My heart, who will do all manner of things according to My desires.'

23 God brought to Israel from the lineage of this man (according to the promise) a deliverer, Jesus,

24 When John was proclaiming beforehand to every citizen of Israel (prior to His face-to-face entrance) a baptism accompanied by repentance.

25 And while John was fulfilling his course, he repeatedly asked: 'Who do you suppose I am? I myself am not *He*. But behold, He is coming after me, the sandals of whose feet I am not worthy to unloose.'

26 Men, brethren, sons of the family of Abraham and those among you who have profound respect for God, the message of this deliverance was sent to us,

27 Because those who live in Jerusalem, including their rulers, who did not understand Him or the declarations of the prophets which were read publicly during each sabbath, fulfilled these by condemning *Him*,

28 And though they found no legal evidence for death, they asked Pilate to kill Him.

29 And when they fulfilled all the things which were written about Him and took *Him* down from the cross, they laid *Him* in a tomb.

30 But God raised Him out from the dead ones.

31 He was seen on many days by those who had come up with Him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are now witnesses of Him face-to-face to the people.

ACTS

32 But, as for us, we are bringing good news to you with reference to the promise which was made face-to-face to *our* fathers,

33 For God fulfilled the same to their descendants, when He raised up Jesus for us, as it is indeed written in the second Psalm: 'You are My Son. I Myself have begotten You today.'

34 And now that He has raised Him out from the dead ones, no longer destined to return to corruption, in this manner He has spoken: 'I will give to you the holy things of David, the dependable things.'

35 Furthermore, in another *psalm*, he also said: 'You will not allow Your Holy One to experience corruption,'

36 To be sure, on the one hand, David, after he had served his own generation according to the plan of God, passed away and was placed face-to-face with his ancestors and experienced corruption,

37 But on the other hand, He whom God raised, did not experience corruption.

38 Therefore, let it be known to you, men, brethren, that through this One, the forgiveness of sins is being proclaimed to you, and with reference to all the things you were not able through the law of Moses to be justified,

39 By this One, each believing one will be justified.

40 Therefore, beware *that* that which was spoken by the prophets does not come upon *you*:

41 'Keep your eyes open, scoffers, and be amazed, since you may perish, because I Myself will accomplish a work in your days, a work which you will not believe though someone repeatedly declares to you the details.'"

42 Now, as they were departing, they repeatedly pleaded with them to continue speaking these words to them on the next sabbath.

43 Then, after the synagogue was dismissed, many of the Jews and God-fearing proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who were speaking to them, trying to persuade them to continue abiding by the grace of God.

44 And when the Sabbath arrived, almost the entire city was gathered to hear the word of the Lord.

45 Consequently, the Jews, when they saw the crowd of people, became full of jealousy and spoke against the things which were proclaimed by Paul, saying abusive and derogatory things.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas, speaking fearlessly and courageously, said: "To you it was necessary for the word of God to be spoken first, since now you have rejected it and have judged yourselves not worthy of eternal life. Behold, we are now turning to the Gentiles.

47 For the Lord commanded us as follows: 'I have appointed you to be a light to the Gentiles in order that you *may bring* salvation to the end of the earth.'"

48 Subsequently, after hearing *this*, the Gentiles rejoiced and magnified the word of the Lord.

Furthermore, as many as were ordained to eternal life, believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was carried throughout the entire region.

50 However, the Jews aroused and incited prominent, God-fearing women and the most important men of the city and instigated persecution against Paul and Barnabas and forcibly expelled them from their district.

51 Subsequently, after shaking off the dust from their feet, they came to Iconium.

52 And the adherents were continually filled with inner happiness and the Holy Spirit.

Chapter 14

1 Now it came to pass in Iconium, after they entered the synagogue of the Jews together and began speaking in their customary fashion, that a large crowd of both Jews and Gentiles believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred-up and angered the minds of the Gentiles against their brethren.

3 However, they remained for a long time, speaking fearlessly on behalf of the Lord, who testified to and confirmed the message about His grace by providing signs and wonders repeatedly performed through their hands.

ACTS

- 4 But the population of the city was divided. In fact, on the one hand, some were with the Jews; on the other hand, some *were* with the apostles.
- 5 Consequently, when a plot materialized between the Gentiles and the Jews along with their rulers, to treat *them* arrogantly and spitefully and to stone them,
- 6 And they became aware of it, they fled and took refuge in the cities of Lycaonia, Lystra, and Derbe, including the surrounding area,
- 7 And they were engaged in proclaiming the good news there.
- 8 Now a particular man, powerless with reference to feet, crippled from his mother's womb, who had never walked, was residing in Lystra.
- 9 This man was listening to Paul speak, who, fixing his eyes on him and observing that he possessed the faith to be healed,
- 10 Said with a loud voice: "Stand up straight on your feet." And he leaped up and began walking around.
- 11 And when the crowds saw what Paul had done, they raised their Lycaonian voice, saying: "The gods, after assuming the likeness of men, have come down face-to-face to us."
- 12 And they began calling Barnabas, Zeus, and Paul, Hermes, since he himself was the one who was leading the discourse.
- 13 Now the priest of Zeus, whose temple was located at the entrance to the city, having brought oxen and garlands to the gates, wanted to offer a sacrifice together with the crowds.
- 14 But the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, when they heard *about this* and ripped their clothes, rushed out into the crowd, shouting,
- 15 And saying: "Men, why are you doing these things? Indeed, we are men with the same nature as you, proclaiming the good news that you should turn from these futile things, to God who is alive, who made the heaven and the earth and the sea and all the things in them,
- 16 Who in generations which have passed, permitted all the nations to proceed with their lifestyles.
- 17 And yet He did not neglect to leave Himself a witness, in that He conferred benefits by providing rain from heaven and fruitful seasons to you and attempts to satisfy the mentality of your soul with spiritual nourishment and cheerfulness."
- 18 And by saying these things, they restrained the crowds with some difficulty with the result that they did not offer a sacrifice to them.
- 19 Then Jews from Antioch and Iconium arrived, and after persuading the crowds and stoning Paul, they dragged him out of the city, thinking he was dead.
- 20 However, after the disciples surrounded him and he stood up, he entered into the city, and on the next day, he departed with Barnabas for Derbe.
- 21 Then, after proclaiming the good news to that city and after making a large number of adherents, they returned to Lystra and Iconium and Antioch,
- 22 For the purpose of strengthening the souls of the adherents and encouraging *them* to abide by doctrine, and that it may be necessary for us to enter into the royal power of God through outside pressures.
- 23 And after selecting overseers for them according to each assembly, and having prayed along with fasting, they commended them on behalf of the Lord, on Whom they had believed.
- 24 Then, after passing through Pisidia, they appeared publicly in Pamphylia,
- 25 And after speaking in Perga, they went down to Attalia,
- 26 And from there, they sailed to Antioch, from which place they were originally commissioned by the grace of God for the work which they had completed.
- 27 And when they arrived at their destination and had gathered the assembly together, they reported on the many things that God had accomplished with them, especially that He opened a door of faith to the Gentiles.
- 28 And they remained with the adherents not a short time.

Chapter 15

ACTS

- 1 Now certain men, having arrived from Judea, began teaching the brethren, that if you were not circumcised after the custom of Moses, you were not able to be saved.
- 2 Consequently, because Paul and Barnabas had no small dispute and contentious debate face-to-face with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas and certain others from among them should go up face-to-face to the apostles and overseers in Jerusalem concerning this controversial question.
- 3 Therefore, on the one hand, having been assisted on their journey by the assembly, they passed through Phoenicia and Samaria, describing in detail the conversion of the Gentiles and establishing great inner happiness to all the brethren.
- 4 On the other hand, when they arrived in Jerusalem, they were welcomed by the assembly and the apostles and the overseers, and they reported on the many things God had accomplished with them.
- 5 But certain ones rose up from the religious sect of the Pharisees who believed, claiming that it was necessary to circumcise them and command *them* to keep the law of Moses.
- 6 So, the apostles and overseers gathered together for the purpose of looking into this matter.
- 7 And after there was considerable debate, Peter, as he stood up, said face-to-face to them: “Men, brethren, you understand that in former days, God made a choice among us *that* by my mouth, Gentiles heard the gospel message and believed.
- 8 Furthermore, God, the Knower of hearts and minds, testified favorably towards them by giving *them* the Holy Spirit, just as also to us.
- 9 In fact, he made no distinction between both of us and them, since He purified the mentality of their souls by means of faith.
- 10 Now, therefore, why are you putting God on trial by putting a yoke upon the neck of the adherents, which neither our fathers nor we have been strong enough to carry?
- 11 Instead, we believe that we have been saved by means of the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ in the same manner as even they.”
- 12 Then the entire assembly became silent and began listening to Barnabas and Paul as they reported in detail the great attesting miracles and wonders *which* God had performed among the Gentiles through them.
- 13 Then, after they became silent among themselves, James responded, saying: “Men, brethren, listen to me.
- 14 Simeon reported in detail how God visited for the purpose of selecting out from the Gentiles a people for His name.
- 15 And the words of the prophets agree with this just as it stands written:
- 16 ‘After these things I will return and I will build again the tabernacle of David which has fallen down and has been torn apart. I will build it again and I will restore it,
- 17 In order that the remainder of mankind, even all manner of Gentiles, may seek out the Lord, upon those on whom My Name has been invoked,’ says the Lord Who created these things,
- 18 Intimately known from eternity past.
- 19 Therefore, as for me, I conclude that we do not trouble those from among the Gentiles who are turning to God.
- 20 However, for the purpose of instructing them, they should make it a practice to abstain from the pollutions of idols, including from illicit sex and from a strangled animal and from blood,
- 21 For Moses, who from past generations has been publicly proclaimed throughout the city, is preserved as he is being publicly read by someone in synagogues on every Sabbath.”
- 22 Afterwards, it was decided by the apostles and overseers along with the entire assembly, to send men who were selected from among them to Antioch together with Paul and Barnabas: Judas, the one who was called Barsabbas, and Silas, men who were considered to be leaders among the brethren.
- 23 Writing through their hands: “The apostles, overseers, and brethren send greetings to the brethren among the Gentiles from Antioch and Syria and Cilicia.
- 24 Since we heard that certain men from among us appeared to have confused you with words, upsetting your souls, whom we did not give orders,

ACTS

25 It seemed good to us, having arrived at a unanimous agreement, to send men face-to-face to you who were selected in addition to our beloved, Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men who have jeopardized their lives on behalf of the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent, therefore, Judas and Silas, and they themselves will report the same things *to you* by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit as well as to us to place no excessive burden upon you except for these necessary things:

29 You must abstain from food offered to idols and blood from strangled animals and illicit sex, which if you keep yourselves, you will do fine. Farewell.”

30 So, then, after they were dismissed, they went down to Antioch and when they had gathered the assembly together, they delivered the letter.

31 And after reading it aloud in public, they became immensely happy due to the encouragement.

32 In addition, both Judas and Silas, who were themselves prophets, through considerable discourse, encouraged and strengthened the brethren.

33 Then, after staying for a time, they were sent off with peace from the brethren to those who had sent them.

34 [verse does not exist in the original text]

35 Paul and Barnabas, however, remained with many others of a different kind in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord.

36 Then, after several days, Paul said face-to-face to Barnabas: “Now, let us return *and* visit our brethren, according to each city in which we proclaimed the word of the Lord, *to see* how they are doing.”

37 However, Barnabas wanted to take along John, who was also called Mark.

38 Now Paul began to consider his worthiness, because he had deserted them at Pamphylia and did not travel with them on the task, and as a result he would not take him along.

39 Consequently, a sharp disagreement arose with the result that they became separated from one another, and Barnabas, taking Mark along with him, set sail for Cyprus.

40 Meanwhile, Paul, after selecting Silas, departed, having been committed to the grace of the Lord by the brethren.

41 Subsequently, he went through Syria and Cilicia, strengthening the assemblies.

Chapter 16

1 Eventually, he also came to Derbe and Lystra, and behold, a certain student lived there named Timothy, a son of a Jewish woman, a believer, and a Greek father,

2 Who was well recommended by the brethren in Lystra and Iconium.

3 Paul wanted this one to travel with him. However, before taking him along, he circumcised *him* because of the Jews who lived in those regions, for they all knew that his father was a Greek.

4 Furthermore, as they walked through cities, they handed down the resolutions for them to keep, which were proposed by the apostles and overseers in Jerusalem.

5 So then, the assemblies were made stronger with reference to doctrine and they increased in number daily.

6 Then they passed through the Phrygian and Galatian region, being forbidden by the Holy Spirit to proclaim the Word in Asia.

7 And after they appeared before the public at Mysia, they made an attempt to travel into Bithynia, but the Spirit from Jesus would not permit them.

8 Consequently, after passing through Mysia, they came down to Troas.

9 Then a vision appeared to Paul during the night. A man, who was a Macedonian, appeared and repeatedly invited him by saying: “Come over into Macedonia and help us.”

ACTS

10 Now after he saw the vision, we immediately began deliberations to depart for Macedonia, united in the proposition that God had called us to preach the good news to them.

11 Subsequently, after setting sail from Troas, we ran a straight course to Samothracia, and on the next day to Neapolis,

12 And from there to Philippi, which was the chief city with reference to the district of Macedonia, a colony. As a matter of fact, we remained in this city, spending time there for several days.

13 Now on the day of the Sabbaths, we departed outside the gate along the river where we had planned to engage in prayer. And after sitting down, we began to speak to the women who had gathered together there.

14 As it turns out, a certain woman named Lydia, a business woman dealing in purple cloth from the city of Thyatira, who worshipped God, was listening, whose mentality of the soul the Lord had opened, was trying to pay close attention to the things which were being spoken by Paul.

15 Now after she and her household were baptized, she appealed *to us*, saying: "If you judge me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, abide *there*." In fact, she strongly urged us.

16 And it came to pass that as we were proceeding to a place of prayer, a young slave girl who possessed a spirit of divination approached us, which brought her masters considerable business by fortune-telling.

17 This girl, making it a habit to follow Paul and us, cried out, saying repeatedly: "These men, who are proclaiming the way of salvation to you, are slaves of the Most High God."

18 Furthermore, she kept on doing this for many days. Then Paul, who became greatly annoyed, turned to the spirit and said: "I command you in the name of Jesus Christ to depart from her," and it departed the same hour.

19 Now, when her masters saw that their prospect for business profit was gone, and they had seized Paul and Silas, they dragged *them* into the marketplace before the civic rulers,

20 And when they brought them to the magistrates, they said: "These men, being Jews, are agitating and causing confusion in our city.

21 In fact, they are proclaiming customs which are not permissible for us to accept favorably nor practice, since we are Roman citizens."

22 And the crowd joined in the attack against them and the magistrates, ripping their clothes, gave the command to beat *them* with rods.

23 Then the crowd, after inflicting many wounds upon them, cast *them* into jail, urging the guard of the jail to keep them secure,

24 Who, when he received such an order, cast them into the inner sanctum of the jail and secured their feet in wooden stocks.

25 Now around midnight, as Paul and Silas were praying, they began to sing praises to God. Moreover, the prisoners were listening to them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the jail were shaking and tottering. Furthermore, all the doors were immediately opened and all the bonds were unfastened.

27 And the guardian of the jail, having roused himself from sleep and seeing the doors of the jail opened, drawing out his sword as a result, was about to kill himself, supposing that the prisoners had escaped.

28 But Paul shouted with a loud voice, saying: "Don't inflict any harm upon yourself, for we are all here."

29 Then, after asking for a light, he rushed in and when he appeared, trembling, he fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And after bringing them outside, he asked: "Sirs, what must I do in order to be saved?"

31 And they replied: "Believe on the Lord Jesus, you as well as your household, and you will be saved."

32 Then they communicated the Word of the Lord to him, together with all those in his household.

33 And after taking them into his care in that same hour of the night, he cleaned their wounds and he himself, as well as everyone affiliated with him, immediately had their hands and feet washed.

34 And after bringing them into his house, he placed food before *them* and rejoiced, having come to a settled belief in God with his entire household.

35 Subsequently, when daylight arrived, the magistrates dispatched the lictors, issuing the following command: "Release these men."

ACTS

36 Then the guard of the jail reported these words face-to-face to Paul: “The magistrates have issued a commission that you should be discharged now, therefore, since you are being released, you may proceed in peace.”

37 But Paul replied face-to-face to them: “After beating us publicly without a trial, even though we are Roman men, they cast *us* into jail, and now they want to throw us out secretly. No, indeed, but rather let them come themselves. They must release us.”

38 Consequently, the lictors reported these words to the magistrates and they became afraid when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And so, when they arrived, they appealed to them and asked them to depart from the city.

40 In conclusion, after they departed from jail, they went face-to-face to Lydia and when they saw the brethren, they encouraged *them* and departed.

Chapter 17

1 Now after they traveled through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica where there was a Jewish synagogue.

2 And Paul, according to his custom, entered face-to-face to them and for three sabbaths he led a discussion with them on the basis and source of the Scriptures,

3 Interpreting and demonstrating that it was necessary for the Messiah to suffer and rise again from the dead and that this Man is Jesus Christ, whom I myself am proclaiming to you.

4 And certain ones out from them came to believe and became attached to Paul and Silas, particularly a large crowd of God-fearing Gentiles and not a few prominent women.

5 But the Jews, becoming filled with jealousy and having brought into their circle of acquaintances certain evil-intentioned men characterized by laziness and indolence, formed a mob and threw the city into disorder and chaos. Furthermore, after attacking the household of Jason, they conducted a search for the purpose of public arrest-walking them in front of the people.

6 But when they did not find them, they began dragging out Jason and certain brethren before the civic magistrates, shouting: “These men, who are also turning the Roman world upside down, are here, in this place,

7 Whom Jason was and still is entertaining as guests. Furthermore, all of them are practicing *things* contrary to Caesar’s decrees, claiming there is a different king: Jesus.”

8 And they stirred up the crowd and the civic magistrates when they heard these things.

9 Consequently, after obtaining a security bond from Jason and the others, they released them.

10 Then the brethren immediately sent Paul and Silas away at night to Berea, who, when they arrived, went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 Now, these men were openminded compared to those in Thessalonica, who were such that they welcomed the Word with all readiness, daily examining and investigating the Scriptures, to determine if these things *were* so.

12 Consequently, many of them indeed came to believe, especially prominent, Greek women, and not a few men.

13 But when the Jews from Thessalonica learned that the Word of God was being proclaimed by Paul in Berea, they also came before the public, stirring up and confusing the crowds.

14 Consequently, at that time, the brethren immediately sent Paul away, proceeding towards *and* as far as the sea. Meanwhile, both Silas and Timothy remained there.

15 Then, those who were put in charge of Paul led *him* as far as Athens, and after receiving a directive for Silas and Timothy, that they should come face-to-face to him as soon as possible, they departed.

16 Now, while Paul was waiting for them in Athens, his spirit became aroused and irritated in himself, as he observed with an analytical and judicious eye the city which was full of images and idols.

ACTS

17 Consequently, to be sure, he began a discussion in the synagogue of the Jews, especially with the God-fearers, and in the marketplace throughout each day, face-to-face with those who happened to be there.

18 Furthermore, certain men, particularly from the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers, repeatedly quarreled with him and some of them said: “What is this ragpicker trying to assert?” Others, however, claimed that he believed in strange divinities, because he was a preacher that was continuously preaching Jesus and the resurrection.

19 And after grabbing him, they led him to the Areopagus and asked: “May we come to know what this new teaching is which you have been expounding,

20 For you are conveying astonishing things to our ears? Therefore, we want to understand what these things are meant to be.”

21 Now, all Athenians (and the foreigners who were visiting there) spent their leisure time on the next meaningless topic, discussing or listening to the latest thing.

22 Then Paul, after standing up in the middle of the Areopagus, said: “Men, Athenians, I have observed *that* in all respects, you *are* a comparatively religious people.

23 For as I passed through and carefully observed your objects of worship, I also discovered an altar, upon which was written: ‘To an Unknown God.’ Accordingly, that which you are ignorantly worshipping, this One I myself am proclaiming.

24 The God who created the universe and all the things in it, this One who currently exists as Lord over heaven and earth, does not reside in temples made by human hands,

25 Neither is He served by human hands as though He needs anything, since He Himself has given life and breath and all things to all people.

26 Furthermore, He created from one person every nation of mankind for the purpose of living on the entire surface of the earth, having fixed and determined the times and borders of their habitation, which He previously prescribed,

27 So that they might seek God, assuming as a consequence, that they should indeed reach out and find Him, since He is always present and available, indeed, not far away from each one of us,

28 For in Him we keep on functioning and are being motivated and continue to exist, as some of your own poets have also similarly said: ‘For we are also His offspring.’

29 Therefore, since we are the offspring of God, we ought never to think that the divine Being has materialistic qualities like gold or silver or stone carved by the artistic skill and creative idea of man.

30 However, although God has historically overlooked the times of ignorance, now He commands all men everywhere to repent,

31 In view of the fact that He has established a day in which He is destined to judge the world’s inhabitants with righteousness by means of the Man whom He appointed, after providing a guarantee to all that He raised Him out from the dead ones.”

32 Now, after hearing of a resurrection out from the dead ones, on the one hand, some mocked and sneered, but on the other hand, others said: “We will listen to you about this yet again.”

33 Without further ado, Paul departed out from their midst.

34 But certain men, becoming followers of him, believed, among whom, namely, *was* Dionysius, a judge of the Areopagus, and a woman named Damaris, and others together with them.

Chapter 18

1 After these things, having been escorted out of Athens, he came to Corinth.

2 And after locating a certain Jew named Aquila, originating from the people of Pontus (and his wife Priscilla), who came from Italy because Claudius had ordered all Jews to leave Rome, he approached them.

3 And since they practiced the same trade, he lived with and worked for them, for they were skilled tentmakers.

ACTS

4 Meanwhile, he conducted theological discussions in the synagogue during each sabbath and continued to persuade Jews and Greeks.

5 Then, when both Silas and Timothy arrived from Macedonia, Paul became completely absorbed and occupied with the Word, solemnly testifying to the Jews that Jesus is the Messiah.

6 But when they opposed and slandered *him*, he shook off *his* clothing *and* said face-to-face to them: “Your blood *is* upon your own head. I myself *am* ceremonially and morally clean. From now on, I will go to the Gentiles.”

7 Consequently, after moving out from there, he entered the house of a certain man named Titus Justus, who worshipped God, whose house was next door to the synagogue.

8 Subsequently, Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord along with his entire household. Also, many of the Corinthians, after hearing, were believing and being baptized.

9 Then the Lord said to Paul during the night by a vision: “Stop being afraid, but continue communicating; in fact, don’t ever stop speaking,

10 Because I myself am with you and no one will lay a hand on you for the purpose of harming you, for there is a large number of My people in this city.”

11 And he settled *there* for a year and six months, teaching the Word of God among them.

12 Now, when Gallio was proconsul of Achaia, the Jews rose up against Paul with one accord and brought him to the judicial bench,

13 And said: “This person is persuading men to worship God in a manner contrary to the law.”

14 But when Paul was about to open *his* mouth, Gallio said face-to-face to the Jews: “If it was a misdeed or an evil-intentioned criminal matter, Oh Jews, then I would patiently listen to your complaint.

15 But since it is a bundle of controversial issues about a word and names and *is* related to your law, you yourselves should see to *it*. I myself do not wish to be a judge over these things.”

16 Then he drove them away from his judicial bench.

17 Consequently, after they all seized Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, they began beating *him* in front of the judicial bench. Furthermore, none of these things concerned Gallio.

18 Now Paul, after remaining *there* yet a considerable number of days for the purpose of saying farewell to the brethren, sailed away to Syria, and with him *was* Priscilla and Aquila. After getting a severe haircut in Cenchrea, for he made a vow,

19 Then he came to Ephesus and left them there while he entered into the synagogue. He conducted discussions with the Jews,

20 But when they asked *him* to remain for a longer time, he did not consent,

21 But after bidding them farewell and saying: “I will return face-to-face to you once again, if God wishes,” he set sail from Ephesus.

22 Then, after arriving in Caesarea, and going up and greeting the assembly, he went down to Antioch.

23 Then, after spending some time *there*, he departed, going through the region of Galatia and Phrygia, one after the other, strengthening all the students.

24 Now a certain Jew named Apollos, an Alexandrian native, an educated man, arrived in Ephesus, who was strong in the scriptures.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and with a zealous spirit, was carefully speaking and teaching things concerning Jesus, although only being acquainted with John’s baptism.

26 Accordingly, he began to speak freely and boldly in the synagogue. But when Priscilla and Aquila heard him, they took him aside and carefully explained to him the way of God.

27 And when he wanted to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, encouraging the students to receive him, who, when he arrived, greatly assisted those who had believed by grace.

28 For he made it a practice to vigorously and completely refute the Jews in public, demonstrating by means of the Scriptures that the Messiah was and continues to be Jesus.

Chapter 19

ACTS

1 Now, it came to pass, while Apollos was in Corinth, that Paul, after passing through the upper regions, came down into Ephesus and when he found certain students,

2 Then he asked them face-to-face: “Did you receive the Holy Spirit as a result of your initial belief?” And they *replied* face-to-face to him: “As a matter of fact, we have not even heard that there is a Holy Spirit.”

3 Then he asked: “On the basis of what, then, were you baptized?” And they replied: “On the basis of John’s baptism.”

4 Then Paul said: “John baptized with a baptism of repentance, proclaiming to the people that they should believe on the One who *was* coming after him, that is, on Jesus.”

5 And when they heard *this*, they were baptized into the Name of the Lord Jesus.

6 Then, after Paul laid hands on them, the Holy Spirit came upon them, and they began to speak with languages and began to prophesy.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 Now, when he entered the synagogue, he continued to speak freely and courageously for three months, conducting theological discussions and appealing to the things concerning the Kingdom of God.

9 But when some were hardened and refused to believe, speaking evil of the Way before the multitude, and after he withdrew from them, he separated the students and continued to conduct theological discussions daily in the school of Tyrannus.

10 Now this continued for two years, so that all those who were residing in Asia heard the word of the Lord, both Jews and Gentiles.

11 And God kept on performing extraordinary miracles through the hands of Paul,

12 So that from the surface of his body, either handkerchiefs or aprons were brought and placed upon those who were sick and they were cured from their illnesses and evil spirits came out.

13 Subsequently, some itinerant Jews, exorcists, also attempted to invoke the name of the Lord Jesus over those who had evil spirits, shouting: “I adjure you on behalf of the Jesus whom Paul is proclaiming.”

14 Now, there were seven sons of a certain Sceva, a Jew, a chief priest, who were attempting to do this,

15 But the pernicious spirit, answering with discernment, said to them: “On the one hand, I know Jesus and am acquainted with Paul, but on the other hand, who are you?”

16 Then the man, in whom the pernicious spirit resided, after both leaping on and gaining dominion over them, prevailed against them, with the result that they fled from that house naked and wounded.

17 Consequently, this became known to all Jews and even Gentiles who settled at Ephesus. Furthermore, fear fell upon all of them and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 As a matter of fact, many of those who were believers began to come forward publicly, acknowledging and reporting about their activities.

19 Indeed, a large number of those who engaged in occult activities, after bringing together their books, began burning them in front of everyone. When they added together their price, they found it to be a resounding fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 In this manner, according to the norms and standards of divine power, the Word of the Lord continued to grow and gain strength.

21 Now, as these things came to an end, Paul decided in the spirit, after he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to proceed to Jerusalem, declaring that: “After I have visited there, I also want to see Rome.”

22 Then, after sending two who were his assistants, Timothy and Erastus, to Macedonia, he himself remained for a time in Asia.

23 Now there arose at that point in time no small disturbance concerning the Way,

24 For a particular person named Demetrius, a silversmith, who made silver shrines of Artemis, brought no small business profit for the artisans.

25 Now, after bringing them together with workers associated with them, he said: “Men, you know that by this business we obtain our wealth.

26 Furthermore, you can clearly see and hear that not only at Ephesus, but almost throughout all of Asia, this man, Paul, a most convincing persuader, has misled and turned away a large number of customers, claiming that they are not gods, those which we make by hands.

ACTS

27 In addition, not only is our line of business in danger of coming into disrepute, but also the temple of the great goddess, Artemis, is at the point of being considered as nothing and her grandeur is also being destroyed, whom all Asia and the Roman Empire worships.”

28 Now, after hearing *these things* and becoming full of anger and rage, they began to shout, saying: “Great is Artemis of the Ephesians!”

29 And the city was filled with tumultuous confusion and after violently seizing Gaius and Aristarchus, Macedonians, traveling companions of Paul, they rushed headlong into the theatre.

30 And when Paul desired to enter into the crowd, the students would not permit him.

31 Furthermore, even some of the wealthy and influential Asiarchs, who were his friends, after sending for him, appealed *to him* repeatedly not to sacrifice himself in the theatre.

32 Meanwhile, some men shouted one thing, some group another of a different kind of thing, for the assembly was confused and stirred-up, and many did not know what they were gathered together for.

33 Then they brought Alexander out from the rabble, the Jews pushing him forward. And Alexander, motioning with a hand, wanted to speak in his own defense to the people.

34 But when they finally and completely recognized that he was a Jew, one voice came about from everyone within the space of two hours, shouting: “Great is Artemis of the Ephesians.”

35 Then the city clerk, after quieting the crowd, affirmed: “Men, Ephesians, to be sure, who is there among men who does not know that the city of Ephesus is the guardian of the temple and the image of the great Artemis?”

36 Therefore, since these things are undeniable, it is necessary for you to be restrained and do nothing rash,

37 For you brought these men *here* who are neither temple robbers nor revilers of our goddess.

38 So, then, if Demetrius and the craftsmen associated with him have a complaint against anyone, the legal courts are open and there are proconsuls. Let them bring charges against each other.

39 In other words, if you are demanding something beyond, it will have to be settled in a legal assembly.

40 For to be sure, we are running a risk of being accused of a riot this very day, since there is no reason for it. We will not be able to provide an explanation concerning this riotous gathering.”

41 Then after saying this, he dismissed the assembly.

Chapter 20

1 Now, after the uproar ceased, Paul, after sending for the students and paying respects to *them*, departed for the purpose of proceeding to Macedonia.

2 And after passing through those regions and encouraging them with a great deal of instruction, he went into Greece.

3 And after spending three months there, a plot was created against him by the Jews as he was about to set sail for Syria. He came to the conclusion that he should try to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him Sopater, son of Pyrrhus the Berean, and Aristarchus and Secundus from Thessalonica, and Gaius the Derbean, and Timothy, and the Asians, Tychicus and Trophemus.

5 So, these men, having departed in advance, waited for us in Troas.

6 And as for us, we set sail from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread and came face-to-face to them at Troas in five days, where we stayed for seven days.

7 Now, on the first *day* of the week, when we were gathered together to break bread, Paul was conducting a discussion with them and was about to depart on the next day. Consequently, he prolonged his discourse until midnight.

8 Now there were many oil lamps in the upper room where we were gathered together.

9 And a young man named Eutychus, who was sitting on the window sill, being gradually overwhelmed by a deep sleep while Paul was conducting his lengthy discourse, eventually being overcome by sleep, fell down from the third story and was lifted up dead.

ACTS

10 And Paul, having gone down, fell upon him and threw his arms around *him*, saying: “Stop being distressed, for his life is in him.”

11 Then, after getting up and preparing to break bread, and enjoying a large meal and carrying on conversations until dawn, he departed without further ado.

12 And they brought the young man *home* alive and were not a little relieved and comforted.

13 Now, as for us, after proceeding in advance to the ship, we set sail for Assos, intending to take Paul on board, for he had made arrangements accordingly, intending himself to be traveling by foot.

14 And after he met us at Assos, and we took him on board, we came to Mitylene.

15 Then from there, we sailed away and on the next day we arrived off Chios, and after another day, we came into Samos. And after continuing, we arrived in Miletus,

16 For Paul determined to sail past Ephesus, because it occurred to him not to spend time in Asia, for he was in a hurry, assuming it might be possible for him to be in Jerusalem on the day of Pentecost.

17 So, from Miletus, having sent a *message* to Ephesus, he summoned the elders of the church to himself.

18 Then, when they arrived face-to-face to him, he said: “You know that from the first day when I set foot in Asia, how I was present with you all the time,

19 Serving the Lord as a slave with all humility and tears, and with trials which came upon me by Jewish plots.

20 How I did not keep silent or hold back from proclaiming to you things which are profitable and to teach you publicly as well as from house-to-house,

21 Testifying to both Jews and Greeks, repentance toward God and faith in our Lord Jesus.

22 And now, you see, since I am bound by the spirit, I am planning to proceed to Jerusalem, not knowing the things which may happen to me in it,

23 Except that the Holy Spirit in every city is warning me, by saying that jails and tribulations are certainly waiting for me.

24 But I consider my own life *to be* of no consequence, so that I might complete my course, especially the ministry which I received from the Lord Jesus to bear witness to the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now, behold, I myself know that you will never see my face again, all of you among whom I have met from place-to-place as I was preaching the kingdom.

26 Therefore, I affirm to you on this very day that I am pure from the blood of all men,

27 For I did not shrink from proclaiming to you the entire plan of God.

28 Keep on guarding yourselves as well as the entire flock in which the Holy Spirit has placed before you as guardian-overseers, leading the church of God which He acquired by means of His own blood.

29 As for me, I know that after my departure, savage wolves will enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Furthermore, men out from your own selves, will arise and come forward, speaking things which are distorted and misleading for the purpose of attracting student-disciples after themselves.

31 Therefore, keep alert and remember that for a period of three years, night and day, I did not cease from admonishing each one of you with tears.

32 But now, I commend and entrust you to God and the Word of His grace, Who has the power to build you up and to give all of you an inheritance by means of being experientially sanctified.

33 I have earnestly desired no man’s silver or gold or fine apparel.

34 You yourselves know that these hands have rendered service for my own needs as well as for those who are with me.

35 I have showed you all things, so that in this manner, occasionally working to the point of exhaustion, because you should help from time-to-time those who are in difficult situations and remember the words of the Lord Jesus, that He Himself said: “There is more inner happiness when giving than when receiving.”

36 And after saying these things and kneeling down on his knees, he prayed together with all of them.

37 And there was considerable weeping by everyone, and having embraced Paul’s neck, they kissed him.

38 Being in great mental grief and agony, because of the declaration which he had spoken, that in the future they would never again see his face. Then they escorted him to the ship.

Chapter 21

1 And it came to pass after we set sail, having withdrawn from them and setting a straight course, we arrived at Cos, and afterwards at Rhodes, and from there to the Pataras,

2 Then, after finding a ship which would cross the sea to Phoenicia and boarding *it*, we set sail.

3 Then, after coming within sight of Cyprus and leaving it behind on the left, we sailed to Syria and docked at Tyre, for the ship was going to unload cargo there.

4 Then, after searching for and finding student-disciples, we stayed there seven days, who repeatedly said to Paul through the Spirit that he should not embark for Jerusalem.

5 But it came to pass that when we had completed the days, we proceeded on our way after departing, accompanied by all of our wives and children until *we were* outside the city. Then, after bending our knees on the beach and praying,

6 We said farewell to each other and boarded the ship. Then they returned to their own homes.

7 Now, as for us, when we had completed the voyage from Tyre, we arrived at Ptolemais, and after greeting the brethren, we remained one day with them.

8 And on the next day, having departed, we came to Caesarea, and after entering the house of Philip the evangelist, who is out of the seven, we remained with him.

9 Furthermore, this man, he had four unmarried daughters who had the gift of prophecy.

10 Now, while we were staying *there* for many days, a man came down from Judaea, a prophet named Agabus.

11 When he appeared before us face-to-face, and picked up Paul's belt and bound his own feet and hands, he said: "The Holy Spirit says this, 'The man who owns this belt, the Jews will bind in this manner in Jerusalem and will deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles.'"

12 And when we heard these things, both we and the local residents urged him repeatedly not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul replied with discernment: "What are you doing, crying and breaking my heart? For, as for me, I am not only ready to be bound, but also to die in Jerusalem. I continue to live on behalf of the name of the Lord Jesus."

14 And since he was not persuaded, we became silent, concluding: "The will of the Lord will come to pass."

15 Subsequently, after these days, having made preparations, we went up to Jerusalem.

16 And student-disciples from Caesarea also traveled together with us, and they brought along a certain man, Mnason, an elderly student-disciple, a Cypriot, with whom we should be entertained as guests.

17 And when we came into Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 Then, on the next day, Paul went in with us face-to-face to James, and all the elders were present.

19 And after greeting them, he explained every single thing which God had performed among the Gentiles through his ministry.

20 Now after hearing about *these things*, they glorified God and replied to him: "You can clearly see, brother, how many there are among the Jews who have believed. However, all are enthusiastic adherents for the law.

21 Furthermore, they have been instructed about you, that you teach abandonment from Moses to all the Jews among the Gentiles, claiming they do not have to circumcise their sons nor conduct their lives according to customs.

22 Which one, therefore, is it going to be? They will certainly hear that you have arrived.

23 Accordingly, please do this thing which we ask of you. There are four men among us who have taken a vow upon themselves.

24 After accepting them as associates, receive ceremonial purification together with them and spend freely on their behalf, in order that they may have their heads shaved. Consequently, everyone will know

ACTS

that the things which they have been taught about you are nothing, since you yourself agree and follow protocol because you observe the law.

25 Now, concerning the Gentiles who have believed, as for us, we have written and expressed our opinion that they should keep themselves from both meat offered to idols and blood and a strangled animal and fornication.

26 Then Paul, after accepting the men as associates and spending the day with them being ceremonially purified, entered into the temple and gave notice of the completion of the days of purification, until a sacrifice was offered on behalf of each one of them.

27 Now, when the seven days were about to come to an end, the Jews from Asia, having seen him in the temple, stirred-up trouble among the entire crowd and laid hands on him,

28 Screaming: “Men, Israelites, come to our aid! This is the man who is teaching on a repetitive basis all men everywhere against the people and the law and this place. And furthermore, he also brought Greeks into the temple and defiled this holy place.”

29 (For they had previously seen Trophimus, the Ephesian, in the city with him, whom they assumed that Paul had brought into the temple).

30 Consequently, the entire city was shaken and became a running mob of people, and having seized Paul, they dragged him out of the temple and immediately the doors were shut.

31 And as they were seeking to kill him, a report went up to the military tribune over a cohort, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar,

32 Who immediately, while taking along soldiers and centurions, ran down towards them. And when they saw the military tribune and soldiers, they stopped beating Paul.

33 Then, after the military tribune drew near, he took hold of him and ordered *him* to be bound with two chains. Then he began inquiring who he might be and what he was doing in the past and was currently doing.

34 However, some were shouting one thing, *others* among the crowd another thing, and when he was not able to come to know the reason for the uproar with certainty, he ordered him to be led to the barracks.

35 Furthermore, when he came to the stairs, it so happened that he had to be carried by soldiers because of the violence of the crowd,

36 For a large number of people was following, shouting repeatedly: “Do away with him!”

37 And as Paul was about to be brought into the barracks, he asked: “Will you permit me to say something face-to-face to you?” And he replied: “Do you understand the Greek language?”

38 So, are you not the Egyptian, the one who before these days, caused political trouble and led four-thousand men of the Assassins into the desert?”

39 Then Paul replied: “As for me, on the one hand, I am a Jewish man, a Tarsusian from Cilicia, a citizen from no insignificant city. On the other hand, I beg of you, please permit me to speak face-to-face to my people.”

40 And after he had given him permission, Paul, standing on a flight of stairs, signaled with a hand to a large number of people, and when silence came about, he addressed *them* in the Hebrew language, saying:

Chapter 22

1 “Men, brethren, and fathers, hear my defense which I *will* now *present* to you face-to-face.”

2 And when they heard that he was addressing them by means of the Hebrew language, they granted *him* a greater degree of silence. Then he said:

3 “As for myself, I am a Jewish man, having been born in Tarsus, Celicia, but reared in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, having been instructed according to the strictness of the law by my father, being zealous for God, just like you all are today,

4 Who persecuted this Way to the point of death, binding and delivering to jailers both men and women,

ACTS

5 As the high priest will indeed bear witness on my behalf, as well as the entire Sanhedrin, from whom I myself also received letters against the brethren for the purpose of going to Damascus so that I might bring those who were also living there to Jerusalem, having been arrested and bound for the intended result that they might be punished.

6 But it came to pass *that* as I was proceeding on my journey and was approaching Damascus, about noon, suddenly out from heaven a bright light shone around me,

7 And I fell to the ground and heard a Voice saying to me: ‘Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me?’

8 Then, as for myself, I replied with discernment: ‘Who are you, Sir?’ And he said face-to-face to me: ‘As for Myself, I am Jesus, the Nazarene, whom you are persecuting.’

9 Furthermore, as for those who were with me, on the one hand, they saw the light, but on the other hand, they did not hear the voice of the One who was speaking to me.

10 Then I replied: ‘What should I do, Lord?’ And the Lord answered me face-to-face: ‘After you get up, proceed to Damascus, and there it will be communicated to you concerning all the things which are appointed for you to do.’

11 And when I could no longer see because of the glorious brightness of that light, being led by the hand of those who accompanied me, I came into Damascus.

12 Then a certain Ananias, a devout man with respect to the law, being well-spoken of by all the Jews who lived *there*,

13 Having come face-to-face to me and stood by me, said: ‘Saul, brother, receive your eyesight,’ and within that hour, I regained eyesight.

14 Then he said: ‘The God of our fathers chose you for the purpose of coming to know His will and coming to see the righteous One and coming to hear the voice from His mouth,

15 Because you will be a witness for Him face-to-face to all kinds of men concerning the things which you have seen and will continue to see and hear.

16 Now then, why are you delaying? After you stand up, be baptized and wash away your sins, since you have called upon His name.’

17 And it came to pass after I returned to Jerusalem and while I was praying in the temple, I entered into a trance,

18 And saw Him as He said to me: ‘Make haste and depart from Jerusalem with speed, because they will not receive your testimony concerning Me.’

19 And as for myself, I said: ‘Lord, they themselves know that I myself was repeatedly imprisoning and beating those throughout the synagogues who believed on You.’

20 Furthermore, when the blood of Stephen, Your witness, was shed, I myself was also standing by and consenting and was guarding the outer garments of those who were in the process of murdering him.

21 But He replied face-to-face to me: ‘Go, because as for Me, I will send you out far away unto the Gentiles.’”

22 Now they continued to listen to him until this statement, then they raised their voice, shouting: “Do away with such a person from the earth, for it is not fitting or proper for him to continue living.”

23 And as they screamed and cast off their outer garments and tossed dust into the air,

24 The military tribune commanded *that* he be led into the barracks and ordered *that* he be interrogated by scourging, so that in this manner he might fully understand through it the reason they were shouting against him.

25 But when they had stretched him out for lashes, Paul asked the centurion face-to-face who was standing by: “Is it permitted for you to scourge a man, especially a Roman, without a proper trial?”

26 Now when the centurion heard *this* and approached the military tribune, he issued a report, stating: “What are you about to do, for this man is a Roman?”

27 Then, after approaching, the military tribune said to him: “Tell me, are you a Roman?” And he replied, “Yes.”

28 And the military tribune replied with discernment: “As for myself, I procured this citizenship with a large sum of money.” And Paul replied: “As for myself, I was in fact, born so.”

ACTS

29 Then, they immediately withdrew from him, those who were on the verge of interrogating him. Furthermore, the military tribune became afraid, after he obtained final confirmation that he was a Roman, especially because he had him bound.

30 Now, on the next day, because he desired to know with a certainty what he was being accused of by the Jews, he untied him and commanded the chief priests and the entire Sanhedrin to assemble. Then, after bringing Paul down, he stood *him* before them.

Chapter 23

1 Then Paul, looking intently at the Sanhedrin, said: “Men, brethren, as for myself, I have lived my public life in its entirety with a clear conscience before God up to this very day.”

2 But the high priest, Ananias, ordered those who were beside him to strike him on the mouth.

3 Then Paul said face-to-face to him: “God is about to strike you, you whitewashed wall, since you are sitting on a throne and are judging me according to the law while you are commanding me to be beaten contrary to the law.”

4 And those who were standing by asked: “Are you reviling God’s high priest?”

5 And Paul replied: “I did not know, brethren, that he was the high priest, for it was written in the past and remains written today that you shall not speak badly about the ruler of your people.”

6 Now, Paul, after realizing that one part were Sadducees and another *part* Pharisees, shouted at the Sanhedrin: “Men, brethren, as for me, I am a Pharisee, a son of Pharisees. Furthermore, I am being judged because of the hope of a resurrection of the dead.”

7 Then, after he said this, a dissention arose *between* the Pharisees and the Sadducees and the crowd was divided in two,

8 For, on the one hand, the Sadducees claimed there is no resurrection, neither angelic or spirit, while on the other hand, the Pharisees acknowledged both.

9 Consequently, there arose a great clamor, and some of the scribes from the side of the Pharisees, as they stood up, contended sharply, saying: “We do not find any evil in this man, even if a spirit or angel spoke to him.”

10 Since a large uprising was materializing, the military tribune, becoming afraid that Paul might be torn to pieces by them, ordered a small detachment of soldiers, having come down, to snatch and grab him from their midst, and bring *him* into the barracks.

11 Then, on the next night, the Lord standing by him, said: “Cheer up and have courage, for just as you testified about the things concerning Me in Jerusalem, in this manner you must testify in Rome.”

12 Now, when the day dawned, the Jews, while in the process of forming a conspiracy, made an oath among themselves, agreeing *that* they would not eat or drink until which time they had killed Paul.

13 In fact, there were more than forty men who took part in this conspiracy.

14 They, having come to the chief priests and elders, said: “We have invoked a divine curse upon ourselves, that we will eat nothing until which time we have killed Paul.

15 Now, therefore, as for you, together with the Sanhedrin, explain to the military tribune that he should bring him back to you so that you might continue to decide by a more accurate investigation the things concerning him. Meanwhile, as for us, before they approach with him, we will be prepared to murder him.”

16 Now, the son of Paul’s sister, having heard about the ambush plot, came to his aid by entering the barracks and giving a report to Paul.

17 Then Paul, having called one of the centurions, made a request: “Please escort this young man face-to-face to the military tribune, for he has something to report to him.”

18 So then, taking him along, he led *him* faced-to-face to the military tribune and said: “The prisoner Paul, after calling me to himself, pleaded with me to bring this young man face-to-face to you, because he has something to report to you.”

ACTS

19 Then the military tribune, grabbing him by the arm and withdrawing to a private place, asked *him*: “What is it that you have to report to me?”

20 And he replied that the Jews have agreed to ask you if tomorrow you would bring Paul to the Sanhedrin so that something might continue to be asked more carefully concerning him.

21 As for you, therefore, do not be persuaded by them, for more than forty men from among them – everyone who has bound themselves with an oath not to eat or drink until which time they murder him. In fact, they are prepared, anticipating a positive response from you.

22 Consequently, then, the military tribune dismissed the young man, after instructing *him* not to tell *anyone* about the things that he had reported face-to-face to him.

23 Then, having summoned two men of rank, centurions, he ordered: “Make preparations for two hundred soldiers that will be marching to Caesarea, also seventy cavalrymen and two hundred archers, at the third hour of the night,

24 And place at their disposal riding animals in order that they may mount Paul upon them, for the purpose of bringing him safely face-to-face to Governor Felix.”

25 And he wrote a report which had this form and content:

26 “Claudius Lysias, to the exceptional Governor Felix: Greetings!

27 This man, having been seized by the Jews and was about to be murdered by them, I rescued by moving in with a detachment of troops, after learning that he was a Roman.

28 And because I wanted to fully understand the reason by which they were bringing a charge against him, I brought him to the Sanhedrin,

29 Whom I found to be accused because of controversial questions related to their law, but nothing worthy of death or imprisonment by which he was charged.

30 And when it was reported to me *that* there might be a plot against the man, I immediately sent *him* face-to-face to you, having subsequently instructed his accusers to bring charges against him to you personally.”

31 So then, the soldiers, according to their received orders, having taken Paul, brought him through the night to Antipatris.

32 Then, on the next day, the soldiers, having left the cavalrymen to continue forward with him, returned to the barracks,

33 Who, after entering into Caesarea and delivering the official letter to the governor, then presented Paul to him.

34 Then, after reading *the letter* and asking him what province he was from, and having learned by inquiry that *he was from Cilicia*,

35 He affirmed: “I will hear your case when your accusers are also present.” Then he ordered him to be placed under guard in Herod’s official residence.

Chapter 24

1 Now, after five days, the high priest, Ananias, along with certain elders and a prosecuting attorney, Tertullus, came down, who along with everyone else, brought formal charges against Paul to the governor.

2 And after he was called, Tertullus began to accuse *him*, saying: “Since we are experiencing great peace and tranquility because of you, and reforms have been taking place on a regular basis for this nation due to your care and concern,

3 We welcome *these* in every way and also in every place, benevolent Felix, with all gratitude and thanksgiving.

4 However, in order that I do not interfere with your valuable time, I encourage you to briefly listen to us by means of your gracious tolerance.

5 For having found this man to be a public menace and an instigator of rebellion among all kinds of Jews throughout the Roman Empire and a ringleader over the schismatic sect of the Nazarenes,

ACTS

6 Who also tried to profane the temple, whom we consequently seized and arrested,
8 About whom you will be able to examine concerning all these things, as you come to fully understand the things which we are accusing him of.”
9 And the Jews also joined with him in the personal attack, claiming *that* these things were true.
10 Then Paul, after the governor gave him the nod to speak, began his judicious response: “For many years, knowing *that* you have been a judge over this nation, I cheerfully defend myself from the things against me,
11 Because you are able to fully understand that there has not been more than twelve days from which I myself went up to Jerusalem to worship.
12 Furthermore, neither did they find me in the temple disputing with anyone or stirring up trouble with a crowd of people, neither in the synagogues or throughout the city.
13 Neither are they able to prove to you the things which they are accusing me of.
14 But I acknowledge this to you, that according to the Way, which they call heresy, in this manner I am serving the God of my ancestors, believing all things which were written in the past and stand written according to the law and the things in the prophets,
15 Having confidence towards God, which they also expect, that there is destined to be a resurrection of the righteous and the unrighteous.
16 Because of this, I myself am also doing my best to maintain a clear conscience face-to-face to God and with men on every occasion.
17 Now, after many years, I have returned, having brought a charitable donation for my nation as well as sacrificial offerings,
18 During which they found me, being ceremonially cleansed in the temple, not with a crowd of people nor with an uproar.
19 But certain Jews from Asia, who ought to be present before you and to be bringing accusations if they have something against me –
20 Or let these men themselves explain what crime they found when I stood before the Sanhedrin,
21 Except concerning this one voice which, while standing before them, I cried out that I myself am being judged today by you concerning a resurrection of the dead ones.”
22 Then Felix adjourned their legal trial, after coming to a careful and accurate understanding about the Way, by saying: “When Lysias, the military tribune, comes down, I will make a final determination on the things against you.”
23 Then he commanded a centurion to guard him, but let him have freedom and not deny him service from his own associates.
24 Now, after a few days, Felix, having returned with his own wife, Drusilla, who was a Jewess, sent for Paul and listened to him concerning doctrine about Christ Jesus.
25 And while he was in the process of discussing things concerning righteousness and self-control and the judgment which was about to come, Felix, having become terrified, replied with discernment: “For the time being, go away, and when I find time, I will call for you.”
26 Meanwhile, he was also anticipating that money would be given to him on Paul’s behalf. For this reason, he sent for him frequently and talked with him.
27 But after a period of two years had passed, Felix was replaced by a successor, Porcius Festus, and desiring to grant a favor to the Jews, he left Paul behind bound and arrested.

Chapter 25

1 Then, three days after he set foot in the province, Festus came up to Jerusalem from Caesarea,
2 And the chief priests and prominent men among the Jews brought formal charges against Paul and made repeated requests to him,

ACTS

3 Requesting a personal favor against him that he might summon him to Jerusalem while they prepare an ambush for the purpose of murdering him along the road.

4 However, instead, Festus replied with discernment that Paul would continue to be guarded in Caesarea and that he himself intended to return there with haste.

5 Then he affirmed: "Let the able-bodied among you go down with me. If there is anything wrong with the man, then you may accuse him."

6 And after spending no more than eight or ten days among them, and having gone down to Caesarea, on the following day, after sitting down on the judicial bench, he ordered Paul to be brought forward.

7 And when he arrived, the Jews who had come down from Jerusalem stood around him and brought many and severe charges which they did not have the power to prove.

8 While Paul was speaking in his own defense: "Neither against the law nor against the temple nor against Caesar did I commit a sin of any kind."

9 Then Festus, who wanted to grant a favor to the Jews, asked Paul to think it over and reply with discernment: "Are you willing, after I return to Jerusalem, to be judged there with reference to these things under my authority?"

10 Then Paul replied: "I wish to stand before the judicial bench of Caesar, where I should be judged. I have not done anything wrong to the Jews, as you also know fully well.

11 Now then, assuming I am an evildoer or have committed anything worthy of death, I do not refuse to die, but since nothing exists that they have accused me of, nobody has the power to give me up as a favor to them. I appeal to Caesar."

12 Then Festus, after discussing the matter with the council, replied with discernment: "You have appealed to Caesar; unto Caesar you shall go."

13 However, after some days passed, King Agrippa and Bernice came down to Caesarea to greet Festus,

14 And when they had spent many days there, Festus laid the things concerning Paul before the king, saying: "There is a certain man who was left behind a prisoner by Felix,

15 Concerning whom, when I was in Jerusalem, the chief priests and Jewish elders brought formal charges and requested a sentence of condemnation against him,

16 Face-to-face to whom I answered with discernment that it is not a custom of the Romans to deliver any man before the one who has been accused has the appearance of the accusers present and has an opportunity to present a defense with reference to the accusation.

17 Consequently, after they assembled in this place and having proceeded without delay, while seated on the judicial bench, I ordered the man to be brought forward,

18 Against whom, after the accusers stood up, they brought forward no evidence of evildoing which I for one had anticipated,

19 But instead, they brought against him certain controversial questions concerning their own religion and concerning a man, Jesus, who was and still is dead, whom Paul claims is alive.

20 Now as for myself, being at a loss concerning these things, I asked whether he wished to proceed to Jerusalem and be judged concerning these things there.

21 But since Paul made his appeal to be held and reserved for a judicial decision by Augustus, I ordered him to be guarded until which time I send him face-to-face to Caesar."

22 Then Agrippa *said* face-to-face to Festus: "I myself would also like to hear the man." "Tomorrow," he replied, "you will hear him."

23 Therefore, on the next day, after Agrippa and Bernice appeared with great pomp, and they entered into the legal chamber, along with both military tribunes and the most prominent men of the city, and after Festus gave the command, Paul was brought in.

24 Then Festus announced: "King Agrippa, and all men who are present with you, you see this man, concerning whom an entire crowd of Jews appealed to me both in Jerusalem and in this place, shouting that he must not continue to live any longer,

25 But as for myself, I found *that* he had committed nothing worthy of death, and because he himself had appealed to Augustus, I decided to send *him*,

ACTS

26 Concerning whom I do not have anything definite to write to my Lord. For this reason, I brought him forward before you all and especially before you, King Agrippa, so that after the preliminary investigation is over, I might have something to write.

27 For it seems unreasonable to me to send a prisoner, but not explain the accusations against him.”

Chapter 26

1 Then Agrippa said face-to-face to Paul: “Permission has been granted to you to speak on your own behalf.” Then Paul, while extending a hand, began his verbal defense.

2 “Concerning all the things which I have been accused of by the Jews, King Agrippa, I consider myself privileged because I am about to begin presenting my verbal defense before you today,

3 Especially because you are an expert with reference to all things related to Jewish customs as well as controversial questions. For this reason, I beg of you to hear me patiently.

4 Now, in fact, the manner of life which I lived from the beginning of my youth among my people in Jerusalem, all Jews know thoroughly,

5 Who have known me from the beginning, if they are willing to testify, that according to the strictest sect of our religion, I lived as a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand and am being judged because of the hope of the promise which was given by God to our ancestors,

7 Toward which our twelve tribes, who have continued to serve by carrying out religious duties with earnestness day and night, expect to experience, concerning which hope I am being accused by the Jews, O King.

8 Why is it considered an unbelievable thing by your side if God raises the dead?

9 As for myself, in fact, I thought within myself that I should do many things against the name of Jesus, the one from Nazareth,

10 Which, to be sure, I did in Jerusalem, inasmuch as I myself, having received the authority from the chief priests, locked-up many of the saints in prison. And when they were condemned to death, I had cast a vote against *them*.

11 And quite often, after punishing them in all of the synagogues, I compelled *them* to commit blasphemy, and being exceedingly enraged against them, I persecuted *them* even as far as foreign cities.

12 As I was traveling to Damascus with reference to these activities, with authority and full delegated power from the chief priests,

13 At the middle of the day, I saw along the road, O King, a light from heaven above the brightness of the sun, shining around me and those who were traveling with me.

14 And after all of us fell to the ground, I heard a voice which said face-to-face to me in the Hebrew language: ‘Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me? It *should be* hard for you to continue kicking against the goads.’

15 Then, as for myself, I inquired: ‘Who are you, Lord?’ And the Lord replied: ‘I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting.

16 Now, get up and stand on your feet. I have appeared to you for this purpose, having appointed you *to be* a servant leader and witness with reference to the things you alone have both seen and with reference to the things I will be revealing to you.

17 Delivering you from the people and from the Gentiles, toward whom I myself will send you,

18 For the purpose of opening their eyes so that they will turn from darkness to light, i.e., from the authority of Satan to God, so that they will receive forgiveness of sins and an inheritance among those who have been sanctified by faith in Me.

19 Therefore, King Agrippa, I did not become disobedient to the heavenly vision,

ACTS

20 But to those in Damascus first and then Jerusalem and every region of Judea and to the Gentiles, I keep on announcing that they should repent and turn to God, performing spiritual activities worthy of repentance.

21 On account of these things, the Jews, having arrested me while I was in the temple, are trying to murder *me*.

22 Consequently, having received extraordinary help from God up to this very day, I stand testifying to both insignificant men and important men, communicating nothing except the things which both the prophets and Moses said are destined to occur,

23 That the Messiah *will be subject to* suffering, that *He will be* the first resurrection from the dead, destined to proclaim light both to the people and to the Gentiles.”

24 Now as he was speaking in his own defense, Festus shouted with a loud voice: “You are losing your mind, Paul! Your exceptional education is driving *you* mad.”

25 But Paul replied: “I am not losing my mind, honorable Festus. But rather, I am speaking words of truth and mental soundness,

26 For the king knows about these things, before whom I am also attempting to speak freely and courageously, for I am persuaded that none of these things have escaped his attention, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, do you believe the prophets? I know that you believe.”

28 But Agrippa *replied* faced-to-face to Paul: “With so little, did you expect to persuade me, to make me a Christian?”

29 Then Paul *said*: “I pray to God *that* whether by a little or by a lot, not only you but also all who are listening to me today, will become such as I also am, except for these chains.”

30 And the king stood up as well as the governor and Bernice and those who were seated with them,

31 And after withdrawing, they spoke face-to-face to each other, verbally agreeing that this man had done nothing worthy of death or imprisonment.

32 Then Agrippa said to Festus: “This man was able to be released if he had not appealed to Caesar.”

Chapter 27

1 Now, when it was decided that we would be sent by ship to Italy, they delivered both Paul and certain other of a different kind of prisoners to a centurion named Julius, belonging to the Augustan cohort.

2 And after boarding a ship from the seaport of Adramyttium which was about to sail to destinations along the coast of Asia, we set sail, there being with us Aristarchus, a Macedonian from Thessalonica.

3 And on the next *day*, we landed in Sidon, and Julius, treating Paul kindly, permitted *him* to be taken face-to-face to friends for the purpose of obtaining care and attention.

4 Then, after putting out to sea from there, we sailed under the shelter of Cyprus, because the winds were against us.

5 And after we sailed through the open sea from Cilicia to Pamphylia, we arrived at Myra, Lycia.

6 And after locating an Alexandrian ship there which was sailing to Italy, the centurion put us on board in it.

7 Then, as we sailed slowly for many days and made progress with difficulty toward Cnidus, since the wind would not permit us to travel onward, we sailed on the leeward side of Crete off Cape Salome,

8 And with difficulty, sailing past it, we arrived at a place which is called Fair Havens, which is near the city of Lasea.

9 Now, since a considerable amount of time had passed and the voyage continued to be extremely dangerous and because the abstention from eating food was now over, Paul began to advise *them*:

10 Saying to them: “Men, I perceive from our past experience that the voyage has reached the point of becoming a disaster, with considerable damage, not only with reference to the cargo and the ship, but also including our lives.”

ACTS

11 But the centurion was persuaded by the captain and owner of the ship more than by the things recommended by Paul.

12 Furthermore, since the harbor was unfavorable for the purpose of wintering, the majority made the decision to depart from there, if only they might somehow be able to reach Phoenix for the purpose of spending the winter at a harbor of Crete which could be seen towards the southwest and northwest.

13 And when a southern wind began to blow gently and they were convinced *that their* plan was attainable, after weighing anchor, they sailed along the coast of Crete.

14 But not long afterwards, a typhoon wind broke loose against it, which is commonly called Euroquilo,
15 And the ship, which was being violently seized and dragged away, was not able to face the wind, and as we succumbed to it, we were carried away.

16 Consequently, running along the leeward side of a tiny island which is called Clauda, we were able with difficulty to get a skiff under control,

17 Which, after they hoisted *it* up, they employed the use of supporting cables for the purpose of undergirding the ship. And because we were afraid that we might run aground on the Syrtis rocks and sand, having lowered a small anchor, we continued to be carried along in this manner.

18 And because we were being violently tossed about by it, next we began to jettison the ship's cargo.

19 Then, on the third day, we tossed overboard with our own hands the ship's gear.

20 Furthermore, when neither sun nor stars made an appearance for many days, and no small winter storm pressed in upon *us*, all remaining hope that we might be delivered was taken away from us.

21 And because many of them exhibited a lack of appetite, Paul, having stood up in the middle of them, said: "O men, due to the circumstances it should be acknowledged that we should have followed my advice - not to set sail from Crete and as a result to have avoided this disaster and damage.

22 But now I urge you to cheer up and be courageous, for there will be no loss of life among you, only the ship,

23 For an angel from the God whom I myself represent and whom I worship stood before me this evening,

24 Saying, 'Stop being afraid, Paul. It is necessary for you to stand before Caesar, so you see, God has been gracious and will continue to be gracious towards you, *including* all those who are sailing with you.'

25 Therefore, be cheerful and courageous, men, for I trust God that it will happen just as in the manner in which it was communicated to me.

26 However, it is necessary for us to run aground on a certain island."

27 Now, when the fourteenth night arrived, as we were being driven in the Hadria Sea, about the middle of the night, the sailors suspected that some land was approaching us,

28 And after lowering the lead and performing a sound test, they discovered twenty fathoms, and after they had sailed a short distance further and lowering the lead for a sound test again, they discovered fifteen fathoms,

29 And fearing that we might run aground somewhere against some rocky places, and having cast four anchors from the stern of the ship, we prayed for daylight to arrive.

30 Now, as the sailors were seeking to flee from the ship and had lowered the skiff into the sea under pretense, as though they were about to run out the anchors from the bow of the ship,

31 Paul said to the centurion and soldiers: "If these men do not remain in the ship, you yourselves will not be able to be delivered."

32 Then the soldiers cut the ropes off of the skiff and let her fall.

33 Now, before the day which was about to begin, Paul encouraged everyone to receive and eat their share of food, saying: "Today is the fourteenth day that you have waited without eating. Continue no longer and begin to partake of food again.

34 Therefore, I encourage you to receive and eat your share of food, for this is at your disposal for the purpose of facilitating your preservation, for not one hair from your head will be lost."

35 And having said these things and having taken bread, he gave thanks to God in the presence of everyone, and after breaking *it*, he began to eat.

36 Then everyone began to cheer-up and they themselves took food.

ACTS

37 Now, there were two hundred seventy-six souls all together on the ship.

38 And when they had eaten more than enough food, they began to lighten the ship by casting out grain into the sea.

39 Now, when daylight arrived, they did not recognize the land, but they observed a certain bay which had a beach, on which they deliberated whether they might be able to run the ship aground.

40 Then, after untying the anchors, they let them go into the sea. At the same time, after unfastening the ropes that tied the rudder bands to the steering paddles, and hoisting the foresail towards the wind, they headed towards the shore,

41 And when they encountered a passage between two reefs, they ran the ship aground. On the one hand, the bow remained immovable, stuck fast, but on the other hand, the stern began to break up due to the force of the waves.

42 Now, a consensus of the soldiers came about with the result that they wanted to kill the prisoners so none could escape by swimming away.

43 But the centurion, who desired to rescue Paul, prevented them from their intention and commanded those who were able to swim, having thrown themselves overboard, to get on land first,

44 And the rest, whom on the one hand, on planks, and on the other hand, others on anything from the ship. And so, in this manner, it came to pass that everyone escaped to land.

Chapter 28

1 And after being brought through safely, then we fully recognized that the island was called Melita.

2 And the foreign-speaking inhabitants showed us no lack of extraordinary kindness, for, having started a fire, they welcomed all of us because of the rain which was approaching and because of the cold.

3 Now, as Paul gathered a bundle of dry wood and laid some of it on the fire, a viper, exiting from the heat, seized and fastened onto his hand,

4 Then, when the foreign-speaking inhabitants saw the poisonous creature hanging from his hand, they kept on saying face-to-face to each other: "By all means, this man must be a murderer, whom, although he was brought safely through the sea, the goddess of Justice will not permit him to continue living."

5 However, after he shook off the poisonous creature into the fire, he suffered no harm as a consequence.

6 Now, they continued to expect him to arrive at the point of swelling-up and burning with fever and immediately falling down dead, but after they had waited for quite some time and saw that nothing wrong was happening to him, they changed their minds and said that he was a god.

7 Now, in and around this place were properties owned by the chief official of the island, named Publius, who welcomed and entertained us hospitably as guests for three days.

8 And it came to pass that the father of Publius was lying down sick, tormented by gastric fevers and dysentery, face-to-face to whom Paul entered and prayed and having laid hands upon him, he healed him.

9 Then, after this took place, others on the island who also had sicknesses came and were healed,

10 Who also honored us with many honors, and when we were ready to set sail, they provided ample supplies necessary for the trip.

11 Now, after three months, we set sail on a ship from Alexandria, distinguished by the insignia of the Dioscuri, having spent the winter on the island.

12 And having landed in Syracuse, we stayed there for three days,

13 From where, having sailed in a roundabout manner, we arrived in Rhegium, and after one day, having encountered a southwesterly wind, on the second day we arrived in Puteoli,

14 Where, having found brethren, we were invited to stay with them for seven days. Then, without further ado, we traveled and entered Rome.

15 And from there, the brethren, having heard things about us, came to meet us near the Forum at Appius and the Three Taverns, whom when Paul saw *them*, he gave thanks to God *and* took courage.

ACTS

16 And when we entered Rome, Paul was given permission to live by himself with the soldier who guarded him.

17 And it came to pass after three days that he called together those who were most prominent among the Jews. And when they met together, he said face-to-face to them: "As for myself, men, brethren, although I have not done anything against the people or the customs of the fathers, I was delivered as a prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans,

18 Who were such that after they had examined me, were willing to release me because there was no cause for death in my case.

19 But when the Jews continued to speak against me, I was forced to appeal to Caesar, though not as one who had anything to accuse my nation of.

20 Therefore, because of this situation, I implored you to see and speak with *me*, because on account of the hope of Israel I am bound by this chain."

21 But they replied face-to-face to him: "As for us, we have not received reports from Judaea concerning you, nor has any brethren, having made a public appearance, reported or communicated anything wicked concerning you.

22 However, we consider it appropriate to hear *what* you think concerning these things, for to be sure, with reference to this religious sect, it is common knowledge to us that it is being spoken against everywhere."

23 Then, after selecting with him a day, many appeared face-to-face before him at his guest room, to whom he explained the Kingdom of God, by testifying and appealing to them concerning Jesus, both from the law and the prophets, from early in the morning until evening.

24 Subsequently, on the one hand, *some* were persuaded by the things which had been said, but on the other hand, some refused to believe.

25 Now, since they were in disagreement face-to-face with one another, they dismissed themselves when Paul quoted one passage: "The Holy Spirit rightly spoke through the prophet Isaiah face-to-face to your fathers,

26 Saying, 'Proceed face-to-face to this people and say, By means of hearing, you will hear, but you will never understand. Furthermore, by means of seeing, you will see, but you will never perceive.

27 For the mentality of the soul of this people has been made dull. Consequently, they hear with great difficulty with their ears and they have closed their eyes lest they see with their eyes and hear with their ears and understand with the mentality of their soul and turn around and I shall heal them.'

28 Let it be known to you, therefore, that this salvation from God will be sent to the Gentiles and they themselves will hear *it*."

30 Now, he lived for a period of two whole years in his own lodging and he welcomed all those who came face-to-face to him,

31 As he preached the Kingdom of God and taught the things concerning the Lord Jesus Christ without hindrance with complete confidence."

ROMANS

Chapter 1

1 Paul, a bondslave of Christ Jesus, called an apostle, having been appointed because of the good news from God,

2 Which He Himself had previously promised through His prophets in the Holy Writings,

3 Concerning His Son Who was born out from the seed of David according to the flesh,

4 Who was marked out by divine decree the Son of God, in the sphere of miraculous power, according to the measure of the spirit of holiness, by means of resurrection from deaths, Jesus Christ our Lord,

5 Through Whom we have received grace and apostleship for the purpose of obedience to doctrine among all nations, for the sake of His Name,

6 Among whom you also are called to Jesus Christ.

7 To all those who are in Rome, beloved by God, called saints: Grace and prosperity from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First of all, I am continually thanking my God through Jesus Christ for all of you, because your faith is being constantly proclaimed with commendation and celebration throughout the entire world.

9 For God is my witness, Whom I continually serve in my spirit by means of the gospel of His Son, how without ceasing, I am continually making mention of you,

10 Always during my prayers, when offering a petition, that if somehow at last, I might have a successful journey by the will of God to come face-to-face to you.

11 For I am longing to see you, in order that I may impart to you some spiritual gift, with the result that you might begin to be stabilized,

12 For this must be *added*, so that I may receive encouragement together with you through the doctrine in each other, both yours and mine.

13 Moreover, I do not wish you to be ignorant, beloved, since frequently I myself intended to come face-to-face to you, but was forbidden until now, so that I also might begin to bear some fruit among you, (just as among the rest of the Gentiles).

14 I am under obligation to both the Greeks and the barbarians, to both the wise and the unwise,

15 In this situation, as for me, *I am* eager to proclaim the good news even to you who *are* in Rome.

16 For I myself am not ashamed of the good news, for it is the power of God with reference to salvation to each person who continues to believe, to the Jew first, and then to the Greek;

17 For by this, the righteousness of God is being revealed from faith to faith, just as it stands written: But, the righteous one shall continually live by means of faith.

18 For the just anger of God is being revealed from heaven against every category of ungodliness and unrighteousness of mankind, with reference to those who make it a habit to reject the Truth for and by unrighteousness,

19 Because what *is* known about God is manifest within them, for God has revealed *Himself* to them,

20 For since the creation of the world, His invisible attributes have been and are still being clearly discerned, perceived through the things created, namely, His eternal omnipotence and divinity, so that they themselves are without excuse.

21 Because when they knew God, they did not honor *Him* as God, nor did they feel obligated to thank *Him*; in fact, they became vain in their rationalizations and their ignorant mentality of the soul received darkness.

22 Although they claimed to be wise, they became fools.

23 In fact, they exchanged the glory of the incorruptible God for an image in the likeness of corruptible man and birds and quadrupeds and reptiles.

ROMANS

24 Therefore, God turned them over to the lusts of their immoral mentality of the soul, concerning which their bodies might be degraded among themselves.

25 Who were of such a character that they exchanged the Truth of God for a lie, and worshipped and served the creation rather than the Creator, Who will be praised unto the ages. Acknowledge it.

26 Because of this, God turned them over to disgraceful passion, for not only have their females exchanged their natural sexual function for something contrary to *their* natural disposition,

27 But also, in the same manner, the males, after they have abandoned *their* natural sexual function for females, were inflamed with sexual desire in their lust one for another, males with males, carrying the shameless deed to its ultimate conclusion in themselves and receiving in return the penalty which was fitting to the circumstances, due to their erroneous wandering among themselves.

28 Even after examining and putting God to the test, for the purpose of retaining *Him* in full practical knowledge, God turned them over to a reprobate mind, so that they might continue to practice those things which are not fitting and proper.

29 Being filled to the point of overflowing with every category of unrighteousness: depravity, inordinate desire, the function of evil, full of jealousy, homicidal, contentious, deceitful, malicious, gossips,

30 Slanderers, God-haters, arrogantly violent, treats others with contempt, braggarts, evil schemers, disobedient to parents,

31 Behaving foolishly, contract-breakers, devoid of the instincts of love, merciless toward others,

32 Such are those who, though fully knowing the legal requirement of the justice of God, (that those who continually practice such things are deserving of death), not only are they continually doing these things, but they also give hearty approval to those who continually practice *them*.

Chapter 2

1 Therefore, you are without excuse, O man, every one of you when you are judging, because whenever you pass judgment upon another of a different kind, you are actually condemning yourself, for you who are judging practice the same things from time-to-time.

2 But we have come to know beyond any shadow of a doubt that the judicial verdict from God according to the Truth is against those who practice similar things.

3 And do you presume this, O man, who condemns those who are practicing similar things when you also commit the same category of things, that you will escape the judicial verdict from God?

4 Or do you continue to treat with contempt the wealth of His kindness and forbearance and longsuffering, being ignorant of the fact that the benevolence of God is trying to lead you to repentance?

5 But according to your stubborn and unrepentant mentality of the soul, you are storing up wrath for yourself on the day of wrath, even revelation of the righteous judgment from God,

6 Who will render judgment to each person according to his works.

7 On the one hand, to those who on the basis of spiritual fortitude characterized by good of intrinsic value production are continually striving for glory and honor and incorruptibility: a spiritually rich life;

8 On the other hand, to those who out of contentiousness are both disobedient to the truth and are constantly being misled by unrighteousness: anger and indignation.

9 *There is* personal stress and historical trouble for every soul of mankind who continues to produce evil, first to the Jew and then the Greek.

10 But *there is* glory and honor and prosperity for each one who continues to produce good, first to the Jew and then to the Greek.

11 For there is no partiality with God.

12 For as many as sin without the law, shall also perish without the law; and as many as sin under the law, shall be judged by the law.

13 For those hearers of the law *are* not just before God; however, those doers of the law will be declared righteous.

ROMANS

- 14 For every time that Gentiles, who do not have the law, instinctively practice doing the things characterized by the law, those ones not having the law, are a law unto themselves,
- 15 The very ones who continually demonstrate that the accomplishment characterized by the law is written upon the mentality of the soul, their conscience bearing witness to the testimony; in fact, their rationalizations alternately accuse and excuse one another,
- 16 In the day when God will judge the secret thoughts of men according to my gospel through Jesus Christ.
- 17 Now assume you are classified as a Jew, and you find rest in the law, but you make it a practice to boast in God,
- 18 And you have an intimate knowledge of *His* will, and you have examined and approved things which are superior, since you have been instructed by the law,
- 19 And have convinced yourself that you are a guide of the blind, a light to those in darkness,
- 20 A corrector of the foolish, a teacher of novices, having a superficial framework of the knowledge and truth in the law,
- 21 According to these assumptions, when you are continually teaching another, are you not teaching yourself? When you continually preach in a loud voice against stealing, do you steal?
- 22 While you are speaking against adultery, are you committing adultery? While you are expressing disgust at idolatry, are you robbing temples?
- 23 You who are constantly boasting in the law, do you dishonor God by breaking the law?
- 24 Consequently, because of you, the reputation of God is being blasphemed among the Gentiles, just as it stands written.
- 25 So, on the one hand, circumcision is beneficial if you accomplish the law; but on the other hand, if you become a transgressor of the law, your circumcision has become uncircumcision.
- 26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision continues to observe the righteous requirements of the law, shall his uncircumcision not be counted as circumcision?
- 27 Furthermore, shall the uncircumcision, by instinctively keeping the law, judge you, a transgressor of the law, with the advantage of the letter and the circumcision?
- 28 Consequently, a person is not a Jew outwardly, neither is the circumcision outwardly in the flesh.
- 29 Instead, a person is a Jew inwardly. Furthermore, circumcision is with reference to the mentality of the soul, in the spirit, not by the letter, whose recognition *is* not from men, but from God.

Chapter 3

- 1 What, therefore, *is* the advantage *of being* a Jew? Or what *is* the profit of circumcision?
- 2 Much, in every way! Most important, to be sure, *is* that they were entrusted with the oracles of God.
- 3 But what if some people remain unfaithful? Will not their unfaithfulness cancel the faithfulness of God?
- 4 May it never happen! Rather, let God continue to be true, while every man *is* a liar, just as it stands written: So that You might be pronounced righteous by Your doctrines and so You will prevail when You are being judged by it.
- 5 But if our unrighteousness promotes the righteousness of God, what shall we conclude? *Is* the God Who inflicts judgment unrighteous? I am speaking as a man.
- 6 May it never happen! Otherwise, how shall God judge the world?
- 7 For if the Truth of God has greatly abounded unto His glory by means of my lying, why am I in particular still being judged as a sinner?
- 8 In fact, not *true*, as we have been slandered and as some continually insist that we are saying: “Let us do evil things, so that good things may come.” Their condemnation is deserved.
- 9 What then? Are we better? Not by any means! For we have already indicted all Jews and Greeks to be under sin,
- 10 Just as it stands written: “There is none righteous, not even one.
- 11 There is none who understands; there is no one who seeks after the God.

ROMANS

12 Everyone has turned aside. At the same time, they have become depraved. There is none who attains integrity, not even one.

13 Their vocal chords *are* a tomb which has been opened. They repeatedly practice deceit with their tongues. The venom of cobras *is* upon their lips,

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness.

15 Their feet *are* swift to shed blood.

16 Historical disaster and personal suffering *are* in their paths.

17 In fact, they have not understood the way of prosperity.

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.”

19 Now we understand that what the law says, it communicates to those under the jurisdiction of the law, so that every mouth might be stopped, and the entire world will become accountable to God.

20 Therefore, by the works of the law, no flesh shall be justified at His presence, for the full knowledge of sin *is* through the law.

21 Now, as a matter of fact, the righteousness of God apart from the law has been revealed, having been witnessed by the law and the prophets,

22 That is, the righteousness of God through the faithfulness of Jesus Christ to all those who believe (for there is no distinction,

23 Because everyone has sinned and continues to come short of the glory of God),

24 Being justified without payment by His grace through redemption, the one in Christ Jesus,

25 Whom God appointed by His blood a mercy seat through faithfulness, for a demonstration of His righteousness for the remission of sins which were committed in former times under God’s clemency,

26 For the demonstration of His righteousness at this present time, so that He might be just even when He justifies someone by means of the faithfulness of Jesus.

27 Consequently, where *is* boasting? It has been eliminated. By what kind of principle? Of works? No, rather by the principle of faith.

28 Therefore, we conclude *that* a man is justified by faith apart from the works of the law.

29 *Is* He the God of the Jews only? *Is* He not also of the Gentiles? Yes, even of the Gentiles.

30 Since *it is* one and the same God, Who else shall justify the circumcision out of faith and the uncircumcision through *this same* faith,

31 Do we then make the law invalid through faith? On the contrary! Rather, we confirm the law.

Chapter 4

1 Therefore, what should we conclude, that Abraham, our forefather, obtained *justification* on the basis of the flesh?

2 For if Abraham had been justified by means of works, then he would have reason to boast, but not before God.

3 For what does the Scripture say? “Abraham believed God and it was credited to him because of righteousness.”

4 Now to the one who works: a reward not credited according to grace, but according to debt.

5 But, to the one who does not continually work, but who believes on the One who justifies the ungodly: his faith is credited because of righteousness.

6 For example, even David acknowledged the divine blessing upon the man to whom God credited righteousness apart from works:

7 Happinesses *to those* whose iniquities have been forgiven and whose sins have been covered.

8 The man *is* happy to whom the Lord will never, ever reckon sin.

9 Therefore, *is* this happiness for the circumcision as well as the uncircumcision? For we quote: “Faith was credited to Abraham because of righteousness.”

10 How then was it credited? When he was in the status of circumcision or in the status of uncircumcision? Not in the status of circumcision, but rather in the status of uncircumcision.

ROMANS

11 In fact, he received the physical sign of circumcision, a confirming seal of righteousness by faith in the status of uncircumcision, so that this same one might be the pattern of all those who believe while in the status of uncircumcision, so that righteousness is imputed to them as well,

12 And the pattern of circumcision not only to those from circumcision, but also to those advancing in rank according to faith, like our ancestor Abraham in the state of uncircumcision.

13 For the promise to Abraham concerning his seed, to be heir of the world, *was* not through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For if they *are* heirs through the law, faith has been voided and is permanently invalidated and the promise is cancelled.

15 For the law brings about wrath; but where there is no law, *there is* no distortion.

16 For this reason, *it is* out of faith, so that *it is* according to grace, so that as result the promise might be secure to all the seed, not only to those from the law, but also to those from the faith of Abraham, who is the pattern of us all,

17 Just as it stands written: "I have appointed you a father of many nations," (in the midst of which he came to believe the God who brings life to the dead ones, and Who called the things which did not exist as though they existed),

18 Who beyond hope, believed in hope, in order that he might become father of many nations, according to that which was spoken: "So shall your sperm exist."

19 Now without becoming weak in faith, he considered his own body which was already as good as dead, (now that he was approximately a hundred years old), and also the deadness of Sarah's womb.

20 Moreover, he did not doubt the promise of God through unbelief, but became strong through faith, giving glory to God,

21 While being fully convinced that what He had promised, He was also able to accomplish.

22 For this reason, therefore, it was credited to him because of righteousness.

23 Now it was not written for him only: "It was imputed to him,"

24 But also for us, to whom it was destined to be imputed when we believe on Him who raised up Jesus our Lord from deaths,

25 Who was delivered over because of our transgressions and was raised because of our justification.

Chapter 5

1 Therefore, having been justified by faith, may we keep on having spiritual prosperity face-to-face with God through our Lord Jesus Christ,

2 Through Whom we should also continue to obtain access by faith into this grace in which we stand, and so let us boast in the confidence of the glory of God.

3 And not only *this*, but also let us boast in pressures, knowing that pressure may bring about fortitude,

4 And fortitude *may bring about* character, and character *may bring about* confidence,

5 And the confidence never disappoints as long as the love for God is continually being poured out in the mentality of our souls through the Holy Spirit who was given to us.

6 Yet, in fact, while we were spiritually disabled, Christ still died at the appointed time as a substitute for the ungodly.

7 For rarely will a person die on behalf of a righteous *man*; indeed, perhaps someone might even have the courage to die *on behalf of* a good *man*,

8 But God demonstrated His own love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died as a substitute for us.

9 Much more, therefore, being now justified by means of His blood, we shall be saved from the wrath through Him.

10 For if while we were enemies, we were reconciled to God through the death of His Son, much more, having been reconciled, we shall be saved by His life.

ROMANS

11 And not only *this*, but we are also constantly boasting in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through Whom we have now received the reconciliation.

12 For this reason, just as the sin entered into the world through one man, also the death through the sin nature. Indeed, in this manner, the death spread to all mankind. All have sinned against Him,

13 For until the law *was given*, sin was in the world, but sin was not imputed while there was no law.

14 Nevertheless, the death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over those who had not sinned according to the likeness of Adam's transgression, who was a type of the One who was to come.

15 However, the transgression *did not occur* in the same manner as the gracious gift also *occurred*. For if by the transgression of one many have died, much more shall the grace of God, even the gift by grace of the one Man, Jesus Christ, abundantly flow out upon many.

16 In fact, the gift *is* not like the one who sinned. On the one hand, the judicial verdict after one *transgression* resulted in condemnation; but on the other hand, the gracious gift because of many transgressions resulted in justification.

17 Furthermore, if by one man's transgression the death ruled through the one, much more may those who receive in life the surplus from grace and the gift of righteousness, reign through the One, Jesus Christ.

18 So therefore, as through one transgression *Adam's sin was imputed* to all men whom he represented resulting in condemnation, in this manner also, through one righteous act, *God's righteousness was imputed* to all men whom He represented resulting in justification to life.

19 For just as through the disobedient act of one man many were appointed sinners, in the same manner also, through the obedient act of One many will be appointed righteous ones.

20 Moreover, the law came in as a side issue, so that the transgression might abound. But where sin has abounded, grace has overflowed in superabundance.

21 So that just as the sin nature has reigned unto death, in the same manner also, grace might come to reign by means of righteousness because of eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Chapter 6

1 What, then, shall we conclude? Shall we continue to embrace a lifestyle of sin so that grace may abound?

2 May it never happen! Since we have died to the sin nature, how can we still keep on living in it?

3 Don't you understand that as many as were placed into vital union with Christ Jesus were placed into vital union with His spiritual death?

4 Therefore, we have been buried with Him through the vital union into His physical death, so that just as Christ was raised from deaths by the glory of the Father, in the same manner also, we might walk in newness of life.

5 For if we have become intimately united to the likeness of His spiritual death, then we shall also be *intimately united to the likeness of His* resurrection.

6 Understand this: Our old man has been crucified together with *Him*, so that the human body of sin might be rendered powerless, so that we might stop slavishly serving our sin nature.

7 Consequently, the one who has died *to the old man* has been set free from the power of the sin nature.

8 Now since we have died together with Christ, we should also understand that we will live in association with Him,

9 Knowing that Christ, having been raised from deaths, can never die again, death no longer ruling Him.

10 For that which He died, He died for sin once and for all; but that which He lives, He lives for God.

11 Likewise, you also consider yourselves on the one hand to be dead to the sin nature, but on the other hand, continually living for God in Christ Jesus.

12 Therefore, stop allowing the sin nature to rule in your mortal body, so that as a result you keep on obeying it with its trends.

ROMANS

13 Stop placing your members *as* weapons of wickedness under the orders of the sin nature, but place yourself completely under orders to God as those who are alive from deaths, and your members *as* weapons of righteousness to God,

14 For the sin nature must not be allowed to rule over you, because you are not under the authority of the law, but under the authority of grace.

15 What then? Shall we sin because we are not under the authority of the precepts of the law, but under the authority of the principles of grace? May it never happen!

16 Don't you know that to whom you place yourselves under orders to *as* slaves by obedience, you are slaves to whom you habitually obey: either to the sin nature resulting in death or obedience resulting in righteousness?

17 Thanks to God, that you used to be habitual slaves to the sin nature, but now you have begun to obey from the mentality of *your* soul the system of doctrine into which you were handed over.

18 And after being freed from the sin nature, you have become slaves to righteousness.

19 I am speaking with commonly accepted human terms because of the weakness of your flesh: for just as you put your members under orders as slaves to impurity and to transgressions resulting in lawlessness, in the same manner, now begin putting your members under orders as slaves to the righteousness resulting in sanctification.

20 For as long as you were slaves to the sin nature, you were free from righteousness.

21 What benefit, therefore, did you have at that time concerning which you are now ashamed? For the end of those things *is* spiritual death.

22 But now, having been freed from the sin nature and having become slaves to God, you have the opportunity to produce your fruit with respect to sanctification, and toward the goal of eternal life.

23 Certainly the compensation from the sin nature *is* spiritual death, but the grace gift from God *is* eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Chapter 7

1 Or are you ignorant, brethren, (for I am communicating *to those* who know the law), that the law lords it over mankind for as long a time as he lives?

2 For a wife under the authority of *her* husband stands permanently bound by the law to *her* husband as long as he is living. But if the husband should die, she is released by the law from the husband.

3 Consequently, therefore, while her husband is living, she will be classified as an adulteress, if she has become *intimate with* another of a different kind of man; but if *her* husband has died, she is free from the law, so that that same one is not an adulteress, even though she has become *married to* another husband of a different kind.

4 Therefore, my brethren, you also were made to die to the law through the person of Christ, so that you might belong to another of a different kind, to Him who was raised up from deaths, so that we might bear fruit unto God.

5 For while we were in the flesh, the passions of sins, which *were* through the law, operated in our members so that we produced fruit associated with spiritual death.

6 But now we have been released from the law, having died *to that* by which we were bound, so that we might serve Him as slaves with a newness of Spirit and not with the old letter.

7 What, then, shall we say? *Is* the law sin? May it not be so! On the contrary, I was not aware of the sin nature except through the law. For instance, I would not have recognized the lust pattern except the law kept on saying, "You shall not lust."

8 But the sin nature, by holding a base of operations through the commandment, produced all manner of lust in me, because without the law, the sin nature *was* dead.

9 Now at one time I lived without the law, but when the commandment appeared, the sin nature became alive, and I died,

10 Because the commandment which was being examined for life, the same resulted in death for me.

11 For the sin nature, having seized the opportunity through the commandment, deceived me, and through the same killed *me*.

12 As a matter of fact, therefore, the law *is* holy; also the commandment *is* holy and righteous and absolute good.

13 Therefore, did the absolute good become death to me? May it not come to pass! But the sin nature, in order that sin might be revealed through the absolute good, made death a reality to me, so that through the commandment the sin nature might become utterly sinful.

14 Certainly we know that the law is spiritual, but I am carnal, when I have been led astray under the authority of the sin nature.

15 For what I accomplish, I do not understand, because I am not practicing the things which I desire, but I keep doing the very things which I utterly detest.

16 Now if I keep on doing this thing which I do not desire to do, I agree with the law that *it is* good.

17 But now, I am no longer accomplishing the same, but the sin nature which keeps on dwelling in me.

18 In fact, I know that nothing intrinsically good resides in me, that is, in my flesh, for to will is ready and waiting in me, but to accomplish free from defects *is* not.

19 For I do not consistently do the intrinsic good which I desire, but instead I continue to practice the evil which I do not desire.

20 Now if I am habitually doing what I do not desire, I am no longer accomplishing it, but the sin nature which continues to reside inside of me.

21 Consequently, I discovered this principle: that when I desire within myself to do the honorable thing, evil is ready and waiting within me.

22 By all means, I joyfully agree with the law of God with reference to the inner man,

23 But I see another principle of a different kind in my members, constantly fighting against the principle of my mind, and so constantly making me a prisoner to the principle of the sin nature which is in my members.

24 I am a stressed-out person! Who will rescue me from the body of this death?

ROMANS

25 Thanks *be* to God through Jesus Christ our Lord. Consequently, therefore, on the one hand, I myself serve the law of God with my mind, but on the other hand, with my flesh the law of the sin nature.

Chapter 8

- 1 Therefore, *there is* now no condemnation to those in Christ Jesus.
- 2 For the principle of the Spirit, the source of life, has set you free in Christ Jesus from the law of the sin nature, i.e., the source of spiritual death.
- 3 For *what was* impossible from the law, in that it was weak through the flesh, God, when He sent His Own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, namely because of sin, judged sin in the flesh,
- 4 So that the legal requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us, who keep walking not according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit.
- 5 For those who are dominated by the flesh keep thinking about the things of the flesh, but those dominated by the Spirit the things of the Spirit.
- 6 Consequently, the carnal thought pattern *is* spiritual death, but the spiritual thought pattern *is* capacity for life and prosperity.
- 7 Because the carnal thought pattern *is* hostile towards God, for it is not subordinate to the policy of God, because it is not able.
- 8 Moreover, those who are continually in the flesh are not able to please God.
- 9 However, you are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, assuming that the Spirit of God dwells in you. In fact, if a person does not possess the Spirit from Christ, this one does not belong to Him.
- 10 In fact, if Christ *is* in you, on the one hand, the body *is* dead because of sin, but on the other hand, the spirit *is* alive because of righteousness.
- 11 Now if the Spirit from Him who raised up Jesus from deaths dwells in you, He who raised up Christ from deaths shall also quicken your mortal bodies by means of His Spirit Who dwells in you.
- 12 Consequently, therefore, brethren, we are debtors not to the flesh so that we habitually live according to the standards of the flesh.
- 13 Indeed, if you continually live according to the standards of the flesh, you will inevitably die; but if by means of the Spirit you make it a practice to recognize as dead the functions from the body, you will live.
- 14 For as many as are continually led by the Spirit of God, these are the mature sons of God.
- 15 For, you have not received a spirit of slavery resulting in fear, but rather you have received the Spirit of adult sonship, by Whom we may shout: Father, Father!
- 16 The Spirit Himself testifies with our spirit that we are children of God,
- 17 Now if *we are* children, then *we are* heirs: on the one hand *we are* heirs of God; on the other hand *we are* joint-heirs with Christ, if after this, we suffer together; then we will also be glorified together.
- 18 For I conclude that the sufferings of this present period of time *are* not comparable to the glory which is intended to be revealed to us.
- 19 Moreover, the confident expectation of the creation waits eagerly for the manifestation of the adult sons of God,
- 20 For the creation became subject to the vacuum, not voluntarily, but because of Him who subordinated *it* in the time of hope,
- 21 Therefore, the creation itself shall also be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.
- 22 Moreover, we know that the entire creation has been groaning together and suffering agony together until now,
- 23 And not only *nature*, but also ourselves, although we possess the firstfruits from the Spirit; even we ourselves groan from time to time within ourselves, waiting expectantly for the adoption, the redemption of our body.
- 24 So then, we have been delivered with reference to that future expectation. However, when a hope has been seen, it is no longer a hope, for who continues to hope for what he sees?
- 25 Now if we continue to hope for what we do not see, we stand with eager anticipation.
- 26 And in the same manner, the Spirit also helps us through our spiritual weakness, for we do not know, as is our duty, what we should be praying for. But the Spirit Himself intercedes on our behalf from time to time with inexpressible groanings.

ROMANS

27 Furthermore, He who continually examines our mentality knows what the thinking of the Spirit *is*, because He intercedes according to God's policy on behalf of the saints.

28 In fact, we know with an absolute knowledge that for those who love God, He works all things together for good, to those who are the elect according to a predetermined plan.

29 For those He foreloved, He also predestined to a form similar to the image of His Son, so that He might be the firstborn among many brethren.

30 Moreover, those He has predestined, these same ones He also called, and those He has called, these He also justified, and those He justified, these same ones He also glorified.

31 What, therefore, shall we conclude about these things? If God *is* for us, who *can be* against us?

32 Indeed, He Himself did not spare His Own Son, but delivered Him up on behalf of all of us. So how is it possible that He together with Him will not also graciously provide for us the all things?

33 Who shall bring charges against God's elect? God, the One who justifies?

34 Who is attempting to condemn *us*? Christ Jesus, Who died, even greater, Who was resurrected, Who is both at the right hand of God, and Who continues to intercede on our behalf?

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Outside pressure or emotional distress or religious persecution or famine or economic calamity or imminent danger or two-edged sword?

36 Just as it stands written: "For Your sake we are being murdered throughout the entire day; we have been evaluated as sheep for the slaughter."

37 Nevertheless, in spite of all these things, we are winning a victory as super-conquerors through Him who loves us.

38 Indeed, I am completely persuaded that neither death nor life, nor fallen angels nor demon generals, nor *things* which are imminent nor *things* which are destined to come, nor powers,

39 Nor height nor depth, nor any creature of a different kind, shall have the power to separate us from the love of God which *is* in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Chapter 9

1 I am communicating doctrine in Christ (I am not lying), my conscience bearing joint-testimony with me in the Holy Spirit,

2 That great personal sorrow, even constant grief, is in the mentality of my soul.

3 Moreover, I could almost wish *that* I myself might be accursed from Christ on behalf of my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh,

4 Who are Israelites, to whom: the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the law, and the ritual service, and the promises,

5 From whom *are* the fathers. In fact, from whom according to the flesh Christ *came*, the One who is over all, the blessed God unto the ages. So be it.

6 However, the Word of God has not run aground because of this, for not all who *have* descended from Israel *are* really Israel.

7 Neither because they are the seed from Abraham *are they* all children, but rather in Isaac shall your seed be called.

8 That is, those who *are* children of the flesh, these *are* not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted as the seed.

9 For this *is* the word of promise: "Immediately after this time, I will come and a son will be provided for Sarah."

10 And not only *her*, but also Rebecca when she had sexual intercourse with one man: our father, Isaac,

11 For *the twins*, not yet having been born, neither having performed anything good or evil, so that the sovereign purpose of God according to election would stand, not by works, but by Him Who calls.

12 It was spoken to her: "The elder shall serve the younger,"

13 Just as it stands written: "I loved Jacob, but I hated Esau."

14 What, then, shall we conclude? *There is* no injustice with God, is there? Let it not be so!

ROMANS

15 For He said to Moses: "I will have mercy on whomever I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whomever I will have compassion."

16 So then, *it is* not by means of him who wills, nor by means of him who attempts to make forward progress, but by means of God Who shows mercy.

17 For the Scripture communicated to Pharaoh: "For this very *purpose* I have raised you up, so that I might demonstrate My power through you, and so My Name might be proclaimed far and wide throughout all the land."

18 Consequently, therefore, He has mercy on whomever He wills; in fact, He hardens whomever He wills.

19 Therefore, will you ask me: "Why then does He continue to find fault? For who can resist His sovereign will?"

20 On the contrary, oh man, who are you who argues against the God? Shall the thing formed reply against Him Who did the creative forming: Why have you made me this way?

21 Or doesn't the Potter possess authority over the clay to make, on the one hand, out of the same lump of clay, a vessel unto honor, but on the other hand, a *vessel* unto dishonor?

22 Now suppose God, Who desires to demonstrate wrath and to reveal His power, endures with great patience the vessels of wrath who are fitted for destruction,

23 Also *suppose* that He desires to reveal the riches of His glory upon the vessels of mercy whom He has prepared beforehand for glory:

24 Namely us, whom He has called, not only out from the Jews, but also out from the Gentiles.

25 Likewise, He also communicated in Hosea: "I will call them *who were* not My people - My people, and she who was not beloved - beloved,"

26 And it shall come to pass in the place where it was said to them: "You *are* not My people - in this same place, they shall be called the adult sons of the living God."

27 In fact, Isaiah cried out in a loud voice concerning Israel: "If the number of the sons of Israel is as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved,"

28 For "the Lord will execute *His* Word by completing and shortening *the time* on the earth."

29 And so, just as Isaiah prophesied: "If the Lord of the Armies had not left us a seed, we would have become like Sodom and we would have been made like Gomorrah."

30 What, then, should we conclude? That the Gentiles, who did not seek after righteousness, ended up attaining the righteousness, that is, the righteousness by means of faith.

31 But Israel, who repeatedly pursued after the law for righteousness, did not overtake the law *for righteousness*.

32 Why? Because they did not *pursue it* by means of faith, but rather by means of works. They stumbled over the Stone of stumbling,

33 Just as it stands written: "Behold, I have laid a foundation in Zion, the Stone of stumbling, even the Rock of offense; nevertheless, he who believes on Him shall not be disappointed."

Chapter 10

1 Brethren, on the one hand, the desire of the mentality of my soul and *my* prayer face-to-face to God on their behalf *is* for deliverance,

2 But on the other hand, I must testify against them, for they have a zeal for God, but not according to complete knowledge,

3 For being ignorant of God's righteousness, and by striving to establish their own righteousness, they have not been obedient to the righteousness of God;

4 For Christ *is* the end of the law with reference to righteousness to each person who believes.

5 Even Moses described the righteousness which *comes* by means of the law, that: "The man who attempts to perform these things shall live by them."

ROMANS

6 However, the righteousness by faith warns in this manner: "Do not say in the mentality of your soul: Who shall ascend into heaven? That is, to bring Christ *down to earth*,"

7 Or: Who shall descend into the underworld? That is, to bring Christ up from the dead.

8 By contrast, what does it say? "The message is near you, in your mouth and in the mentality of your soul," that is, the message of faith which we are proclaiming,

9 Namely, if you acknowledge with your mouth Jesus as Lord, and of course believe in the mentality of your soul that God raised Him from among the dead, you will be continually saved.

10 For you see, by means of the mentality of the soul it is believed resulting in imputed righteousness, and by means of the mouth it is acknowledged resulting in salvation.

11 Therefore, the Scripture states: "Any person who believes on Him shall not be ashamed,"

12 For there is no difference between a Jew and a Greek, for He Himself *is* Lord over all, Who is generous to all those who make it a practice to call upon Him,

13 For each person, when he calls upon the Name of the Lord, will be repeatedly saved.

14 How, then, can they call upon the One they have not believed? Furthermore, how can they believe on the One they have not heard? Furthermore, how can they hear without a person who communicates?

15 Furthermore, how can they communicate if they are not sent out? Just as it stands written: "How timely *is* the arrival of those who proclaim the good news!"

16 Nevertheless, they will not all obey the Gospel, for Isaiah said: "Lord, who has believed our report?"

17 For you see, this faith *comes* from hearing, and this hearing by means of a word from Christ.

18 But I ask: Have they never heard? On the contrary: "Their voice broadcasted unto all the earth, indeed, their words of life unto the limits of human habitation."

19 Yet, I must ask: "Didn't Israel understand?" First Moses said: "I will provoke you to jealousy by a non-people; by a foolish people I will anger you."

20 Next, Isaiah was so bold as to say: "I was discovered by those who were not looking for Me; I became manifest to those who did not inquire about Me."

21 And face-to-face with Israel He said: "All day long I have stretched forth My hands face-to-face to a people who are disobedient and who are obstinate."

Chapter 11

1 Therefore, I ask: Has not God rejected His people? May it never happen! For I also am an Israelite, out from the seed of Abraham, from the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God has not rejected His people whom He has foreloved. Don't you remember what the Scripture said about Elijah? How he appealed to God against Israel?

3 "Lord, they have killed your prophets; they have torn down your altars. In fact, I am the only one left behind, and they are seeking my life."

4 But what divine answer did He respond to him with? "I have reserved for Myself seven thousand men, high quality of character ones who have not bowed the knee before Baal."

5 Likewise, therefore, in the same manner, at this present time, a remnant according to the election of sovereign grace has come into existence.

6 Now if by means of grace, then not by means of works, otherwise grace itself no longer exists as grace.

7 What then? Israel continued to seek for that which she did not obtain; meanwhile, the election obtained *it* and the others were judicially hardened,

8 Just as it stands written: "God gave them a stupefied state of mind: eyes so as a result they could not see and ears as a result they could not hear, up to and including this very day."

9 Even David said: "Let their table become a snare, even a net, and a stumbling-block, even a punishment to them.

10 Let their eyes become darkened so that they cannot see; in the same manner, may You bend their backs on every occasion."

ROMANS

11 I say then: They did not stumble with the result that they have fallen into ruin, did they? May it not be so! Rather, by their defection, salvation *came* to the Gentiles, for the purpose of provoking them to jealousy.

12 Now if their defection *has provided* an abundant spiritual benefit to the world and their failure an abundance of spiritual benefits for the Gentiles, how much greater *will be* their superabundance of spiritual benefits?

13 (I am speaking to you as Gentiles, inasmuch as, to be sure, indeed, I am the apostle to the Gentiles I am magnifying my ministry,

14 If in some way I might provoke to jealousy *those who are* my flesh and save certain ones out from them).

15 For if their rejection *has become* the reconciliation of the world, what *shall* their acceptance *be* if not life out from death?

16 Moreover, if the firstfruit *is* holy, then also the lump; and if the root *is* holy, then also the branches.

17 Moreover, if some of the branches were broken off, and you, being a wild olive tree, were grafted in among them and have become joint-participants of the Root *and* the prosperity of the olive tree,

18 Stop gloating over the branches. For when you are gloating, you are not supporting the Root, but rather the Root, you.

19 You may then reply: The branches were broken off with the result that I might be grafted in.

20 Correct. They were broken off due to unbelief, while you stand due to belief. Stop thinking from arrogance, but rather make it a practice to show respect.

21 For if God did not spare the natural branches, neither will He spare you.

22 Therefore, observe the benevolent kindness and severity of God: on the one hand, upon those who fell, severity; on the other hand, upon you, the benevolent kindness of God, if you persist in the sphere of benevolent kindness; otherwise, you may also be cut off.

23 And they also, if they do not persist in unbelief, will be grafted in, for God is able to graft them in again.

24 For since you were cut off a wild by nature olive tree, and were grafted contrary to nature into a cultivated olive tree, how much more shall these, who are according to the natural order, be grafted into their own olive tree?

25 By all means, brethren, I do not wish you to be ignorant of this mystery, with the unfortunate result that you might become wise in yourself: that spiritual blindness in part has happened to Israel until which time the full measure of the Gentiles has come in,

26 And as follows, all Israel shall be delivered, just as it stands written: He who delivers will come from Zion, removing the impious ones from Jacob.

27 Also, this *is* the covenant from Me to them, at a time when I have taken away their sin.

28 On the one hand, with reference to the gospel, *they* are hostile towards you; but on the other hand, with reference to the election, *they are* beloved because of the fathers,

29 For the grace and calling of God *are* irrevocable.

30 For just as you did not believe God in times past, but now you have received mercy through their disbelief,

31 In a similar manner, also, these have not believed just now with reference to your mercy, so that they also may yet receive mercy,

32 For God has locked them all up in unbelief, so that He might have mercy on them all.

33 Oh the depth of the abundance of both the wisdom and knowledge of God! How inscrutable His decrees and unfathomable His policies!

34 For who has known the mind of the Lord? Or who has been His counselor?

35 Or who has given in advance to Him, and it shall not be repaid to him?

36 Because the all things *are* from Him and through Him and for Him, to Whom *is* the glory unto the ages. Acknowledge it.

Chapter 12

- 1 Therefore, I urge you, brethren, because of the mercies from God, to place your bodies at His disposal as a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God: your rational worship;
- 2 Also, stop being conformed to this age, but be continually transformed by the renewal of the mind, for the purpose of proving what the will of God *is*: intrinsically good and acceptable and complete.
- 3 For I say to everyone who is among you, through the grace which has been given to me: Stop thinking too highly of yourself, beyond what he ought to think, but make it a practice to think, having a sane and rational mind, as God has assigned to each person a standard of doctrinal truth.
- 4 For just as we have many members in one body, and all members do not have the same function,
- 5 So we, the many, are one body in Christ, and individual parts, one belonging to others of the same kind.
- 6 Therefore, we have different spiritual gifts according to the grace which has been given to us. If communication, *then communicate* according to the appropriate doctrine;
- 7 If service, *then serve* by means of service; If teaching, *then teach* by means of doctrinal teaching.
- 8 If counseling, *then counsel* by means of encouragement. He who shares, *let him share* with sincere concern; he who engages in managerial administration, *let him manage* with diligence; he who performs acts of mercy, *let him perform acts of mercy* with graciousness.
- 9 Let your love *be* without hypocrisy. Detest evil; adhere to the good.
- 10 With brotherly love be devoted one to another. With honor esteeming others of the same kind more highly than yourself.
- 11 With reference to spiritual enthusiasm, *do not be* negligent. With reference to the Spirit, be eager. When serving the Lord,
- 12 Maintain inner happiness associated with confidence. Stand fast during pressure. Persevere in prayer,
- 13 Sharing in the spiritual needs of the saints. Pursue hospitality.
- 14 Speak well of those who persecute you. Keep on speaking well and stop cursing.
- 15 Be happy with *those* who are happy; weep with *those* who are weeping.
- 16 Keep on having the same thoughts and opinions one to another. Stop thinking about snobbish and elitist things. Instead, become accustomed to undistinguished people. Stop becoming shrewd in your own estimation.
- 17 Render to no one evil in exchange for evil. Respect honorable things in the presence of all types of men.
- 18 If possible, that is, from within you, be at peace with all types of men.
- 19 Stop avenging yourselves, beloved. Instead, allow an opportunity for His wrath, for it stands written: Punishment is Mine, I will repay, says the Lord.
- 20 Nevertheless, if your enemy hungers, then feed him; if he thirsts, then give him a drink, for by doing this you will heap burning embers of fire upon his head.
- 21 Stop being conquered by evil, but conquer evil by means of good.

Chapter 13

- 1 Let every soul obey the governing authorities which are in power, for there is no authority that *is* not from God, since those which exist are placed in office under God.
- 2 Therefore, he who resists a governing authority opposes the ordinance of God. In fact, those who resist shall receive discipline upon themselves.
- 3 To be sure, the governing authorities should never be a threat to good production, but to evil *production*. Therefore, you should not feel threatened by governing authorities: keep on producing good and you should receive recognition from it,
- 4 For he is a civil servant from God to you for your benefit. But if you continue to produce evil, be afraid, for it does not wield a two-edged sword for no reason, because he is a civil servant from God, a punishing avenger of discipline upon the one who produces evil.

ROMANS

5 Therefore, you should by necessity be subordinate to the governing authorities, not only because of the punishment, but also because of the conscience.

6 For this reason, you should also keep paying taxes, because they are God's delegated representatives who are engaged in this thing.

7 Render to everyone their dues: taxes to whom taxes *are due*; import duties to whom import duties *are due*; respect to whom respect *is due*; honor to whom honor *is due*.

8 Owe no man anything, except to love one another of the same kind; moreover, he who loves another of a different kind has fulfilled the law.

9 For example: You shall not commit adultery, You shall not commit murder, You shall not steal, You shall not covet, and if there *is* another of a different kind of mandate, it is summed up in this principle: You shall love your neighbor as yourself.

10 Virtue love does not produce evil towards his fellow man, therefore, the fulfillment of the law *is* virtue love.

11 Also, you must have a thorough understanding of this dispensation, that the hour has arrived for you to be roused out of spiritual indolence, for at this present time, salvation *is* nearer for us than when we came to believe.

12 The night has advanced; furthermore, the day is approaching. Therefore, let us cast off the works of darkness, then clothe ourselves with the armor of light.

13 Let us walk honorably in the light, not in wild behavior or drunkenness, nor in illicit sexual activity or licentiousness, nor in quarreling or envy,

14 But instead, clothe yourself with the Lord Jesus Christ, and stop making provision for the flesh due to lust patterns.

Chapter 14

1 Furthermore, accept the person who is weak in doctrine without quarreling over opinions.

2 On the one hand, the person who has doctrine may as a result eat all things; but on the other hand, the person who is weak makes it a practice to eat vegetables.

3 The person who eats *all things* must not treat with contempt the person who does not eat *all things*; furthermore, the person who does not eat *all things* must not criticize the person who eats *all things*, because God accepts him.

4 Who are you who keeps on judging another member of the same household? He stands firm or falls down by means of his own Lord. Yes, he shall be supported, for the Lord has the power to cause him to stand.

5 On the one hand, a person may distinguish a day over a day. On the other hand, a person may prefer all days. Let each person be fully convinced in his own thinking.

6 The person who observes the day regards *it* unto the Lord. Moreover, the person who eats, eats unto the Lord, for he gives thanks to God. Moreover, the person who does not eat, does not eat unto the Lord, but gives thanks unto God.

7 For none of us should live for himself; moreover, none should die for himself.

8 For when we are living we should living unto the Lord, and when we are dying, we should be dying unto the Lord. Therefore, whether we are living or whether we are dying, we should be the Lord's.

9 For Christ died and lived towards this purpose, so that He might become Lord over both the dying ones and the ones who are living.

10 But you, why do you judge your brother? Or you, again, why do you treat your brother with contempt? For we shall all stand before the judgment seat of God.

11 For it stands written: "As I live," says the Lord, "every knee shall bow to Me, also every tongue shall confess to God."

12 Consequently, therefore, each one of us shall give an account concerning himself to God.

ROMANS

- 13 Therefore, let us not judge one another of the same kind, but instead let us consider this: Let no one put an obstacle or a distraction in front of a brother.
- 14 I know for certain and have received confidence in the Lord Jesus that nothing *is* unclean by itself, except to him who considers something to be unclean - to him *it is* unclean.
- 15 For if your brother is distracted because of food, then you are no longer walking according to the standard of virtue love. Do not contribute to the ruin of a person on behalf of whom Christ died.
- 16 Therefore, do not allow your privilege to be maligned,
- 17 For the royal power of God does not consist of eating and drinking, but righteousness and prosperity and inner happiness by means of the Holy Spirit,
- 18 Because the person who serves Christ in this manner *is* well thought of by God and respected by men.
- 19 Consequently, then, let us continue to pursue prosperous things, especially those related to the edification complex from which *comes blessing* to each other of the same kind.
- 20 Stop demolishing the work of God for the sake of food. On the one hand, all types of things *are* clean, but on the other hand, evil for the man who eats with offense.
- 21 *It is* advantageous not to eat meat, nor to drink wine, nor by that which your brother might stumble.
- 22 With reference to the doctrine which you possess: Keep holding *it* within yourself before God. The person who does not question himself by the things he previously approved *is* happy,
- 23 But the person who hesitates out of guilt is condemned if he eats, because *it is* not out from doctrine as the source and everything which *is* not out from doctrine as the source is sin.

Chapter 15

- 1 Now, we, the strong ones, are obligated to keep on bearing the ineptitudes of the weak ones, e.g., not making it a practice to indulge ourselves.
- 2 Let each one of us accommodate his fellow man for the purpose of the good towards an edification complex,
- 3 For even Christ did not indulge Himself, but as it stands written: The insults from those who reviled You eventually fell upon Me.
- 4 Moreover, everything written in earlier times was written for our instruction, so that through perseverance and through encouragement from the Scriptures, we might repeatedly obtain confidence.
- 5 Now, may the God of perseverance and encouragement reward you with the same thinking one with another according to the standards of Christ Jesus,
- 6 So that with one motivation by one message you might honor God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.
- 7 Therefore, keep on receiving one another of the same kind, just as Christ also received us: for the glory of God.
- 8 For I declare: Christ was made a minister to the circumcision on behalf of the Truth of God, so that He might confirm the promises unto the fathers,
- 9 And so that because of mercy, the Gentiles might glorify God, just as it stands written: Because of this, I will acknowledge You among the Gentiles, and I will sing to Your Name.
- 10 And again: Be of good cheer, Gentiles, with His people.
- 11 And again: Keep on admiring the Lord, all you Gentiles. In fact, let all the people praise Him.
- 12 And again, Isaiah said: There shall be a Rootspout of Jesse, even He who will arise to rule over the Gentiles; upon Him the Gentiles will have confidence.
- 13 Now, may the God of confident expectation fill you to the point of overflowing with every category of inner happiness and prosperity by means of what we believe, so that it may continue to abound to you in confident expectation by means of the power of the Holy Spirit.
- 14 In fact, even I myself am being convinced concerning you, my brethren, that you are also full of goodness, having been filled to the point of overflowing with every category of knowledge, also having the ability to instruct others of the same kind.

ROMANS

- 15 Consequently, I have written to you audaciously in part, as one who is continually reminding you because of that grace which was given to me by God,
- 16 So that I might be a minister of Christ Jesus to the Gentiles, ministering the good news about God, so that as a result, the offering, the Gentiles, might become acceptable, having been sanctified by the Holy Spirit.
- 17 Therefore, I continually restrain my spiritual boasting in Christ Jesus to the things pertaining to God.
- 18 For I will not presume to speak about anything *which* Christ has not accomplished through me, for the purpose of encouraging obedience to the Gentiles, by word and deed,
- 19 By the power of signs and wonders in the power of the Spirit, so that I might travel from Jerusalem in a circle, even as far as Illyricum, in order to bring to completion the gospel of Christ.
- 20 In fact, in this way, I consider it an honor to proclaim the gospel, not where Christ has already been mentioned, so that I might not build upon the foundation belonging to another man of the same kind.
- 21 Moreover, just as it stands written: "They shall see Him, with reference to Whom an announcement had never been made, and whoever has not heard, will understand."
- 22 Also, as a matter of fact, I was detained many times from coming face-to-face to you.
- 23 But now, having no more opportunity in these regions, and having a desire to come face-to-face to you for many years,
- 24 As soon as I depart for Spain, for I expect to visit you when I pass through and to be escorted to that place by you, if first I become satisfied with your state of affairs,
- 25 But now, I am going to travel to Jerusalem for the purpose of ministering to the saints.
- 26 For the Macedonians and Achaians were pleased to make a considerable contribution for the poor among the saints in Jerusalem.
- 27 Indeed, they were very pleased, in so far as they are debtors to them, for since the Gentiles are partakers of their spiritual blessings, they are obligated also to minister to them with material blessings.
- 28 Therefore, after I have accomplished this, and have placed in their hands this sum of money, I will depart for Spain through you.
- 29 Then I know that when I come face-to-face to you, I will be coming with a full measure of the blessing of Christ.
- 30 Now I implore you, brethren, by our Lord Jesus Christ and by the virtue love from the Spirit: Strive together with me in your prayers face-to-face with God on my behalf.
- 31 So that I may be rescued from those who are disobedient in Judea, and that my contribution for Jerusalem may be welcome to the saints.
- 32 So that by coming face-to-face to you with inner happiness through the will of God, I might find rest together with you.
- 33 Now, *may* the God of prosperity *be* with you all. Acknowledge it.

Chapter 16

- 1 Now, I introduce to you Phoebe, our sister, who is an agent of the assembly at Kengchrea,
- 2 So that you might welcome her in the Lord in a manner worthy of the saints and assist her in whatever matter she might need of you, for she has also been an administrative assistant for many, even on my behalf.
- 3 Salute Prisca and Aquila my fellow-workers in Christ Jesus,
- 4 Who on behalf of my life, risked their own necks, concerning whom not only do I give thanks, but also all manner of Gentile assemblies.
- 5 Also salute their local assembly. Salute Epaenetus my beloved, who is the first-fruit from Asia for Christ.
- 6 Salute Mary, who has labored greatly for you.
- 7 Salute Andronicus and Junia, my cousins, even my fellow-prisoners, who are outstanding among the missionaries and who became Christians before me.

ROMANS

8 Salute Ampliatus, my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbanus, our fellow-worker in Christ, and Stachus, my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles, approved in Christ. Salute those belonging to Aristobulus.

11 Salute Herodion, my fellow countryman. Salute those belonging to Narcissus.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who are laboring continuously to the point of exhaustion in the Lord.

Salute Persis the beloved, who has labored to the point of exhaustion with reference to many things in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus, chosen by the Lord, also his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Philegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas, and the brethren with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints with them.

16 Salute one another of the same kind with a holy kiss. All the assemblies of Christ salute you.

17 Now, I urge you, brethren, to mark those who cause dissensions and arouse opposition contrary to the teaching which you have learned for the purpose of practicing. In fact, keep on separating from them,

18 For they are of such a category of individuals who do not serve our Lord Christ, but rather their own emotions. Furthermore, by slick, smooth talking speech and flattery, they repeatedly deceive the minds of the unsuspecting.

19 Of course, your authority orientation has reached everyone, therefore, I am very pleased with you.

However, I want you to become wise with respect to good, and untouched with respect to evil.

20 In fact, the God of peace will crush Satan under your feet shortly. May the grace from our Lord Jesus *be* with you.

21 Timothy, my fellow-worker, salutes you, as well as Lucius, Jason, and Sosipater, my fellow countrymen.

22 I, Tertius, having written this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius, my host and of the entire assembly, salutes you. Erastus, the treasurer of the city, salutes you, as well as Quartus his brother.

25 Now, to Him who is able to strengthen you in accordance with my gospel, the proclamation pertaining to Jesus Christ, in accordance with the revelation of the mystery which has been concealed through times eternal,

26 But now has been revealed, through the prophetic writings, according to the decree of the eternal God, having been revealed to all manner of Gentiles for the purpose of obedience to doctrine.

27 To God, alone wise through Jesus Christ, to Whom is glory unto the ages. Acknowledge it.

I CORINTHIANS

Chapter 1

1 Paul, called an apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God, and Sosthenes, our brother,
2 To the assembly of God which is at Corinth, *to those* who have been sanctified in the past with the result that they will continue to be sanctified forever in Christ Jesus, called saints, including all those who have called upon the Person of our Lord Jesus Christ in every location, theirs and ours,
3 Grace to you and prosperity from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
4 I keep on thanking my God always on your behalf, with respect for the grace of God which was given to you in Christ Jesus,
5 So that you might be enriched by Him in everything, by means of every word and every category of knowledge,
6 To the degree that the objective proof concerning Christ has been confirmed in you,
7 So that you do not fall short in any grace gift while waiting expectantly for the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ,
8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, beyond reproach on the day of our Lord Jesus Christ,
9 God *is* faithful, through Whom you were called into the fellowship of His Son, Jesus Christ our Lord.
10 Now I exhort you, brethren, through the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you may all speak the same thing and *that* there may not be divisions among you, but *that* you might be thoroughly trained with the same mind and with the same opinion.
11 For it was communicated to me concerning you, my brethren, by those related to Chloe, that there are factions among you.
12 Now I will speak on this, that each of you is saying: On the one hand, I am for Paul; on another hand, I for Apollos; on another hand, I for Cephas; on another hand, I for Christ.
13 Has Christ been divided? Paul was not crucified on your behalf, *was he?* Or were you baptized unto the name of Paul?
14 I thank God that I baptized none of you except Crispus and Gaius.
15 So that no one may claim that you have been baptized unto my name.
16 On the contrary, I also baptized the household of Stephanas. Beyond that, I do not remember in the distant past or in recent times if I baptized any others.
17 For Christ did not send me to baptize, but to continually proclaim the good news, not with clever sayings, so that as a result the cross of Christ could be deprived of true meaning,
18 For, on the one hand, the message concerning the cross is foolishness to those who are perishing, but on the other hand, to us who have been saved, it is the power of God.
19 For it stands written: "I will destroy the cleverness of the wise and will render useless the understanding of the intelligent."
20 Where *is* the wise man? Where *is* the scribe? Where *is* the skillful debater from this age? Hasn't God rendered foolish the cleverness of the cosmic system?
21 For, since the world did not acquire the knowledge of God by wisdom, God, through His divine wisdom, was pleased through the foolishness of preaching to save those who will believe.
22 Since, indeed, the Jews always require a sign and the Greeks always seek wisdom,
23 But we preach the Christ who was crucified: on the one hand, a stumbling-block to the Jews, on the other hand, foolishness to the Gentiles,
24 But to those, the elect ones, both Jews and Greeks: Christ *is* the power of God and the wisdom of God,
25 Because the foolish act of God *continues to be* wiser than men, and the weak act of God continues to be stronger than men.

I CORINTHIANS

26 For consider your election, brethren, that there are not many wise men according to the flesh, not many powerful men, not many high-born men,

27 But God has chosen for Himself the foolish things of the world, so that He might put to shame the wise men, and God has chosen for Himself the weak things of the world, so that He might put to shame the powerful things,

28 And insignificant things of the world and things which are despised, God has chosen for Himself things which are not, so that He might annul the things which are,

29 So that no flesh of any kind shall boast in the presence of God.

30 But you, out from Him, are in Christ Jesus, Who, by God, became wisdom for us – as well as righteousness and sanctification and redemption,

31 So that, just as it is written: “He who makes it a habit to boast, make it a habit to boast in the Lord.”

Chapter 2

1 I also, brethren, when I came face-to-face to you, did not come with high-sounding speech or wisdom, when I proclaimed to you the testimony of God.

2 For I was determined not to know anything among you, except Jesus Christ, and Him crucified.

3 Instead I came face-to-face to you in weakness and with fear and with great trembling.

4 Moreover, my message and my delivery *were* not with persuasive words of wisdom, but in the demonstration of the Spirit and of power:

5 That your body of faith should not rest in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 On the contrary, we make it a practice to communicate wisdom among mature ones, but not wisdom from this age, nor from the rulers of this age, who will be rendered ineffective,

7 Furthermore, we communicate the wisdom of God in a mystery, which was hidden, which God ordained from the ages for our honor,

8 Which none of those in a position of authority from this age understood, for if they had understood, they might not have crucified the Lord of glory,

9 But in the same manner, it was written: “Things the eye has not seen, nor the ear heard, nor has entered into the mentality of the soul of man, *these* things God has prepared for those who love Him.”

10 However, God has revealed *these* to us through His Spirit, for the Spirit searches all things, even the deep things of God.

11 For what man can comprehend the things concerning man without the spirit of man which *is* in him? And it follows that no one can understand the things of God without the Spirit which *is* from God.

12 However, we have received, not the spirit of the cosmic system, but the Spirit from God, so that we might come to know the things which have been graciously provided to us from God,

13 Which we also make it a practice to communicate, not by doctrines taught from human wisdom, but taught by the Spirit, who explains spiritual phenomenon by spiritual means.

14 But the soulish man cannot accept things from the Spirit of God, since He is foolishness to him; as a matter of fact, he does not have the power to understand, because He is spiritually discerned.

15 But the spiritual person may discern all kinds of things, yet he himself may be legitimately criticized by no one.

16 For who has known the mind of the Lord who could instruct Him? However, we may keep on thinking the mind of Christ.

Chapter 3

1 But I, brethren, have not been able to communicate to you as spiritual believers, but as carnal believers, as babes in Christ.

2 I gave you milk to drink, not meat, for you were not yet capable. Indeed, neither are you capable now,

I CORINTHIANS

3 For you are still carnal. For while jealousy and strife are among you, are you not carnal, i.e., ordering your behavior according to the standards of man?

4 For when one person might claim, on the one hand, "I myself am with Paul," on the other hand, another, "I myself with Apollos," are you not men?

5 Who is Apollos, anyway, and who is Paul? Ministering servants, through whom you came to believe, even as the Lord provided for each man.

6 I myself have planted, Apollos has watered, but God caused it to grow.

7 So then, neither the person who plants nor the person who waters amounts to anything of importance. Instead, God *is* the One Who provides the increase.

8 Now the person who plants and the person who waters are one, but each man will receive his own reward according to his own labor,

9 For we are God's fellow-workers. You are God's cultivated field, God's building.

10 According to the standard of the grace of God which was given to me, as a chief contractor, I have laid the foundation, but another of the same kind continues to build upon *it*. But let each person consider carefully how he builds upon *it*.

11 For no man has the power to lay another of the same kind of foundation than the one which was laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now, whether any man builds upon this foundation with gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble,

13 The production of each man will be made manifest, for the day shall declare *it*, because it shall be revealed by fire. Furthermore, the fire shall examine the production of each man, whatever type it may be.

14 If anyone's production which was intended to be building material remains, he shall receive a reward.

15 If anyone's production shall be burned, he will suffer loss, nevertheless, he himself shall be delivered, but so as by fire.

16 Don't you understand that you are a spiritual house of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwells in you?

17 If anyone makes it a practice to corrupt the spiritual house of God, God will discipline him, for the spiritual house of God is spiritual, which very kind you are.

18 Let no one deceive himself; if anyone seems to be wise among you in this age, let him become a fool so that he might become wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness before God. Indeed, it has been written: "He always traps the clever in their craftiness."

20 And again: "The Lord always knows the motives of the clever, that they are empty."

21 Therefore, let no one boast in men, for everything is yours:

22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or *things* which are present, or *things* which are coming - all *are* yours,

23 And you *are* Christ's and Christ *is* God's.

I CORINTHIANS

Chapter 4

- 1 So let a man consider us as servants of Christ and stewards of the mysteries of God.
- 2 In this connection, it is expected in the sphere of stewardship, that a man be found faithful.
- 3 But as concerns me, it is insignificant that I might be judged by you during man's day; neither will I judge myself.
- 4 For I am aware of nothing against myself, but anyway, I am not declared righteous by this. On the contrary, He who will judge me is the Lord.
- 5 Therefore, stop judging anything before the time when the Lord returns, Who will both bring to light the hidden thoughts from the blackout of the soul and will disclose the intents of the mentality of our soul; and then commendation may be received by each person from God.
- 6 Moreover, these things, brethren, I have applied to myself and Apollos on your behalf, so that you might learn by us nothing beyond what was written, so that not one among you becomes arrogant against another of a different kind.
- 7 For who considers you superior? And what do you possess that you have not received? Moreover, if you indeed received *it*, why do you continue as though you did not receive *it*?
- 8 Are you already fully content? *Are you* already spiritually prosperous, reigning like spiritual kings without us? (As a matter of fact, I truly wish you did reign like spiritual kings, so that we might also reign together with you).
- 9 For I conclude that God brought us forth, the last apostles, to be sentenced to death, so that we might become a spectacle to the world and to angels and to men.
- 10 We *are* foolish on behalf of Christ, but you *are* wise in Christ; we *are* weak, but you *are* strong; you *are* honored, but we *are* dishonored.
- 11 Up to the present hour, we both hunger and thirst, and are dressed in rags, and are beaten, and are homeless,
- 12 And grow weary, constantly working with our own hands; although we are continually cursed, we act graciously; although we are continually persecuted, we endure it patiently.
- 13 Although we are continually slandered, we speak words of encouragement; we have become as the rubbish of the world, the lowest scum of all, until now.
- 14 I do not write these things for the purpose of shaming you, rather, as my beloved students, for the purpose of admonishing *you*.
- 15 For even if you have countless tutors in Christ, nevertheless, *you will not have* many spiritual fathers. Indeed, I brought you spiritual birth in Christ Jesus through the gospel.
- 16 Therefore, I continue to urge you: become imitators of me.
- 17 For this reason, I have sent Timothy to you, who is my beloved and faithful student in the Lord, who will remind you of my way of life in Christ, just like I teach at each assembly everywhere.
- 18 However, some have become arrogant as though I would never return face-to-face to you.
- 19 However, I will return face-to-face to you shortly if the Lord permits. Moreover, I will bring knowledge, not according to the rhetoric of those who are arrogant, but according to power.
- 20 For the kingdom of God *is* not in the sphere of rhetoric, but in the sphere of power.
- 21 What do you wish? Should I return face-to-face to you with a rod, or with virtue love accompanied by a spirit of genuine humility?

Chapter 5

- 1 News has actually been received concerning sexual immorality among you, even such a category of sexual immorality which *does not exist* among the heathen, with the result that someone possesses his father's wife.
- 2 Moreover, you yourselves continue to be arrogant and have not more than ever come to experience grief over this matter, so that he who has practiced this deed might be removed from your midst.

I CORINTHIANS

- 3 For I, on the one hand being absent in body, but on the other hand, being present in spirit, have already passed judgment on the person who has done this, as though I were present,
- 4 In the name of our Lord Jesus, (since you and my spirit are assembled together, along with the power of our Lord Jesus),
- 5 To deliver such a person to Satan for the purpose of ruining the flesh, so that the spirit might be delivered on the day of the Lord,
- 6 Your ground for boasting *is* not accurate. Don't you realize that a little leaven leavens the whole lump?
- 7 Purge out the old leaven, so that you might become a new lump, inasmuch as you are unleavened; for even Christ, our Passover, was sacrificed,
- 8 So that we might continue to celebrate, not with old leaven, nor with the leaven of malice and evil, but with the unleaven of honesty and truth.
- 9 I have written to you in a letter to stop associating with sexually immoral people.
- 10 Not entirely, by all means, with the sexually immoral people of this world, nor with greedy people or swindlers, nor idolaters, since you would consequently be obligated to come out from the inhabited world.
- 11 But now I have come to write to you to stop associating with anyone if he is a brother who is known to be a sexually immoral person or a greedy person or an idolater or a slanderer or a drunkard or a swindler; don't even eat with this kind of person.
- 12 For why should I, as an agent, pass judgment on those on the outside? Shouldn't you make it a practice to pass judgment on those on the inside?
- 13 On the contrary, God will pass judgment on those on the outside. Remove the wicked person out from among your selves.

Chapter 6

- 1 Would any of you be bold enough, having a case against one another of a different kind, to stand trial before unjust people, and not before upright people?
- 2 Don't you even understand that saints shall pass judgment on the world? So then if the world shall be judged by you, are you incapable of passing judgment on much smaller matters?
- 3 Don't you understand that we shall pass judgment on angels, not to mention *things* pertaining to everyday life?
- 4 So then, if you have legal matters pertaining to everyday life, why would you appoint those who are counted as nothing in the assembly?
- 5 I am speaking to you face-to-face for the purpose of making you ashamed. Is there not a wise person among you in these matters, who will be able to pass judgment between the middle of his brethren?
- 6 Indeed, brother is being brought to court against brother, and this before unbelievers.
- 7 Accordingly, to be sure, there is already an actual failure among you since you continue to bring lawsuits against each other. Why won't you admit to being wrong instead? Why won't you be defrauded instead?
- 8 On the contrary, you are in the wrong, and you are stealing and this against brethren.
- 9 Or don't you understand that unrighteous persons will not share in the royal power of God? Stop being deceived: neither persons involved in sexual immorality, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate men, nor homosexuals,
- 10 Nor thieves, nor the avaricious, nor drunkards, nor slanderers, nor swindlers, will share in the royal power of God.
- 11 As a matter of fact, some of you lived these things, but you became cleansed, but you became sanctified, but you became justified in the Person of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the Spirit of our God.
- 12 "All things are lawful to me," but all things are not advantageous. "All things are lawful to me," but I will not be made a slave under any.

I CORINTHIANS

13 “Solid food for bodily desires and bodily desire for the purpose of solid food,” but God will render ineffective both it and them. On the contrary, the body *is* not for sexual immorality, but for the Lord, and the Lord for the body.

14 Furthermore, God resurrected the Lord and He will also raise us out by means of His power.

15 Don’t you understand that your bodies are the members of Christ? Therefore, after I have harvested members for Christ, should I now surrender *these* members to a prostitute? May it not happen.

16 What? Don’t you understand that the person who becomes intimately joined to a prostitute exists as one body? “For the two,” it says, “shall become one flesh.”

17 But he who becomes intimately joined to the Lord exists as one spirit.

18 Avoid sexual immorality. Every category of sin which a man might practice is outside of his body, but he who commits sexual immorality sins against his own body.

19 What? Don’t you understand that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit who *resides* in you, Whom you received from God? So then, you are not your own.

20 For you were ransomed with a price. Therefore, start glorifying God in your body.

Chapter 7

1 Now concerning the things you wrote about: *It is* acceptable for a man not to take hold of a woman.

2 Nevertheless, because of sexual immorality, let each *husband* possess his own wife; likewise, let each *wife* possess her own husband.

3 May the husband for the benefit of the wife please fulfill her sexual appetite, and also, in the same manner, the wife for the benefit of the husband.

4 The wife does not have authority over her own body, but rather the husband; and also, in the same manner, the husband does not have authority over his own body, but rather the wife.

5 Stop refusing sexual relations from one another, unless maybe by reason of mutual consent for a brief time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and then come together again as a result, so that Satan may not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.

6 However, I am saying this as a matter of concession, not as a command.

7 Rather, I wish all men to be even as myself, but each one has his own gift from God: on the one hand, this way, on the other hand, this way.

8 Therefore, I say to the unmarried and to widows, *that it would be* good for them if they remained like me,

9 But if they cannot exercise continued self-control, let them marry, for it is better to marry than to constantly burn with sexual desire.

10 Now to those who are married I give orders, not I, but rather the Lord: Let not wife be separated from husband,

11 But, however, if she becomes separated, let her remain unmarried or be reconciled to *her* husband, and let husband not dismiss wife.

12 But as far as the rest is concerned, I myself am advising, not the Lord: If any brother has an unbelieving wife, but she is willing to continue living with him, let him not divorce her.

13 In addition, the wife who has an unbelieving husband, who still agrees to keep on dwelling with her, shall not leave her husband.

14 For the unbelieving husband is blessed by association with the wife, and the unbelieving wife is blessed by association with the patron; as a matter of fact, your children were degenerate, but now they are upright.

15 But if the unbeliever wants a divorce, let him/her have a divorce. A brother or sister is not bound in such cases. On the contrary, God called us to tranquility.

16 For how then would you know, wife, whether you might have delivered your husband? Or how then would you know, husband, whether you might have delivered your wife?

I CORINTHIANS

17 However, as the Lord has distributed to each person, as God has called each person, keep on walking in this manner. As a matter of fact, I have given the same instructions in all assemblies.

18 Has anyone been called while he was circumcised? Let him not uncircumcise himself. Has anyone been called in uncircumcision? Let him not become circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but keeping God's mandates *is something*.

20 Let each person keep on abiding in that calling in which he was called.

21 Were you called as a slave? Don't let it concern you. However, if you are able to become a free person, *then* make the most of the opportunity all the more.

22 For he who was called as a slave in the Lord is the Lord's freedman; in the same manner, the freedman, having been called, is Christ's slave.

23 You have been purchased out of the slave market with a price; stop becoming slaves of men.

24 Brethren, let each person in that which he was called, keep on abiding in it with God.

25 Now as concerns single people, I have no mandate from the Lord, but I will render spiritual advice as one who has received mercy to be faithful under the authority of the Lord.

26 Therefore, I conclude this honor to be in your possession because of the sense of duty which should be present: that *it is* advantageous for a man to remain as he is.

27 Are you married to a wife? Stop seeking a divorce! Are you free from a wife? Stop seeking a wife!

28 On the other hand, however, if you should get married, you have not sinned, and if a single person marries, she has not sinned. However, such people will experience outside pressure in the flesh, therefore I am hoping to spare you.

29 Furthermore, brethren, I have been saying this by way of implication: "Time is growing short. For the remainder, then, as a result, they who have wives should live as though they had none,

30 And those who continually weep as though they did not weep, and those who are continually happy as though they are not happy, and those who are continually buying as though they did not own,

31 And those who are continually making the most from the world as though not completely absorbed in its exploitation, for the present nature of this world will pass away.

32 But I want you to be free from worry. The unmarried person cares for the things of the Lord, how he might please the Lord.

33 But he who is married cares for the things of the world, how he might please a wife, and is thoroughly distracted.

34 Between a wife and a single woman, the unmarried woman cares for the things of the Lord, so that she might be morally pure both in body and spirit, but she who has married cares for the things of the world, how she might please a husband.

35 Now I am telling you this for your own benefit, not for the purpose of throwing a noose upon you, but for a respectable solution and a devotion to the Lord without distraction.

36 However, if anyone assumes he is behaving improperly towards his girlfriend, if he is past the optimum age for marriage, and this is bound to happen, let him do whatever he wants, he is not sinning; let them get married.

37 Nevertheless, he who stands firm in the mentality of his soul, not having distress, but having authority over his own will, and has preferred this in the mentality of his own soul, to keep his own single status, he will do well enough.

38 So then, he who marries a single woman for himself does well, but he who does not marry does better.

39 A wife is tied for as long a period of time as her husband lives, but if a husband dies, she is free to become married to whomever she wishes, *or to abide* alone in the Lord.

40 But she would be happier if she continued to abide in *status quo*, according to my opinion; however, I think I also possess the Spirit of God.

Chapter 8

I CORINTHIANS

1 Now concerning things offered to idols, we have knowledge, for we all know knowledge may cause arrogance, but virtue love builds up.

2 If anyone assumes he knows something to perfection, he has begun to know nothing yet to the degree that he ought to know.

3 However, if anyone keeps on loving God, this same one is known by Him.

4 Concerning, then, the eating of things sacrificed to idols, we know that an idol *is* nothing in the world, and that *there is* no God except one,

5 For even though there are *those* which have been declared gods, whether in heaven or on earth, (as there are always many gods and many masters),

6 Nevertheless, to us, *there is only* one God, the Father, out from Whom all things *originated*, even we for Him, and one Lord, Jesus Christ, by Whom all things *exist*, even we by Him.

7 However, knowledge does not *reside* in everyone. Now some, accustomed to idols up to and including the present time, make it a habit to eat *food* after *it has been offered* to idols, but their conscience, being weak, becomes defiled.

8 But food will not commend us to God. Although we may eat, we are not becoming inferior, neither if we should not eat do we possess any advantage.

9 However, see to it that in some way this liberty of yours may not become a stumbling-block to the weak.

10 Since if anyone sees you, who has knowledge, dining at a table in a temple restaurant, shall not his conscience, being weak, become encouraged to eat things offered to idols?

11 Indeed, shall the one who is weak, a brother for whom Christ died, become ruined through your knowledge?

12 Moreover, when you sin against the brethren in this manner, in as much as you injure their weak conscience, you are sinning against Christ.

13 For this very reason, if food causes my brother to stumble, I will never eat meat during my age, so that I may not cause my brother to stumble.

Chapter 9

1 Am I not free? Am I not an apostle? Have I not seen Jesus our Lord? Are you not my production in the Lord?

2 Perhaps I may not be an apostle to others, but at any rate, I am to you, for the evidence of my apostleship keeps on being you in the Lord.

3 My defense to those who continually examine me is this:

4 Do we not have the right to eat and to drink?

5 Do we not have the right to lead about a fellow sister, a wife, as also the other apostles, and the brethren of the Lord, even Cephas?

6 Or I alone and Barnabas, shouldn't we have the privilege to stop working?

7 Who serves as a soldier at any time at his own expense? Who plants a vineyard, but does not eat of its fruit? Or who herds a flock, but does not consume milk from the flock?

8 Am I suggesting these things according to the standards of a man, or doesn't the law also say these things?

9 For it stands written in the law of Moses: "You shall not muzzle the ox which is continually threshing." Does God care for oxen?

10 Or is he saying *this*, no doubt, because of us? For because of us it was written that the one who plows should make it a practice to plow with confidence, and the one who harvests, with confidence of partaking of it.

11 If we have sown spiritual things for you, *is it* surprising if we should reap your material things?

I CORINTHIANS

12 If others of the same kind share in your capability, *should* not we all the more? Nevertheless, we have not taken advantage of this legitimate privilege, but have continually endured all kinds of things, so that we might permit no hindrance whatsoever towards the good news of Christ.

13 Don't you know that they who perform duties at the temple make it a habit to eat things out of the temple, while they who continually wait upon an altar themselves habitually partake of the altar?

14 In the same manner, also, the Lord directed *that* those who make it a practice to proclaim the good news should live by means of the good news.

15 But I myself have not taken advantage of these things in any respect. Furthermore, I have not written these things so that it might begin to be the same way for me, for it would be much better for me to die; truly no one shall render invalid my ground for boasting!

16 For though I teach the good news, my ground for boasting does not truly exist, for a divine compulsion was imposed upon me, for how terrible it would be for me if I stopped teaching the good news.

17 For if I keep on doing this voluntarily, I will receive a reward, but even if unwillingly, I will be entrusted with a mere responsibility.

18 For what, then, is my reward? That when I teach the good news, I may distribute the good news free of charge, so as not to abuse my authority in the good news.

19 For though I am independent from all men, I have made myself a laborer to all manner of men, so I might gain the majority;

20 For example, to the Jews I became as a Jew, so that I might gain the Jews; to those under the authority of the law, as under the authority of the law, (not being under the authority of the law myself), so that I might gain those under the authority of the law;

21 To those without the law, as without the law, (not being outside the law of God, but subject to the law of Christ), so that I might gain those without the law;

22 I became helpless to the helpless, so that I might gain the helpless; I became in the past and am still becoming in the present all kinds of things to all kinds of *men*, so that by all means I might save some.

23 Moreover, I will keep on doing all kinds of things for the sake of the good news, so that I might become a fellow partaker with them.

24 Don't you know that when they run a race in a stadium, on the one hand, they all run the race, but on the other hand, one obtains the prize? In the same manner, keep on running the race so that you may obtain.

25 Moreover, every person who struggles to win the prize makes it a practice to constantly exercise self-discipline in all things. On the one hand, therefore, they may receive a corruptible wreath, but on the other hand, we an incorruptible.

26 For this reason, I run the race like this: not as though without a definite goal in mind; in the same way, I box: not as punching the air.

27 But I continually train my body with harsh discipline and keep it under control, otherwise after teaching others of the same kind, I myself might become disqualified.

Chapter 10

1 Indeed, I do not want you to be ignorant, brethren, that all our fathers were under the cloud and all passed through the sea,

2 And all were baptized along with Moses by the cloud and through the sea,

3 And all ate the same spiritual food,

4 And all drank the same spiritual drink, (for they drank out from the spiritual Rock which followed, and that rock was Christ).

5 But God was not pleased with most of them, for they were struck down in the desert.

6 Now these things occurred as examples for us, so that we ourselves might not become desirous for evil things, just as they also lusted.

I CORINTHIANS

7 Stop becoming idolaters like some of them, even as it was written: “The people sat down to eat and drink and then rose up to play.”

8 Stop practicing sexual immorality, just as some of them committed sexual immorality, when twenty-three thousand fell to their destruction in one day.

9 Stop putting Christ to the test, just as some of them put *Him* to the test and were repeatedly tortured by snakes.

10 Stop complaining, just as some of them complained and were destroyed by an exterminating angel.

11 Now these things happened to them as a warning and were written to us for the purpose of instruction, upon whom the ends of the ages are currently arriving and will continue to come.

12 Therefore, let him who thinks he is firmly established and will remain firmly established continually take heed so he doesn't fall to his destruction.

13 No period of testing has overtaken you in the past or will overtake you in the future that is not characteristic of mankind. Moreover, God *is* faithful, Who will not allow you to be tested beyond what you are capable of, but will provide, in fact, the solution along with the test so that you are able to endure.

14 Therefore indeed, my beloved, keep on fleeing from idolatry.

15 I am speaking as to sensible men; you consider what I mean.

16 The cup of blessing which we make it a habit to ask blessing on, does it not represent fellowship with the blood of Christ? The food which we make it a habit to distribute, does it not represent fellowship with the body of Christ?

17 Now we, *being* many, are one food, one body, for we all eat from one food.

18 Observe Israel according to the flesh. Are not they who keep on eating the sacrifices sharers of the altar?

19 What then am I saying? That a meal offered to an idol is anything? Or that an idol is anything?

20 But that which is sacrificed, they sacrifice to demons and not to God. Now I do not want you to have fellowship with demons.

21 You are not able to drink from the cup of the Lord and from the cup of demons; you are not able to partake from the table of the Lord and the table of demons.

22 Are we not provoking the Lord to jealousy? Are we stronger than He?

23 All manner of things are lawful, but all manner of things are not advantageous; all manner of things are lawful, but all manner of things do not edify.

24 Let no one make it a habit to assert his own legitimate rights but *consider* that belonging to another of a different kind.

25 Everything that is sold in the temple meat market you may eat regularly without making inquiries for the sake of the conscience,

26 Since the earth *is* the Lord's and the contents of it.

27 If any unbelievers invite you and you want to go, you may eat everything which is placed before you, without making inquiries for the sake of the conscience.

28 But if anyone says to you: “This was offered in sacrifice,” don't eat for the sake of him who pointed it out and for the sake of conscience,

29 However, by conscience, I don't mean your own, but that of another of a different kind of person, for why should my liberty ever be judged by another person's conscience?

30 If I eat with thanksgiving, why am I regularly insulted for what I have given thanks for?

31 Therefore, whether you eat, or drink, or whatever you do, make it a habit to do all things to the glory of God.

32 Let no offense take place toward the Jews, or toward the Gentiles, or toward the Church of God,

33 In so far as I myself make it a practice to accommodate all kinds of persons in all manner of things, not seeking my own benefit, but that of the many, so that they may be saved.

Chapter 11

I CORINTHIANS

- 1 Keep on being imitators of me, just as I *am* of Christ.
- 2 Now, so that I may commend you, remember all my things; in fact, to the degree that I have entrusted you, keep on holding fast to these teachings.
- 3 Moreover, I want you to thoroughly understand that Christ is the head of every man. Furthermore, the head of a wife *is* a husband. And the head of Christ *is* God.
- 4 Every man who prays in public or proclaims a message, while having his head covered, disgraces his position of superior rank.
- 5 But every woman, who prays or proclaims a message in public with her head uncovered, disgraces her head, for it is one and the same as having herself shaved.
- 6 For if a woman will not cover her head, then have her cut her hair off; but if she considers it disgraceful for a woman to have her hair cut off or to have her head shaved, *then* let her cover her head.
- 7 For on the one hand, a man should not cover his head, which represents the image and glory of God; but on the other hand, the woman represents the glory of the man.
- 8 For the man is not out from the woman, but the woman out from the man.
- 9 Indeed, man also was not created for the sake of the woman, but the woman for the sake of the man.
- 10 Because of this, the woman ought to always have authority over her head, because of those angels.
- 11 However, neither *is* the woman apart from the man, nor the man apart from the woman in the Lord.
- 12 For just as the woman was out from the man, in a similar manner, also the man because of the woman, but all things out from God.
- 13 Pass judgment on these things yourselves. Is it proper for a woman to pray to God uncovered?
- 14 Doesn't nature itself teach you, that on the one hand, a man, if he wears long hair, is a disgrace to himself?
- 15 But on the other hand, if a woman wears long hair, it is glory to her, for her hair was entrusted to her in place of a covering.
- 16 In conclusion, if anyone has the reputation of being argumentative, we have no such custom, nor *do* the assemblies of God.
- 17 Now, by giving specific instructions about this, I am not praising *you* because you make it a habit to assemble yourselves together; *it has not been* for the better, but for the worse.
- 18 For, on the one hand, when you yourselves first came together in a central location, I heard divisions developed among you, and to a degree, I believe it.
- 19 For indeed, there inevitably developed heresies among you, so that even they, the respected ones, might become evident among you.
- 20 Accordingly, when you gather yourselves together, it's not for the purpose of eating a feast at the expense of the principal provider.
- 21 For you see, each one, while eating his own main meal, is beginning ahead of time. While, on the one hand, one continues to go hungry, on the other hand, another gets drunk.
- 22 Indeed, don't you possess homes for the purpose of excessive eating and drinking? Or do you plan on making it a habit to despise the assembly of God and humiliate those who do not have? What shall I say to you? Shall I commend you? I will not commend *you* on this.
- 23 For I accepted from the Lord, what I also passed on to you, that the Lord Jesus, on the night in which He was betrayed, took food,
- 24 And after He had given thanks, He distributed and said: "This represents My body which *is* on your behalf; keep on doing this for the purpose of remembering Me."
- 25 In the same way, also the cup, after He had eaten, saying: "This cup represents the new covenant by means of My blood; keep on doing this whenever you drink, for the purpose of remembering Me."
- 26 For whenever you make it a habit to eat this food or drink a cup, you are announcing the death of the Lord until which time He returns.
- 27 Therefore, whoever makes it a habit to eat food or drink a cup from the Lord in an improper manner, shall be guilty of a sin against the body and the blood of the Lord.
- 28 Instead, let a man make it a practice to examine himself, and then, in this manner, let him eat of the food and drink of the cup,

I CORINTHIANS

29 For he who eats and drinks, potentially eats and potentially drinks judgment against himself, by not recognizing the body.

30 Because of this, many among you *have become* weak and ill; some have even died.

31 For if we continue to examine ourselves, then we should not receive continuous discipline.

32 But when we are being assessed, we always receive corrective discipline from the Lord, so that we should not be condemned along with the cosmic system.

33 Therefore, my brethren, when you come together for the purpose of eating, make it a habit to wait for one another of the same kind.

34 If anyone is hungry, let him make it a habit to eat at home, so that you may not come together with a result of condemnation. Moreover, finally, when I return, I myself will give instructions.

Chapter 12

1 Now concerning things pertaining to the Spirit, brethren, I do not wish you to continue being ignorant.

2 You know that when you were unbelievers, when you were in the habit of being continually led astray, you were repeatedly brought face-to-face with dumb idols.

3 For this reason, I am making known to you that no one, when communicating by means of the Spirit of God, can say: "Jesus is cursed." Moreover, no one is able to say: "Lord Jesus," unless by means of the Holy Spirit.

4 Now, there are varieties of grace gifts, but the same Spirit,

5 And there are varieties of services, but also the same Lord,

6 And there are varieties of activities, but the same God who accomplishes all things into all.

7 Moreover, the manifestation of the Spirit has been given to each person for the purpose of being advantageous.

8 For on the one hand, a word of wisdom is given to one person by the Spirit; on the other hand, to another of the same kind, a word of knowledge.

9 To another of a different kind, faith in the sphere of the same Spirit; on the other hand, to another of the same kind, gifts of healing in the sphere of one Spirit;

10 On the other hand, to another of the same kind, an exercise of power; on the other hand, to another of the same kind, a prophesy; on the other hand, to another of the same kind, an ability to discriminate states of mind; to another of a different kind, a foreign type of language; on the other hand, to another of the same kind, a translation of a language;

11 But all these things are put into operation by one and the same Spirit, distributing to each individual just as He planned.

12 For just as the body is one and has many members, and all the members of a body, being many, are one body, so also *is* the Christ.

13 For also by one Spirit we all were baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether bondslaves or free persons. In fact, we all were given to drink of one Spirit.

14 Indeed, the body is also not one member, but many.

15 If the foot should say: "Because I am not a hand, I am not part of the body. Is it not on account of this, *that I am* not of the body?"

16 And if the ear should say: "Because I am not an eye, I am not part of the body. Is it not on account of this, *that I am* not part of the body?"

17 If the whole body *were* an eye, where the hearing? If the entirety *was* hearing, where the smelling?

18 But in actuality, God appointed members, each one of them in the body, according as He intended.

19 But if all were one member, then where the body?

20 But in actuality, on the one hand: many members, but on the other hand: one body.

21 So then, the eye is not able to say to the hand: "I have no need of you," nor again, the head to the feet: "I have no need of you."

I CORINTHIANS

- 22 On the contrary, frequently, to a great degree, the members of the body which *are* considered to be at one's disposal are urgently needed,
- 23 And those from the body we considered to be insignificant, upon these we treat with complete respect; so now our private bodily parts have complete propriety.
- 24 Since our most respected parts have no such need. Accordingly, God has arranged the body together, having given complete honor to that which is lacking,
- 25 So that there might be no division in the body, but that the members might have the same concern for one another of the same kind.
- 26 Moreover, if one member is suffering, all the members may share the same suffering; and if one member receives honor, all the members may share in the inner happiness.
- 27 In conclusion, you are the body of Christ, as well as members individually.
- 28 Indeed. So then, God placed in the assembly: first, apostles, second, prophets, third, teachers, then acts of power, then gracious gifts of healings, helpers, guides, different languages.
- 29 Are all apostles? Are all prophets? Are all teachers? Are all miracle workers?
- 30 Do all have gracious gifts of healings? Do all speak languages? Do all interpret?
- 31 But you should make it a practice to show an interest in the greater grace gifts. And yet I am going to explain to you a way of *Christian* life of more surpassing excellence.

Chapter 13

- 1 If I speak by means of the foreign languages of men, even angels, but do not have the ability to exercise virtue love, I have become a bronze gong which makes nothing but continuous noise or a cymbal which makes a repetitive clanging sound.
- 2 Moreover, if I have the gift of speaking the message of God and understand all types of mysteries and every category of knowledge, and if I have all manner of faith, so that I could remove mountains, but am unable to exercise virtue love, I am worth nothing.
- 3 And if I distributed all my possessions, and if I committed my body to torture as a martyr with the result that I might be legitimately proud of myself, but am unable to exercise virtue love, I will be achieving nothing.
- 4 The love complex is patient; the love complex is kind, never jealous; the love complex is never conceited, nor does it become arrogant,
- 5 Does not behave improperly, does not strive for one's own advantage, does not become irritable, does not calculate evil,
- 6 Does not get pleasure from wrongdoing, but shares pleasure in Truth,
- 7 Endures all types of things, has trust in all manner of things, has confidence in all categories of things, stands firm on all kinds of things.
- 8 The love complex is never invalidated; but if gifts of preaching the gospel message *currently exist*: they will be cancelled; if gifts of foreign languages *currently exist*: they will cease to exist; if a gift of knowledge *currently exists*: it will be cancelled.
- 9 For we have partial knowledge and we preach the partial good news,
- 10 But when the completed thing arrives, the partial thing will be cancelled.
- 11 When I was an infant, I repeatedly spoke like an infant, I continually thought like an infant; when I became a man, I did away with infantile things.
- 12 For now we see by means of a mirror into an obscure image, but then face to face; now I understand partially, but then I will fully understand to the same extent that I also have been fully known.
- 13 Nevertheless, at the present time, these three things - faith-rest, confidence, virtue love - remain, and the greatest of these is virtue love.

Chapter 14

I CORINTHIANS

1 Make it a habit to exercise virtue love, then focus your attention on spiritual gifts, but so that you might communicate God's message better than ever.

2 Indeed, he who speaks with a foreign language is not communicating by human standards, but through God; of course, not every individual should understand, since he is communicating mysteries by the Spirit,

3 But he who makes it a practice to speak God's message, communicates to men by strengthening and encouraging and comforting.

4 He who speaks with a foreign language benefits himself, but he who makes it a practice to speak God's message benefits the church.

5 Now I wish you all could speak with a foreign language, but rather that you would communicate God's message. So greater is he who communicates God's message than he who speaks with a foreign language, unless one may translate, so that the local assembly might obtain an edification complex of the soul.

6 Now then, brethren, if I come face-to-face to you speaking with a foreign language, what shall I profit you, unless I was to speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by an intelligible message, or by doctrinal principles?

7 Even inanimate things which provide sound, for example a flute or a harp, if they did not provide a distinction between sounds, how could it be known what is being played on a flute or played on a harp?

8 As a matter of fact, indeed, if the trumpet provided an indistinct sound, who would prepare himself for battle?

9 In this same manner, you also, by a foreign language, unless you provide an intelligible message, how will that which is spoken be understood? For you will be repeatedly speaking to the air.

10 There are, as it turns out, a large quantity of nations in the world with languages, and none *are* without meaning.

11 If, therefore, I do not understand the meaning of the language, I will be, to the person who is conversing with *me*, a foreigner, and the person who is speaking a foreigner to me.

12 In the same manner you, since you are so eager for spiritual phenomenon, must always seek for the purpose of building up the assembly, so that as a result you might continue to abound.

13 Therefore, let the person who speaks with a foreign language pray that one may always translate.

14 For if I made it a habit to pray with a foreign language, my spirit might be engaged in praying, but my understanding would remain unfruitful.

15 What should it be then? I will pray with the spirit, but I will also pray with understanding. I will sing praise with the spirit, but I will also sing praise with understanding.

16 Otherwise, if you ask God's blessing with the spirit, how is it possible for a person who is occupying an untrained position to reply Amen after your thanksgiving, since he does not understand what you are saying?

17 For indeed you give thanks, but another of a different kind is not edified.

18 I thank God I speak more languages than all of you,

19 But in an assembly, I would rather speak five words with my understanding, so that I may instruct others of the same kind, rather than thousands of words with a foreign language.

20 Brethren, stop being elementary school children with reference to understanding. On the contrary, be toddlers with reference to evil, but keep on becoming mature adults with reference to understanding.

21 It stands written in the law: "By speaking another language and by lips of a different kind, I will speak to this people, but in spite of this, they will not obey Me," said the Lord.

22 Accordingly, foreign languages are always for a sign, not to those who believe, but to unbelievers. On the other hand, communicating doctrine with intelligence is not for unbelievers, but to those who believe.

23 If, therefore, the entire assembly came together at the same time, and everyone continued to speak foreign languages, and untrained persons or unbelievers entered, won't they say that you are insane?

24 But if everyone communicates doctrine with intelligence, and some unbeliever or untrained person entered, he might be convicted by all kinds of things, he might be called to account by all kinds of things,

I CORINTHIANS

25 With the result that the dark secrets of the mentality of his soul become manifest, and due to this, falling upon *his* face, he will worship God, proclaiming that God is certainly among you.

26 Why is it then, brethren, that when you come together, each *of you* always has a psalm, always has a teaching, always has a revelation, always has a foreign language, always has an interpretation?

Everything should be done for the purpose of an edification complex of the soul.

27 If anyone speaks a foreign language, (in some circumstances two, or at most three, and one at a time), emphatically one must always interpret,

28 But if there is no interpreter, he must keep silent in the assembly; instead let him speak to himself and to God.

29 Moreover, two or three intelligent communicators of the truth may speak, then others of the same kind may evaluate;

30 But if *something* is revealed to another of the same kind who is present, the person must always stop talking first.

31 Of course, you are all able to communicate the truth intelligently, one at a time, so that all types may keep on learning and all kinds may be repeatedly encouraged.

32 Also, the spiritual phenomenon of intelligent communicators of the truth are always under the authority of the intelligent communicators of the truth.

33 For God is not a source of disorder, but of harmony, as in all assemblies of saints.

34 Women must always keep silent in the assemblies, for it is never permitted for them to speak. On the contrary, they must always be under authority, just as the law also states.

35 Moreover, if they wish to learn anything, they should always ask their own husbands at home, for it is always disgraceful for a woman to speak in an assembly.

36 What? Did the Word of God originate from you? Or did it arrive among you only?

37 If any man is recognized to be an intelligent communicator of the truth or a spiritually gifted person, let him acknowledge with full understanding the things I am writing to you, that it is a mandate from the Lord.

38 But if someone remains ignorant, he should always be disregarded as ignorant.

39 Accordingly, my brethren, continue showing a great interest in always communicating the truth with intelligence, but do not hinder speaking with foreign languages.

40 Moreover, all things must always be done properly and according to an orderly fashion.

Chapter 15

1 And now, brethren, I will elaborate on the good news to you, concerning which I have proclaimed to you, which you also received, in which you stood fast in the past and are currently standing fast in,

2 By means of which you are also continually being delivered, (assuming you continue to hold fast to the teaching which I have proclaimed as the good news to you), unless you have maintained confidence without reason.

3 Indeed, I handed down to you, in the first place, what I also received, that Christ died as a substitute for our sins, according to the Scriptures.

4 And that He was buried, and that He was raised the third day, according to the Scriptures.

5 And that He was seen by Cephas, then by the twelve.

6 Afterwards, He was seen by more than five hundred brethren at one time, out from whom most remain at the present time, but some have fallen asleep;

7 Afterwards, He was seen by Jacob, then by all the apostles,

8 And last of all, as though a miscarriage, He was seen by me,

9 For I am the least of the apostles, who is not worthy to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God,

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am. Furthermore, His grace towards me was not received without result; on the contrary, I labored more than all of them, yet not I, but the grace of God with me.

I CORINTHIANS

- 11 Therefore, whether I or they, we always preach in this same manner, and in the same manner, you believed.
- 12 Now, if Christ is *accurately* preached, that He was raised out from the dead, how is it possible *that* some among you are continually saying that there is no resurrection of the dead?
- 13 Now, if there is no resurrection of the dead, neither was Christ raised,
- 14 And if Christ was not raised, then our preaching *is* indeed in vain, and your belief *is* in vain,
- 15 In fact, we are also found to *be* false witnesses of God, because we have testified concerning God that He raised Christ, whom He did not raise if it is true that the dead are not raised.
- 16 For if the dead are not raised, neither was Christ raised.
- 17 Moreover, if Christ was not raised, your faith *is* empty. Furthermore, you remain in the sphere of your sins.
- 18 Consequently, they also who have fallen asleep in Christ have perished *in their sins*.
- 19 If during this life, we made it a practice to live in Christ, maintaining confidence, we were pitiable compared to all kinds of men.
- 20 But now Christ has been raised in the past with the result that He is still raised out from the dead, the first-fruit of those who have fallen asleep.
- 21 For since death *came* through man, resurrection of the dead also *came* through man.
- 22 For just as all died in Adam, in a similar manner also, all shall be made alive in Christ.
- 23 But each in his own proper order: Christ, the first-fruit, then those belonging to Christ at His return,
- 24 And then the Perfect, (when He has delivered the kingdom to God, even the Father, when He has nullified all rule and all jurisdiction and power).
- 25 For he must continue to rule it until He has relegated all His enemies under His feet.
- 26 The last enemy, death, shall be abolished.
- 27 For He has put all things under the authority of His feet. However, when He said that all things have been placed under the authority of in the past and will always be in subjection to *Him*, it is evident that this excludes *Him* who put all things under the authority of Him.
- 28 Moreover, when all things have been placed in subjection to Him, then even the Son will be placed under the authority of Him who placed all things under the authority of Him, so that God might be all in all.
- 29 Otherwise, what will they who are being baptized accomplish on behalf of the dead? If the dead are not actually raised up, then why are they being baptized on their behalf?
- 30 Why, then, would we repeatedly risk danger every hour?
- 31 I face death on a daily basis, due to my pride in you, brethren, which I hold in Christ Jesus our Lord.
- 32 If, according to the manner of man, I have fought wild beasts in Ephesus, what benefit *is there* for me? If the dead are not raised, let us eat and let us drink, for in a short while we will die.
- 33 Stop being deceived. Evil associations will corrupt good morals.
- 34 Come to your senses regarding righteousness and stop constantly sinning, for some have no spiritual perception of God. I am speaking face-to-face to you with shame.
- 35 But someone will ask: "How are the dead raised up? And what kind of body will they return with?"
- 36 Fool, what you are habitually sowing will not bring forth life unless it has died,
- 37 And what you are habitually sowing, you are not sowing in order to receive a body, but like an exposed seed, you hope to turn into wheat, or something along the same line,
- 38 Moreover, God has given to Him a body inasmuch as He desired to do so, and to each sperm its own body.
- 39 All flesh *is* not the same flesh. On the contrary, on the one hand, another of the same kind: man; on the other hand, another category of flesh: animals; and another category of flesh: fowl; and another category: fish.
- 40 *There are* also celestial bodies, and terrestrial bodies, but on the one hand, the glory of the celestial is different; on the other hand, that of the terrestrial is different.
- 41 Another glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars. As a matter of fact, star differs from star in glory.

I CORINTHIANS

42 In the same way, also, *is* the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption. It is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sown in dishonor. It is raised in glory. It is sown in weakness. It is raised in power.

44 It is sown a natural body. It is raised a spiritual body. If there is a natural body, there is also a spiritual.

45 And so it was written in the past with the result that it stands written: The first man Adam was created a living soul, the last Adam a life-giving spirit.

46 However, the spiritual *was* not first, but the natural, then the spiritual.

47 The first man *is* out of the earth, made of dust; the second Man out of heaven.

48 Whatever *is* made of dust, similarly also *are* those earthy; and whatever *is* heavenly, similarly also *are* those heavenly.

49 Moreover, just as we have worn the likeness of the earthy one, we shall also wear the likeness of the heavenly One.

50 Now, I mean this, brethren, that flesh and blood is not able to inherit the kingdom of God, nor does corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I tell you a mystery: We shall not all die, but we shall all be changed,

52 In an instant, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet, for the trumpet will sound and the dead shall be raised incorruptible and we shall be changed.

53 For with reference to this corruptibility, it must put on incorruptibility, and this mortality, *it must* put on immortality.

54 So after this corruptibility has put on incorruptibility, and this mortality has put on immortality, then the message which was written in the past with the result that it stands written will occur: "Death has been swallowed up in victory."

55 Where, death, *is* your victory? Where, death, *is* your sting?

56 The sting of death *is* sin, and the power of sin *is* the law,

57 But thanks to God who keeps on giving us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, keep on becoming firm, unmovable, abounding always in the work of the Lord, knowing for certain that your labor is not without benefit in the Lord.

I CORINTHIANS

Chapter 16

1 Now concerning the contribution for the saints, just as I have instructed the assemblies of Galatia, in the same manner you please do likewise.

2 Around the first of the week, let each one of you, assuming you are saving money in reserve, make it a practice to set aside part of your own, from that which you have been prospered, so that when I return, there will not have to be collections at that time.

3 However, until I arrive, whomever you approve by letters, I will send them to carry your goodwill support to Jerusalem,

4 And if it is suitable that I also may travel, they may travel with me.

5 Now I plan on coming face-to-face to you after I pass through Macedonia, for I always make it a habit to pass through Macedonia.

6 Moreover, if it turns out this way, I will stay with you; as a matter of fact, I am planning to stay the winter, so that you may accompany me wherever I may travel.

7 So I will not see you in passing this time, but to be sure I expect to stay with you for a while if the Lord permits.

8 But I plan on staying in Ephesus until Pentecost.

9 For a great and effective opportunity was opened in the past and remains open to me, even though *there are* many who constantly oppose us.

10 Now if Timothy makes an appearance, see to it that he may be with you without fear, for he is constantly performing the works of the Lord, as I *am* also *doing*.

11 Therefore, do not allow anyone to treat him with contempt. Instead, escort him in peace, so that he may come face-to-face to me, for I am waiting for him with the brethren.

12 Now concerning our brother, Apollos, I frequently encouraged him, so that he might make an appearance face-to-face to you with the brethren, but he is not at all willing to come now, but he will return when he has the opportunity.

13 Be alert; stand firm in doctrine; act like men; become strong.

14 Try to do everything inside the love complex.

15 I urge you, brethren, (since you know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first-fruits of Achaia, and *that* they have devoted themselves for the purpose of service to the saints),

16 That you should definitely make an attempt to be under the guidance of such, as well as each person who has worked with *us* and has labored to the point of exhaustion.

17 In addition, I am happy at the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus, because they have completed the measure of what was lacking on your part,

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours. Therefore, make it a habit to receive full knowledge from such persons.

19 The assemblies of Asia salute you. Aquila and Prisca salute you often in the Lord, together with the assembly at their house.

20 All the brethren salute you. Salute one another with a holy kiss.

21 The valediction *is* by my hand: Paul.

22 If anyone does not love the Lord, let him be cursed. The Lord comes.

23 Grace from our Lord Jesus *be* with you.

24 My virtue love *is* with you all in Christ Jesus.

II CORINTHIANS

Chapter 1

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God, and Timothy, a brother, to the assembly of God which is in Corinth, together with all the saints who are throughout Achaia:

2 Grace to you and prosperity from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of compassions and God of all encouragement,

4 Who keeps on encouraging us during all our outside pressures, so that we might be able to encourage those who *are* under any category of outside pressure, by the encouragement with which we ourselves have received repeated encouragement from God,

5 For to the degree that the sufferings from Christ abound in us, in the same way our encouragement may also abound through Christ.

6 As a matter of fact, when we receive outside pressure: *it is* for the sake of your encouragement and deliverance; when we receive encouragement: *it is* for the sake of your encouragement which is put into operation by patient endurance through your sufferings, which we have also endured.

7 Moreover, our basis of hope for you *is* well-grounded, knowing that when you are sharers of the sufferings, in the same way also the encouragement.

8 For we do not want you, brethren, to be ignorant concerning the outside pressure which happened to us in Asia, since in this case, we were tested to extreme limits above and beyond *our* ability, to the extent that we even despaired to keep on living.

9 As a matter of fact, we ourselves had the sentence of death in our possession, with the result that we could not begin to rely on ourselves, but upon God who raises the dead,

10 Who delivered us from terrible death in the past and will keep on delivering us, upon Whom we have confidence that He will deliver even more,

11 As you join in and help us, namely by means of your prayer for us, so that the gift of divine grace, by frequent opportunities among us, may receive thanks from many on our behalf.

12 For our object of esprit-de-corps, the witness on behalf of our conscience, rests on this: that with single-minded devotion and pure motives before God, not by worldly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have been living in the world, and especially towards you.

13 For we never write things of a different kind to you than what you have learned by reading or thoroughly recognized, and that I hope you will always recognize completely,

14 Just as you have also come to know us well, to the degree that we are your object of esprit-de-corps, just as you also *are* ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 Moreover, with this confidence I planned to return face-to-face to you on a prior occasion, so that you might obtain a second benefit,

16 But also to pass through you on the way to Macedonia and to return to you from Macedonia, and to be accompanied by you to Judea.

17 So, having made this plan, did I, therefore, behave in a fickle manner? Or with reference to the things I had planned, was my planning according to the flesh, with the result that in my case, it could be: Yes, indeed or certainly not?

18 On the contrary, God *is* faithful, so that our word to you is never: yes or no.

19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was proclaimed in your midst by us (by myself and Silvanus and Timothy), did not become yes or no, but became yes in Him.

20 For all the promises of God *are* yes in Him; for this reason, also, through Him *comes* the “truly indeed” from us to the ultimate glory of God.

II CORINTHIANS

21 Furthermore, He who keeps on strengthening us with you in Christ, and has anointed us *is* God,

22 Who has also sealed us and given the guarantee of the Spirit in the mentality of our soul.

23 Moreover, I appeal to God as a witness to my soul, that for the purpose of sparing you, I have not yet returned to Corinth,

24 Because we do not want to dictate the terms of your doctrinal lifestyle; on the contrary, we are fellow-workers with reference to your inner happiness, for you have repeatedly stood firm by means of doctrine.

Chapter 2

1 So you see, by my own authority I decided this: that I would not return to you again with regret.

2 For if I bring you grief, who then is the one who will cheer me up, but the same one who is grieved because of me?

3 So I have written this very thing, so that when I arrived I would not receive grief from those whom I should *receive* warm greetings, reassured by all of you that my inner happiness will continue to exist, shared by all of you.

4 For indeed, due to intense outside pressure and anxiety of mind, I wrote to you with many tears, not so that you might become grieved, but so that you might come to know the virtue love which I have to a great degree towards you.

5 Now if anyone is still distressed, he is injuring, not me, but to a degree, all of you, so that I will not bring the burdensome issue up again.

6 Discipline to this kind of person by the majority *was* sufficient,

7 So accordingly, contrary to prior hostility, you deal graciously with *him* now more than ever and speak words of encouragement, otherwise, in some way, such a person might be overwhelmed with unbearable grief.

8 For this reason, I encourage you to prove *your* virtue love toward him;

9 Indeed, I also wrote for this purpose, so that I might ascertain your character, whether you are obedient in all manner of things.

10 Moreover, to whom you forgive anything, I also; for I also deal graciously, whenever I have forgiven something on your behalf in the presence of Christ,

11 So that we might not be taken advantage of by Satan, for we are not ignorant of his methods.

12 Furthermore, when I arrived at Troy with the good news about Christ, a door also being opened to me by the Lord,

13 I had no relief in my spirit due to not finding Titus my colleague, so after saying goodbye to them, I departed for Macedonia.

14 However, thanks *be* to God, who always leads us in triumph in Christ and brings to life the fragrant aroma of His consideration for us in every geographical location.

15 For we are a fragrant aroma of Christ to God, among those who are being delivered and among those who are perishing;

16 On the one hand, one *is* a foul odor from the dying unto death; on the other hand, one *is* a fragrant aroma from the living unto life. And who *is* sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not like the majority who peddle the Word of God for profit, but rather as *those* with pure motives, and not only this but also as from God, we communicate by means of Christ in the presence of God.

Chapter 3

1 Should we begin once more to recommend ourselves? Or do we not need to have, like others, letters of recommendation to you or from you?

2 You are our letter, which was written by the mentality of our souls, having been recognized and repeatedly studied and read publicly by all manner of men,

II CORINTHIANS

3 Which reveals that you are a letter by Christ which was prepared under our authority, not written with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God, not on stone tablets, but on human tablets of the mentality of the soul.

4 Moreover, we keep on having such confidence face-to-face with God through Christ,

5 Not because we ourselves are competent to think anything as though originating from ourselves, but rather our competency *is* originating from God,

6 Who also made us capable ministers of a new covenant, not of the letter, but of the Spirit, for the letter always kills, but the Spirit always makes alive.

7 But if the ministry of death, by means of letters engraved on stones, appeared with glory, (so that the sons of Israel were not able to fix their eyes on the face of Moses because of the glory of his countenance), which was abolished,

8 How is it not possible for the ministry of the Spirit to be much more glorious?

9 For if the ministry of condemnation *revealed* the glory, much more, to a greater degree, the ministry of righteousness super-abounds with glory.

10 For even that which became glorious was not exalted to the same degree, because of the glory which surpasses.

11 For if that which was abolished *was* with glory, much more, to a greater degree, that which endures in the sphere of glory.

12 Having, therefore, such confidence, we exhibit a great degree of boldness,

13 And not like Moses putting a veil over his face so that the sons of Israel could not fix their eyes on the goal of that which was abolished.

14 On the contrary, their minds were made stubborn. For up to this very day, the same veil remains when reading the old covenant, not being unveiled because it was annulled in Christ.

15 As a matter of fact, up to this very day, whenever Moses is read, a veil exists upon the mentality of their soul;

16 But whenever it changes its mind toward the Lord, the veil is removed.

17 So then, the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, *there is* liberty.

18 But we all, who may see as in a mirror the glory of the Lord without the blindness imposed by the veil over the face, are transformed according to the same image from one degree of glory to another degree of glory, as from the Spirit of the Lord.

Chapter 4

1 Since we have this ministry, inasmuch as we have received mercy, we are not discouraged,

2 But have renounced hidden things pertaining to shameful deeds, not walking deceitfully, nor distorting the Word of God, but proving ourselves by bringing the truth to light face-to-face with each classification of conscience of men before God.

3 So then, if our gospel is being concealed, it is being concealed among those who are perishing,

4 Concerning whom the god over this age has blinded the thoughts of the unbelieving ones, so that the illumination of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God, should not dawn on them.

5 For we do not preach ourselves, but the Lord Jesus Christ, and *we* ourselves *are* your bondslaves because of Jesus.

6 Because *it is* God, who commanded *that* light shall shine forth out of darkness, Who has given light into the mentality of our souls for the purpose of illuminating the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 Moreover, we have this treasure in earthen vessels, so that the surpassing quality of the beyond our ability power is always made possible by God, and never out from us.

8 Although we are repeatedly subjected to every category of outside pressure, nevertheless, we are not crushed; although we are repeatedly at a total loss as to what we should do next, nevertheless, we are not in a state of despair;

II CORINTHIANS

- 9 Being persecuted, but not being abandoned, being knocked down, but not being destroyed,
10 Always bearing in our mortal life the constant danger of spiritual death experienced by Jesus, so that the life characterized by Jesus might also be revealed in our seat of daily life.
11 Moreover, we who continually live under the constant danger of death because of Jesus are frequently delivered, so that the life characterized by Jesus might in addition be revealed in our mortal life here on earth.
12 Therefore, the danger of death operates among us, but life *operates* in you.
13 Moreover, since we have the same Spirit of faith, (according to what was written in the past and stands written: "I believed, therefore I have spoken"), we also believe, therefore we also make it a practice to speak,
14 Knowing that He who resurrected the Lord Jesus shall also, together with Jesus, resurrect us and present *us* together with you.
15 Indeed, all kinds of things *are supplied* for your benefit, so that the grace which multiplied through many because of thanksgiving might super-abound to the glory of God.
16 Therefore, we are not discouraged. Indeed, even though our outer man is in a state of progressive decay, nevertheless, our inner *man* is being progressively renewed day by day.
17 For the momentary, insignificant pressure that corresponds with our extreme circumstances is preparing for us a far more surpassing eternal fullness of glory,
18 If we do not make it a habit to focus on the things which can be observed against us, but rather the things which cannot be observed. For the things which can be observed *are* temporary, but the things which cannot be observed *are* eternal.

Chapter 5

- 1 For we know beyond any shadow of a doubt that when our earthly house, i.e., tent, is dissolved, we will receive a structure from God, a house not made by hands, eternal, in the heavens,
2 For indeed, in this we keep on groaning, longing to put on our house which *is* out from heaven.
3 As a matter of fact, even if we have stripped off our clothes, we shall not be found naked.
4 For indeed, we who are still living in this tent, being weighed down by this burden, continue to groan, in spite of which we do not wish to be unclothed, but rather clothed, so that mortality might be swallowed up by life.
5 Furthermore, He who prepared this thing for us *is* God, who also gave to us the down payment of the Spirit.
6 Therefore, while maintaining confidence at all times, and knowing that while we are at home in our physical body, we are living abroad away from the Lord,
7 We keep on conducting our life by means of doctrine, certainly not by means of outward appearance,
8 And are confident and will be all the more pleased to be away from our physical body and to be at home face-to-face with the Lord.
9 Therefore, we ourselves also keep on making it our goal, whether we are present in our home or absent from our home, to be a delight to Him.
10 Because it is necessary that we all be made manifest before the Judgment Seat of Christ, so that each person may receive back things according to what was practiced through the physical body, whether valuable or worthless.
11 Therefore, since we experience profound respect for the Lord, we continue to reassure men, even though we have been completely exposed to God, and as a result I also confidently hope to be completely exposed before your consciences.
12 Again, we are not commending ourselves to you, but rather giving you an opportunity for boasting on our behalf, so that you may have at your disposal the required references for those who continually boast about themselves by means of an outward show and not by means of the mentality of the soul.

II CORINTHIANS

13 Indeed, if we were astonishingly enthusiastic ministers, *it was* to God; if we are reasonably serious ministers, *it is* for you.

14 For the love of Christ encircles and motivates us, because we have determined this: that One died for every category of mankind, therefore every category of mankind died.

15 Furthermore, He died as a substitute for every category of mankind, so that they who are still alive should no longer live for themselves, but for Him Who died as a substitute for them and was subsequently resurrected.

16 For this reason, from now on, in no respect do we evaluate a person according to human norms and standards. Even if we knew Christ according to human norms and standards, nevertheless now we no longer know *Him in this manner*.

17 Therefore, if anyone *is* in Christ, *he is* a new creation; former things passed away, then suddenly new things came into existence;

18 Moreover, all manner of things *are* from the God who reconciled us to Himself through Christ, and Who has given to us the ministry of reconciliation,

19 How that God was in Christ when He reconciled the world to Himself, not crediting to their account their trespasses, and placing in us the doctrine of reconciliation.

20 Therefore, we are ambassadors on behalf of Christ, so that God may issue His divine summons through us; we keep on exhorting on behalf of Christ: "Be reconciled to God."

21 He who never experienced sin bore sin as a substitute for us, with the result that we will become the righteousness of God in Him.

II CORINTHIANS

Chapter 6

- 1 Therefore, since we are co-workers, we also ask that you do not receive the grace of God in vain,
- 2 For He said: "I listened to you on a particular occasion, and I helped you during the time of deliverance." Suddenly, at this very moment, the time *is* ripe; suddenly, at this very moment, *it is* a day for salvation.
- 3 Do not give offence in any way, so that the ministry may not be faulted,
- 4 But in all respects continually demonstrating ourselves as God's ministers, with great perseverance during outside pressures, during distress, during difficulties,
- 5 During beatings, during imprisonment, during mob violence, during hard labor, during sleeplessness, during starvation,
- 6 By means of pureness, by means of technical knowledge, by means of grace orientation, by means of a relaxed mental attitude, by means of the Holy Spirit, by means of bonified virtue love,
- 7 By means of the Word of Truth, by means of God's inherent power, through the weapons of righteousness characterized by the offensive right hand and characterized by the defensive left hand,
- 8 Through a time of praise or a time of humiliation, through a time of slander or a time of good report, while considered deceitful or considered honest,
- 9 When being repeatedly disregarded or while being completely understood, when repeatedly facing death or even while we are still alive, when we are being disciplined, but not being put to death,
- 10 While distressed, but always full of inner happiness; while inferior, continually enriching many; while possessing nothing, but holding on to all kinds of things.
- 11 Our speech is open and frank face-to-face with you, Corinthians; our minds have been opened wide;
- 12 You are not being limited by us; instead, you are being limited by your emotions;
- 13 Therefore, for the sake of responding in the same manner, on the grounds that I am speaking to children, start allowing your *minds* to also be opened wide.
- 14 Stop the practice of being mis-mated with unbelievers, for what partnership *can there be* between righteousness and lawlessness? Or what mutual relationship *can there be* between light in the company of darkness?
- 15 As a matter of fact, what common ground *is there* between Christ in the company with Belial? Or what commonality *can there be* between a believer in company with an unbeliever?
- 16 Moreover, what agreement *is there* between the temple of God in company with idols? Indeed, you are a living temple of God, just as God said: "I will live in them and live among them, and I will be their God and they will be My people."
- 17 "Therefore, come out from the midst of them and be separated," said the Lord, "and stop touching the unclean; then I will welcome you,
- 18 And I will be a Father unto you, and you shall be sons and daughters unto Me," said the Lord Almighty.

Chapter 7

- 1 Therefore, since we have these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from every type of defilement against the flesh and human spirit, for the purpose of making continual progress with reference to the spiritual life with profound respect for God.
- 2 Make room for us. We have harmed nobody, we have corrupted nobody, we have cheated nobody.
- 3 I am not speaking for the purpose of condemnation, since I have repeatedly said in the past and will say yet again that you are in the mentality of our souls for the purpose of eventually dying together, though after living together.
- 4 Great *is* my confidence concerning you; great *is* my boasting about you. I have been completely filled in the past and will continue to be filled with encouragement in the future; I am filled up to the point of overflowing with inner happiness under every type of outside pressure for our benefit.

II CORINTHIANS

5 For indeed, when we finally arrived in Macedonia, our flesh had in no respect received relief, but continually experienced pressures in every category: fistfights on the outside, fears on the inside.

6 But He who keeps on encouraging those without confidence, our God, encouraged us by the arrival of Titus,

7 And not only by his arrival, but also by the encouragement with which he had been encouraged concerning you, reporting to us your longing, your mourning, your zeal for me, so that as a result I was more than ever full of inner happiness.

8 For if I indeed grieved you with a letter, I am not sorry, although I began with regret, since I understand that that letter, if only for a moment, grieved you.

9 At the present time I am full of inner happiness, not because you were grieved, but because you were grieved to the point of turning from your sins, for you were grieved according to the purpose of God, so that you might in no way receive discipline from us.

10 For grief that originates from the purpose of God always brings about a turning from one's sins, free from regret, with a result of spiritual deliverance, but grief from the world system produces spiritual death.

11 As a matter of fact, here is a perfect example. While you were being disciplined according to the purpose of God, how much diligent effort did it eventually produce in you? Certainly, an eagerness to remedy the situation, and not only this but agony over the enormity of your sin, and not only this but respect for the administration of divine discipline, and not only this but a longing for the return of peace, and not only this but a zeal for producing fruit, and not only this but genuine humility towards divine judgment. In every conceivable way you proved yourselves to be uncontaminated with reference to the affair.

12 Consequently, even though I wrote to you, I *wrote* not for the sake of the person who was guilty of causing harm, nor for the person who received harm, but for the sake of our diligent effort which has been made evident on your behalf in the presence of God.

13 For this reason, we have been encouraged in the past and we will continue to be encouraged in the future. Moreover, in addition to this, we received all the more inner happiness due to our ever-increasing abundance of encouragement corresponding to the inner happiness of Titus, because his human spirit was refreshed in the past and continues to be refreshed by all of you.

14 For if I said something boastful to him concerning you, I have not been disappointed, not only because we communicated all categories of things in truth to you, but in the same manner, our boasting before Titus also came true.

15 As a matter of fact, his affections for you are all the more abundant whenever he remembers the obedience of you all, how with profound respect and trepidation you welcomed him.

16 I am happy because I have confidence in you in every respect.

Chapter 8

1 Now we are going to disclose to you, brethren, the grace of God which was brought about in the past and continues to be bestowed among the assemblies of Macedonia,

2 Since during a great test of outside pressure, the superabundance of their inner happiness (and to the same extent their extreme poverty) multiplied into a wealth of personal, sincere devotion,

3 For according to *their* ability, I will confirm, even beyond *their* ability, *this was* of *their* own accord,

4 Imploring us most insistently concerning a grace gift, even a partnership with reference to a contribution for the saints,

5 And not to the degree that we had anticipated, but first they entrusted themselves to the Lord, and then by means of God's will to us,

6 With the result that we ourselves appealed to Titus, so that to the degree that he had begun beforehand, he might in the same way also bring to fruition among you this grace gift as well.

II CORINTHIANS

7 Moreover, just as you continue to super-abound in every way: by faith-rest and by sharing the Word and by studying the Word and by every manner of diligent effort and by virtue love from yourselves to us – super-abound by this grace gift as well.

8 I am not speaking by way of an authoritative command, but because of the diligence of others and to demonstrate the genuineness of your virtue love which is lacking an outward expression by you.

9 Now you are familiar with the grace orientation of our Lord Jesus Christ, that although He was rich, because of you He became poor, so that by His extreme poverty you might become rich.

10 Moreover, I will render an opinion in this matter: Indeed, this was to your advantage, whoever not only began to exercise this, but was also willing to resume a year ago,

11 And now may also complete that which you started to do, so that just as your zeal to be willing began, in the same manner may you likewise complete the course in the days to come by means of what you currently possess and are improving upon.

12 Therefore, assuming this eagerness still exists, it may be considered acceptable when according to standards, not *when* it is considered not according to standards.

13 And certainly, the purpose of financial relief for others *is not to cause* financial pressure upon you, nor by reason of a matter of equality.

14 At the present time, your financial overflow *may be* for the purpose of their need, so that their financial overflow might likewise be for the purpose of your need someday, in order that there might be a mutually beneficial result,

15 Just as it stands written: “He who greatly increased did not *amass* an excessive amount, and he who was in need did not *endure* an inadequate amount.”

16 Furthermore, thanks *be* to God who produced the same eagerness on your behalf in the mentality of Titus,

17 Since on the one hand, he accepted the request, but on the other hand, quite eagerly placing himself at your disposal, he went face-to-face to you of his own accord.

18 In addition, we sent along with him a fellow believer whose commendable teaching in the good news *is recognized* throughout all the assemblies,

19 And not only *this*, but was also chosen by the assemblies as our traveling companion to accompany us with this grace contribution, which will be administered face-to-face by us for the praise of the Lord Himself and our dedication,

20 For the purpose of avoiding this: *that* no one should find fault with us with reference to this generous financial contribution which will be administered by us,

21 For we always take care of things honestly, not only in the presence of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

22 In addition, we sent along with them our brother, whom we have examined, tested and proved to be repeatedly diligent in many things, and now exceptionally diligent because of the enormous trust that *has been placed in him* by you.

23 Next regarding Titus: he is my partner and fellow-worker on your behalf; then our colleagues, messengers from the assemblies, reputable on behalf of Christ.

24 Therefore, keep on giving observable proof to them, evidence of your virtue love and of our boasting on your behalf face-to-face before the assemblies.

Chapter 9

1 Now indeed, concerning support for the saints, it is unnecessary for me to write to you,

2 For I know quite well your positive motivation, which I continually take pride in and boast about on your behalf to the Macedonians - since Achaia has been in the process of preparing themselves since last year and your positive motivation has stirred up many.

II CORINTHIANS

3 However, I have dispatched fellow believers, so that our boasting about you might not be rendered void with reference to this incomplete matter, in order that, just as I stated previously, you might be making preparations;

4 Otherwise, if Macedonians return with me and find you unprepared, we (I don't necessarily mean you) may be humiliated in this undertaking.

5 Therefore, I considered *it* necessary to urge my fellow believers that they might proceed ahead of me to you and prepare in advance your previously promised contribution, which might be prepared without further ado as a grace-oriented blessing and not as something one feels forced to give.

6 However, this *remains true*: "He who makes it a habit to sow sparingly shall also reap sparingly, but he who makes it a habit to sow bountifully shall also reap bountifully."

7 Each person should always decide according to the mentality of his soul, not reluctantly, nor under compulsion, for God loves a giver with a relaxed mental attitude.

8 Moreover, God has the inherent power to make every grace gift super-abound to your advantage, so that when you think self-sufficiently in every type of circumstance, you may continue to super-abound in every category of intrinsically good work.

9 Just as it stands written: "He was generous, he gave to the poor, his righteousness will abide during his age."

10 Likewise, He who keeps on providing resources for the purpose of sowing and bread for the purpose of eating, shall continue to provide and multiply your resources, as well as increasing the harvest from your charity,

11 So that you will be enriched in every way as concerns each category of generosity, which keeps on accomplishing through us gratitude towards God,

12 Because the support of this ministry is not only for the purpose of providing what is lacking by the saints, but also for the purpose of continuing to super-abound with ever-increasing gratitudes toward God.

13 Meanwhile they are glorifying God, due to the evidence of this ministry, on the basis of obedience to your profession concerning the good news of Christ and the generosity related to your contribution to them and to all others,

14 As they also, with prayers on your behalf, long for you, because of the surpassing grace of God upon you.

15 Thanks *be* to God for His indescribable gift.

Chapter 10

1 Now, I myself, Paul, encourage you by the genuine humility and grace orientation of Christ, who, on the one hand, when in your presence, *seem* meek and mild, but on the other hand, when I am absent, I am rather courageous towards you,

2 But on the contrary, I am praying *that* when I was present, I did not act boldly with arrogant self-confidence, supposing myself to be presumptuously brave in the presence of some who consequently consider us as walking according to the flesh.

3 For although we walk in an earthly body, we are not continually fighting a battle according to the norms and standards of the flesh,

4 (For the weapons of our warfare *are* not material, but powerful according to the norms and standards of God, for the purpose of tearing down fortresses, for the purpose of overthrowing false concepts),

5 And every classification of arrogant mental obstacle contrary to the knowledge of God, that is, with the result that every category of thought process is brought into strict obedience to Christ,

6 As well as maintaining a state of mental preparation for the ultimate purpose of correcting every occasion of disobedience, as often as your obedience aspires to be brought to completion.

7 You are in the habit of observing things according to external appearance. If anyone has convinced himself that he is continuously living by means of Christ, let him consider this: that just as he *is living* by means of Christ, likewise, also are we.

II CORINTHIANS

8 For though I could boast superiority over anyone on account of our authority, which the Lord delegated for the purpose of building up and not for the purpose of tearing you down, I shall not be put to shame,

9 So that I might not obtain a reputation on the grounds that I intimidate you by means of letters,

10 Because on the one hand, his letters, they allege, *are* weighty and powerful, but on the other hand, his bodily presence *is* weak and his speech *is* counted as nothing.

11 May this kind of person consider this: we are the type of persons that teach through letters when we are absent, and the sort of persons *that teach* by overt activities when we are present.

12 For we do not presume to classify or compare ourselves with those who make it a practice to recommend themselves. As a matter of fact, these individuals who make it a practice to measure themselves by themselves and who make it a practice to compare themselves to themselves, are not collectively intelligent.

13 Now we ourselves will not boast beyond limits, but rather within the measure of the limits that God assigned to us for a measure, extending even as far as you.

14 For we did not ever extend ourselves beyond the limits of our authority when reaching out to you, (although we did reach out even as far as to you with the gospel of Christ),

15 Not boasting beyond limits in the labors of others, but possessing confidence that your intake and application of doctrine will continue to increase, since it was extended to you within our limits with abundant results,

16 For the purpose of spreading the good news to *lands* beyond you, not for the purpose of boasting on the work already done within the limits of another man.

17 So then, he who is in the habit of boasting, let him make it a practice to boast in the Lord,

18 For *it is* not the person who recommends himself who is approved, but always whom the Lord tests and approves.

Chapter 11

1 I hope you can tolerate me regarding something a little foolish, and not only this, but also please give patient attention to me.

2 For I am deeply concerned for you with a godly interest, for I promised you in marriage to one husband, hoping to present *you* an undefiled virgin to Christ,

3 But I fear that in some way, as the serpent deceived Eve by means of his craftiness, your minds might become corrupted from single-minded devotion (as well as purity) against Christ.

4 For example, when a person arrives on the scene repeatedly preaching another of the same kind of Jesus whom we have not preached, or you receive another of a different kind of spirit which you have not previously received or another of a different kind of good news which you have not previously accepted, you always give kind patient attention to *him*.

5 For I conclude after an objective personal evaluation *that* I have not been in the past and am in no way now inferior to the highly-exalted apostles.

6 As a matter of fact, even though *I may* be unskilled with reference to speech, *I am* not, however, with reference to information. On the contrary, on every occasion we have made the truth known to you in every category of thing.

7 Have I even committed a sin by continuing to support myself under humble circumstances so that you might be spiritually exalted, because I preached the good news of God to you without cost?

8 I robbed other assemblies by receiving compensation for the purpose of ministering to you,

9 And when I was present face-to-face with you and was in need of financial assistance, I was not a financial burden to anyone, (for fellow believers who came from Macedonia supplied me what I was lacking), and in every circumstance, I have maintained myself at no financial cost to you, and I will continue to maintain *myself*.

10 The truth from Christ keeps on residing in me, so that this boasting shall not be silenced as it pertains to me in the regions of Achaia.

II CORINTHIANS

- 11 For what reason? Because I no longer continue to extend virtue love towards you? God knows better!
- 12 Moreover, what I am currently doing, I also plan to keep on doing, so that I might remove the occasion for those who are constantly desiring an opportunity, so that while they are boasting, they may also be found just as us.
- 13 Indeed, such men *are* false apostles, deceitful workers, who are constantly transforming themselves with clever disguises into apostles of Christ.
- 14 And *it's* no wonder since Satan himself is constantly transforming himself with clever disguises into an angel of light.
- 15 *It is* no great accomplishment, therefore, if his ministers also make it a practice to transform themselves with clever disguises as ministers of righteousness, whose ultimate end shall be according to their production.
- 16 I say again, don't anyone suppose me to be a fool, but if this isn't possible, then please welcome me as a fool, so that I also may boast a little about something.
- 17 What I am attempting to communicate, I am not communicating against the norms and standards of the Lord, but rather on the grounds of the foolishness associated with this confident boasting.
- 18 Since many are making it a practice to boast according to the norms and standards of the flesh, I also will make it a practice to boast,
- 19 For you always gladly give patient attention to fools since you are so thoughtful and wise.
- 20 For you continue to give patient attention to *anyone*, even if someone brings you into the slavery of legalism, even if someone exploits *you*, even if someone collects from you, even if someone behaves arrogantly, even if someone repeatedly punches *you* in the face.
- 21 I am speaking about mis-evaluation, under the pretext that we have been and continually appear inept. However, when someone in this situation appears to be courageous, (I am speaking with foolishness), I myself am courageous.
- 22 Are they Hebrews? So am I. Are they Israelites? So am I. Are they descendants of Abraham? So am I.
- 23 Are they ministers of Christ? I will speak on behalf of myself as though I'm out of my mind: in hardships, to a greater degree; in imprisonments, more often; in beatings, much more severe; in danger of death, quite frequently.
- 24 From the Jews five times I received forty *stripes*, less one.
- 25 I was beaten with wooden rods three times. I was stoned once. I was shipwrecked three times. I endured a night and a day in the open sea.
- 26 On journeys often, in perils related to flooded rivers, in perils related to robbers, in perils from *my own* family, in perils from Gentiles, in perils in the inner city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren,
- 27 In tiresome labor and hardships, in sleeplessness often, in hunger and thirst, in involuntary deprivations often, in cold weather and without sufficient clothing,
- 28 And in addition to those left-out things *is* the pressure upon me that occurs daily: anxiety for all the assemblies.
- 29 Who is occasionally weary, yet am I not constantly weary? Who is being occasionally doubted, yet am I not being constantly treated with inflamed, self-righteous indignation?
- 30 Since it appears necessary to boast, I will make it a practice to boast about things related to my inability.
- 31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ knows for certain, (He who is blessed unto the ages), that I am not lying.
- 32 In Damascus, the governor of Aretus the king attempted to guard the city of the Damascenes for the purpose of arresting me,
- 33 But by means of a window through the wall I was lowered in a rope-basket and escaped his hands.

Chapter 12

II CORINTHIANS

1 On the one hand, it is not necessary to boast for the purpose of gaining an advantage, but on the other hand, I will on occasion experience visions and revelations from the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ fourteen years ago, (whether in the body I do not know or out of the body I do not know, God knows), such a person who was transported as far as the third heaven.

3 Again, I knew such a man, (whether in the body or apart from the body I do not know, God knows),

4 That was transported into Paradise and heard words too sacred for him to be able to communicate, concerning which it is not permitted for a man to communicate.

5 On behalf of such a person I will continue to rejoice, but on behalf of myself I will not boast, except in my weaknesses.

6 For if I choose to boast, I will not become a fool, since I will always speak the truth; however, I am refraining so nobody may evaluate me as above what he is able to see of me nor whatever he may hear against me.

7 Furthermore, with reference to the surpassing quality of revelations, so that I might not become puffed up with pride, for this reason, a thorn against the flesh was inflicted upon me, a messenger of Satan, for the purpose of repeatedly tormenting me, so that as a result I might not become puffed up with pride.

8 I begged the Lord three times concerning this, so that it might depart from me.

9 But He replied: "My grace provision is always enough for you, for the power finds full strength with weakness." All the more, therefore, will I boast in my weaknesses, so that as a result the power of Christ might rest upon me.

10 Therefore, I remain content in weaknesses, during insults, in distress, during persecutions and calamities on behalf of Christ, for when I am weak, then I have the potential to become strong.

11 I have become a fool; you compelled me. For I should have been commended by you, for in no respect am I inferior to those extra-special apostles, even if I am a nobody.

12 Indeed, the miraculous signs of an apostle were produced among you with absolute patient endurance: miraculous warning signs, and not only these but also wonderous predictions of coming events and powerful miracles.

13 Why is it, then, that you are worse off, far beyond the other assemblies, if not because I myself was not a financial burden to you? Please forgive me for this injustice.

14 Look! This is the third time I have prepared to return face-to-face to you; furthermore, I will not be a financial burden. Indeed, I am not seeking things from you, but rather you. For children should not provide financial support for their parents, but rather parents for their children.

15 However, I myself will gladly spend freely and be completely spent on behalf of your souls, even if while I am functioning with virtue love towards you, I receive less virtue love in return.

16 Although this may be true, I myself did not financially burden you, nor by being craftily at your disposal did I trap you by deceitful means.

17 Concerning those whom I sent face-to-face to you in the past, did I ever take advantage of you through them?

18 I encouraged Titus and even sent along with him a brother. Did Titus ever take advantage of you? Have we not always walked by means of the same Spirit *and* not in the same footsteps?

19 All this time that you thought we were defending ourselves to you, instead, beloved, we were communicating all manner of things before God in Christ for the purpose of strengthening you.

20 Indeed, I am seriously concerned *that* when I return, in some manner I may not find you in such condition as I would like, and I myself may not be found in such condition as you would like; for example: quarreling, jealousy, angry tempers, selfish ambitions, insults, gossiping, arrogance, mob violence,

21 And not so my God can embarrass me once again when I return face-to-face to you, since I might start grieving all over again for many who previously sinned and have not yet changed their minds as concerns improper sexual conduct - both immorality and indecency - which they have practiced.

Chapter 13

II CORINTHIANS

- 1 I had hoped to return face-to-face to you with reference to this third attempt. On the evidence of two or three witnesses, each attempt may be confirmed.
- 2 I said it before and I am saying it again, (as though I had successfully arrived on the second attempt and have now departed), to those who made it a practice to live a lifestyle of sin in the past and are continuing to do so to this day as well as all the rest, that if I return again, I will not spare you.
- 3 Since you are continually seeking proof that Christ speaks in me, (Who is not weak towards you, but is powerful among you,
- 4 For though He was crucified by reason of weakness, He nevertheless lives by the power of God. Indeed, though we are weak in Him, nevertheless we shall live together with Him by the power of God among you).
- 5 Keep on examining yourselves as to whether you are in the sphere of doctrine. Keep on confirming yourselves. Don't you yourselves yet thoroughly understand that Jesus Christ *is* in you, unless you are failing to meet the test?
- 6 Now I hope that you will come to know that we are not reversionists.
- 7 Moreover, we pray face-to-face to God *that* you do nothing evil, not so that we may appear approved, but so that you may keep on doing the honorable thing, though we ourselves might become reversionists.
- 8 For we are not able to do anything against the truth, but rather in support of the truth.
- 9 For we maintain inner happiness when we experience suffering, but you when you are spiritually strong. We also pray from time-to-time for your spiritual maturity.
- 10 For this reason, I am writing while absent, so that when I am present, I will not have to use that opportunity for severity according to the authority which the Lord has given me for the purpose of building up and not tearing down.
- 11 Finally, brethren, be full of inner happiness, keep on being motivated to attain spiritual maturity, keep on being encouraged, live in harmony with one another, live in peace, and the God of virtue love and peace shall be with you.
- 12 Greet one another of the same kind with a sacred kiss.
- 13 All the saints send respectful greetings to you.
- 14 *May* grace from the Lord Jesus Christ and virtue love from God and communion from the Holy Spirit *be* with you all.

GALATIANS

Chapter 1

- 1 Paul, an apostle, not from the ultimate source of men nor through the intermediate agency of man, but through Jesus Christ and God the Father, Who raised Him out from among the dead ones,
- 2 And all the brethren who *are* together with me, to the assemblies of Galatia:
- 3 Grace to you and prosperity from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ,
- 4 Who gave Himself as a substitute for our sins, so that He could rescue us out from the present evil age according to the sovereign will of our God and Father,
- 5 To Whom *is* the glory from the ages unto the ages. Acknowledge it.
- 6 I am amazed that you have so soon deserted from Him who called you into the sphere of the grace of Christ unto another of a different kind of gospel,
- 7 Which is not another of the same kind of *gospel*, especially since there are some who are making it a practice to mentally disturb you and who want to distort the gospel of Christ.
- 8 In fact, even if we or a messenger from heaven preach a gospel to you contrary to that, let him be under the curse of God.
- 9 As we warned before and now I say again: If anyone preaches a gospel to you contrary to that which you have previously received, let him be under the curse of God.
- 10 Should I at this moment be trying to seek approval from men instead of God? Or should I be constantly attempting to please men? If I was still trying to please men, then I would no longer be living like a bonds slave of Christ.
- 11 Indeed, I am telling you, brethren, that the gospel which has been preached by me is not according to the norms and standards of man,
- 12 Because I myself did not receive it by the instrumentality of man, nor was I taught *it*, but by the direct revelation of Jesus Christ.
- 13 Certainly you have heard about my former manner of life in the Jewish religion, that beyond measure I continually persecuted the church of God and tried to destroy it,
- 14 And I advanced in the Jewish religion above many contemporaries in my race, being far more zealous with reference to my ancestral traditions.
- 15 Furthermore, when the appropriate time arrived, God exhibited His pleasure by appointing me out from my mother's womb and calling *me* by His grace,
- 16 To reveal His Son in me, so that I might preach the good news about Him among the Gentiles. Immediately I did not consult with flesh and blood,
- 17 Nor did I go up to Jerusalem to those *who were* apostles before me, but I went away into Arabia, and returned again to Damascus.
- 18 Then, after three years, I went up to Jerusalem to get acquainted with Cephas, and stayed face-to-face with him for fifteen days.
- 19 Moreover, I did not see any of the other apostles, except James, the brother of our Lord.
- 20 Now the things I am writing to you, behold, in the presence of God I am not lying.
- 21 Next I went into the regions of Syria and Celicia,
- 22 But I continued to exist unknown by appearance to the assemblies of Judea in Christ.
- 23 In fact, the only thing they heard from time-to-time was that the one who used to persecute them is now preaching the doctrine which he formerly tried to destroy.
- 24 And they kept on glorifying God for me.

GALATIANS

Chapter 2

1 Then, after fourteen years, I went again to Jerusalem, accompanied by Barnabas and having brought along Titus as a companion.

2 So I went up according to a revelation, and I presented the gospel to them which I continue to preach to the Gentiles, but by means of a private conference to those who are recognized as being experts in such spiritual matters, so that I would not in some way exert myself in vain nor rush into things too quickly.

3 But not even Titus who *was* with me, although he was a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised;

4 For it was brought in under false pretenses by means of false brethren, who slipped in for the express purpose of spying on our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, for the ultimate purpose of enslaving us;

5 To whom we did not yield for even an hour, so that the truth of the gospel might continue to abide with you.

6 But concerning these who seem to have a reputation – (whatever kind of importance they once possessed, it makes no difference, they are nothing to me; God accepts no man's reputation) - for those who seem to have a reputation contributed nothing of value to me.

7 But on the contrary, when they saw that the gospel to the uncircumcision had been entrusted *to me* just as Peter *was entrusted with* the circumcision –

8 Because He who effectively operated through Peter with respect to his apostleship to the circumcision also effectively operated through me with respect to the Gentiles –

9 And when they came to understand the grace which was given to me, James and Cephas and John, who seemed to be recognized as pillars, gave to Barnabas and I the right hands of fellowship, with the understanding that *we should minister* to the Gentiles and they *should minister* to the circumcision –

10 Only that we might keep on remembering the poor, which I myself have indeed made a diligent effort to carry this out.

11 However, when Cephas came to Antioch, I opposed him to his face, because he was guilty and stood condemned.

12 For before certain ones from James arrived, he made it a habit to eat with Gentile believers. But when they arrived, he began to withdraw and separated himself, because he was afraid of those from the circumcision.

13 In fact, the rest of the Jews joined in the hypocrisy with him, to the extent that even Barnabas was carried away with their legalistic hypocrisy.

14 But when I saw that they were not always advancing spiritually according to correct protocol face-to-face with the doctrinal reality of the gospel, I asked Cephas in front of everyone: If you, being a Jew, are making it a practice to live like a non-Jew and not according to Jewish customs, why are you compelling the Gentiles to live according to Jewish customs?

15 We *who are* Jews by nature, and not sinners of Gentile origin,

16 And knowing that a man is never justified out from the source of works through the law, but by the faithfulness of Jesus Christ, even we placed our trust on Christ Jesus, in order that we might be justified out from the source of the faithfulness of Christ and not by works through the law, because by works through the law no flesh shall be justified.

17 But if while we are seeking to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also were judged to be sinners, is Christ therefore an official minister of sin? May it not be true!

18 For if I build up again that which I have demolished, I make myself a transgressor.

19 For I through the law died to the law, in order that I might enter into life with God.

20 I have been crucified together with Christ in the past with the result that I will keep on being crucified with Him forever. And I no longer live, but Christ keeps on living in the sphere of me. And that which I am now living in the flesh, I am living by means of the faithfulness of the Son of God, Who loved me and gave Himself as a substitute for me.

21 I do not thwart the grace of God. For if righteousness *comes* through the law, then Christ died in vain.

GALATIANS

Chapter 3

- 1 Oh foolish Galatians, who has bewitched you? Jesus Christ, who *lived* before your very eyes, was publicly proclaimed when He was crucified.
- 2 I want to understand one thing from you: Did you receive the Spirit from the works of the law or from the message of the faith?
- 3 Are you that foolish? Having begun in the Spirit, are you now trying to finish in the flesh?
- 4 Have you suffered so much for no apparent reason? If, as a matter of fact, it appears to be - indeed, for no apparent reason.
- 5 He, therefore, who graciously provided the Spirit to you and keeps on working in you with supernatural power, *does He do this* through the works of the law or through the message of the faith?
- 6 Just as Abraham trusted God, and it was credited to him for righteousness.
- 7 You know, therefore, that those out from the source of faithfulness, these are sons of Abraham.
- 8 And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles out from the source of faithfulness, proclaimed the good news in advance to Abraham: "In you all peoples will be blessed."
- 9 So then, those out from the source of faithfulness are being blessed together with faithful Abraham.
- 10 For as many as are out from the source of the works of the law are under the curse, for it stands written that: "Cursed *is* everyone who does not persevere in all the things which are written in the book of the law with the result of carrying them out."
- 11 Accordingly, no one is justified by means of the law in the sight of God, since *it is* clear that: The Righteous One shall live out from the source of faithfulness.
- 12 Furthermore, the law is not out from the source of faith, so the one who attempts to keep them must live in the sphere of them.
- 13 Christ delivered us by the payment of a ransom from the curse of the law by becoming a curse for us, for it stands written: "Cursed *is* everyone who is hung upon a tree,"
- 14 So that the blessing of Abraham would come to the Gentiles in the sphere of Christ Jesus, so that as a result we would receive the promise of the Spirit through faithfulness.
- 15 Brethren, I am going to elaborate with a human example. Although from the source of man, after a covenant is ratified, no one may declare it invalid or add further stipulations to it.
- 16 Now the promises were given to Abraham and to his Descendant. He did not say: "And to the descendants, as to imply many, but as a reference to One, namely your Descendant, who is Christ."
- 17 Now let me elaborate on this covenant which was previously ratified by God. The law which came four hundred thirty years later did not cancel *it* with the result that it invalidated the promise.
- 18 For if the inheritance *is* out from the source of the law, *it is* no longer out from the source of the promise. However, God graciously provided *it* to Abraham through the promise.
- 19 What then *is the purpose of* the law? It was brought in alongside of for the sake of transgressions (until the Descendant should come to Whom the promise was made), directed by angels into the hand of a mediator.
- 20 Now a mediator is not out from one and the same essence, but God is out from One and the same essence.
- 21 *Is* therefore the law against the promises of God? Certainly not! For if a law had been given which had the power to give life, then indeed righteousness could have come out from the source of the law.
- 22 But the scripture has imprisoned everyone under sin, so that the promise out from the source of the faithfulness of Jesus Christ might be given to those who will believe.
- 23 Moreover, before the faith came, we were held in custody under the law, shut up in prison from the faithfulness which was destined afterwards to be revealed.
- 24 Therefore, the law became our repressive taskmaster until Christ, in order that we might be justified out from the source of faithfulness.
- 25 But since this faithfulness was demonstrated publicly, we are no longer under a repressive taskmaster.
- 26 For in Christ Jesus you are all sons of God, through faith.
- 27 For as many as were placed into union with Christ have put on Christ.

GALATIANS

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek; there is neither slave nor free man; there is neither male nor female: for you are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And since you are Christ's, then *you are* Abraham's descendants, heirs according to the promise.

Chapter 4

1 Now I say: As long as an heir remains an infant, he is in no way different from a slave, although he is lord over all,

2 But remains under slave-guardians and trustees until the time appointed by his father.

3 In this manner, we also, when we were infants, were in a state of permanent bondage under the control of the basic precepts of the world.

4 But when the fullness of time arrived, God sent forth His Son on a specific mission, born out from a woman, established under the authority of the law,

5 In order that He might redeem those under the authority of the law, in order that we might receive the adoption,

6 And because you are sons, God has sent forth the Spirit of His Son on a specific mission into the mentality of your souls, calling out inaudibly on a continual basis: "Oh Father, my Father."

7 Therefore, you are no longer a slave, but a son, and since *you are* a son, *you are* also an heir through God.

8 Indeed, during the time when you did not know God, you served as slaves those which by their very nature and essence were not gods.

9 But now, after you have come to know God, or rather being known by God, how is it possible that you are turning once more to weak and beggarly elements, with reference to which, for some time now, you seem increasingly desirous to be enslaved again?

10 You are making it a practice to carefully observe special purpose days and monthly festivals and favorable periods of time and other certain days of the year.

11 I am afraid about you, that perhaps I have labored to the point of exhaustion for you in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you: Keep on being like me, since I also *became* like you. You have done nothing harmful to me.

13 Now you know that because of a sickness of the flesh I preached the gospel to you during my first visit.

14 Moreover, against your natural inclination, you did not reject with contempt nor despise *me* in my flesh, but welcomed me as a supernatural messenger, as you would Christ Jesus.

15 Where *is* your generous condition now? For I stand as a witness that if possible, after plucking them out, you would have given me your eyes.

16 Because I speak the truth to you, for this reason, have I become your enemy?

17 They are filled with zeal courting you, but not honestly, desiring to isolate you so that you might be increasingly zealous towards them.

18 Now *it is* good to be zealously courted in a good thing at all times, and not only in it when I am present face-to-face with you.

19 My children, I am suffering birth pangs for you again, until Christ has been formed in you.

20 Moreover, I wish that I was present face-to-face with you at this very moment so I could change the tone of my voice, because I am at a loss about you.

21 Tell me, you who desire to be under the law, do you not hear the law?

22 For it stands written: "Abraham had two sons, one out from a slave girl and one out from a free woman."

23 Moreover, on the one hand, this one was born out from a slave girl according to the flesh; on the other hand, this one *was born* out from a free woman through the promise,

24 Which class of things are spoken symbolically, for these represent two covenants. On the one hand, one *is* from Mount Sinai, which keeps on giving birth to bondage, which is classified as Hagar.

GALATIANS

25 Now this Hagar represents Mount Sinai in Arabia, and corresponds to the current Jerusalem, for it is in slavery with her children.

26 But the Jerusalem which *is* above is free, which is our mother.

27 For it stands written: “Receive inner happiness, O infertile one who is not giving birth. Break forth and cry out loud, you who have not travailed in labor. Because the descendants from the abandoned one *will be* more numerous than from the one who brought forth this man.”

28 Now you, brethren, are the children of promise according to the standard of Isaac.

29 But just as when he who was born according to the flesh constantly persecuted he *who was born* according to the Spirit, even now *it continues* in the same manner.

30 But what does the Scripture say? “Cast out the slave girl and her son, for the son of the slave girl can certainly not be an heir with the son of the freewoman.”

31 Therefore, brethren, we are not children of the slave girl, but of the freewoman.

Chapter 5

1 Therefore, keep on standing firm and holding fast to the liberty with which Christ set you free, and stop being loaded down again with a yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I, Paul, am telling you, that if you are being circumcised, Christ will be of benefit to you in not one thing.

3 And I solemnly affirm again to every man who receives circumcision, that he is under obligation to accomplish the entire law.

4 Apart from Christ you have become useless, those of you who are trying to be pronounced righteous in the sphere of the law; you have drifted off course from grace.

5 But we, through the Spirit, are eagerly waiting with confidence for righteousness out from the source of faithfulness.

6 For in Christ Jesus, neither circumcision nor uncircumcision has any inherent power, but rather faithfulness which is empowered by means of virtue love.

7 You were making great progress. Who detained you so that you stopped obeying the truth?

8 This persuasion did not *come* from the One who called you.

9 A little leaven will always permeate the whole lump of dough.

10 I have confidence in the Lord with respect to you, that in no way will you form a different opinion. But the one who continues to trouble and confuse you will bear his own judgment, whoever he is.

11 And I, brethren, if I am still preaching circumcision, why am I still being persecuted? For then the offense that causes revulsion with reference to the cross would be brought to an end.

12 I wish they who are constantly troubling you would castrate themselves.

13 But as for you, brethren, you were called to freedom. Only *do not turn* your freedom into an occasion for the flesh, but keep on serving one another by means of virtue love.

14 For the entire law stands fulfilled in this one principle: Keep on exercising impersonal love towards your neighbor as *you do* yourself.

15 But if you keep on biting and devouring one another of the same kind, be careful not to be consumed by one another of the same kind.

16 Now I say: Keep on walking by the Spirit and you will not execute the desire of the flesh.

17 For the flesh desires to oppose the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh, because these are constantly opposed to one another, so that you cannot keep on executing those things that you desire.

18 But if you are being led by the Spirit, you are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are well-known, which are, for example: sexual activity outside of marriage, sensual impurity, debauchery,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hostilities, quarrels, jealousy, outbursts of anger, inordinate ambition, dissensions, schisms,

GALATIANS

21 Envyings, drunkenness, riotous parties, and other things of a similar nature, concerning which I am warning you in advance just as I have warned *you* before, that they who engage in such things will not inherit the royal power of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is virtue love, inner happiness, spiritual prosperity, longsuffering, gentleness, kindness, faithfulness,

23 Genuine humility, self-control. The law is not in opposition to such things.

24 Moreover, those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh once and for all together with its sufferings and defiling lusts.

25 If we continue to live by means of the Spirit, we should also keep on walking by means of the Spirit.

26 Let us not be conceited, provoking one another of the same kind, envying one another of the same kind.

Chapter 6

1 Brethren, if a man is surprised and overtaken by a particular transgression, you who *are* spiritual restore such a person by means of a spirit of genuine humility, keeping your eyes on yourself so that you are not also tempted to sin.

2 Keep on bearing patiently one another's burdens, and in this manner you will fulfill the mandate of Christ.

3 For if anyone thinks that he is someone important, when he is a nobody, he is deceiving himself.

4 But let each person put his own production to the test for the purpose of approval, and then he will have grounds for personal satisfaction and inner happiness with respect to himself alone, and not with respect to another.

5 For each person will endure the evaluation of his own private spiritual production.

6 Therefore, let the one who is repeatedly being taught the Word keep on sharing in the spiritual protocol *by listening to* the one who is continually teaching in the sphere of all good things.

7 Stop being deceived. God is not being outwitted. For whatever a man sows, that he will also harvest;

8 Because the one who makes it a habit to sow according to his own flesh, shall harvest corruption from the flesh. But the one who makes it a habit to sow according to the Spirit, shall harvest eternal life from the Spirit.

9 Moreover, let us not become discouraged from doing good things, for at the appointed time we shall reap our own personal harvest if we do not lose heart and become weary.

10 Since, therefore, we possess the same opportunity, let us keep on producing good things towards everyone, but especially face-to-face with those belonging to the household of the faith.

11 Look at what large letters I have written to you with my own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a good impression in the flesh, these same ones will keep on pressuring you to be circumcised, only so that they will not be persecuted for being associated with the cross of Christ,

13 For not even they who are circumcised continually keep the law themselves, but they desire you to be circumcised so that they may boast in your flesh.

14 But as for me, may it never happen that I should boast except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through Whom the world system stands crucified unto me, and me unto the world system.

15 For neither circumcision nor uncircumcision means anything, but rather a new creation.

16 Moreover, as many as follow this protocol plan in a precisely correct fashion: spiritual prosperity and mercy upon them and upon the Israel of God.

17 From now on, let no one cause me trouble, for I bear in my body the marks of Jesus.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Acknowledge it.

HEBREWS

Chapter 1

- 1 God, having long ago spoken in many parts and in various ways to the fathers by the prophets,
- 2 Has in the last of these days spoken to us in the Son, whom He appointed Heir over all things, through Whom He also produced the ages,
- 3 Who being the reflection of His glory and the exact representation of His divine essence, and upholding all things by the verbal expression of His inherent power, after He had finished making purification for our sins, sat down at the right side of the Majesty on high.
- 4 By so much, He became higher in rank over the angels, so much so that He obtained a more excellent name than theirs.
- 5 For instance, to which of His angels did He ever say: “You are My Son, this day I have begotten You?” And again, “I will be as a Father to Him, and He will be as a Son to Me?”
- 6 Moreover, when He again brings His firstborn One to the inhabited earth, He will say, “Now, all the angels of God will worship Him.”
- 7 Moreover, on the one hand, He said facing the angels: “The One who made His angels, spirits, and His angelic ministers, a flame of fire,”
- 8 And on the other hand, facing the Son: “Your throne, Oh God, *will be* from the age to the age, and the sceptre of divine establishment *will be* the sceptre of Your kingdom.”
- 9 “You have loved righteousness and hated lawlessness, therefore God has anointed You with the ceremonial oil of super-happiness above Your partakers.”
- 10 Moreover, Lord, “You, with reference to the beginnings, laid the foundation of the earth; even the heavens are the production of Your hands;
- 11 They themselves will perish, but You will continue permanently; in fact, they all will become obsolete like a garment,
- 12 And like a cloak You will fold them up, just as a garment is also repeatedly exchanged; but You will continue to be the same and Your years will never come to an end.”
- 13 Moreover, to which of the angels did He at any time say face-to-face: “Sit down at My right side while I place Your enemies a footstool for Your feet?”
- 14 Are they not all ministering spirits, being sent on a divine mission for the purpose of aid and support, for the benefit of those who are about to inherit salvation?

Chapter 2

- 1 Because of this, we must ourselves pay particular attention to the things which we have heard, so we won't drift off course.
- 2 For if the doctrine which was spoken through the angels became certain, and each transgression and disobedience received a deserved penalty,
- 3 By what means shall we escape, having disregarded so mighty a salvation, which, having been received in the beginning through the spoken words of the Lord, has been confirmed to us by those who heard,
- 4 Testifying at the same time about God, by both signs and wonders, and by various powers, and by distributions from the Holy Spirit according to His sovereign will?
- 5 For He did not place the inhabited earth which will come under the authority of angels, concerning those we have been discussing.

HEBREWS

- 6 Moreover, someone, somewhere, testified, saying: “What is man that You Yourself are constantly concerned for him, or the Son of man that You Yourself constantly oversee Him?”
- 7 You made him for a brief time inferior to angels. You crowned him with glory and honor.
- 8 You have subordinated all things under his feet.” So, due to the fact that He has subordinated all things, He left nothing that will not be subordinated to Him. But now, we do not see all things subordinated to him.
- 9 But we see Jesus, Who was made a little inferior to angels for a brief time, Who, because of His suffering unto death, was crowned with glory and honor, for the purpose of tasting death on behalf of every kind of person without distinction by the grace of God.
- 10 Moreover, it was fitting for Him, for Whom all things and by Whom all things *exist*, for the purpose of guiding many sons unto glory, to bring the Prototype of their salvation to maturity through sufferings.
- 11 Moreover, both He Who is sanctified and those who are continually being sanctified *are* all of one accord, for which reason He is not ashamed to call them brethren,
- 12 Who said: “I will introduce your name to My brethren; I will sing a song of praise about you in the midst of the assembly.”
- 13 And furthermore: “I Myself will place My confidence upon him,” and again, “Behold, I Myself and the children whom God has given to Me.”
- 14 Since, therefore, the children share the essence of blood and flesh, He Himself also, in the same manner, partook of the same, so that through spiritual death He might render powerless the one who holds the ruling power of spiritual death, that is, the devil,
- 15 And might release those, who by means of fear from the source of spiritual death, were all continually living a life subject to slavery.
- 16 As a matter of fact, of course, He did not assume the nature of angels, but He assumed the nature of the seed of Abraham,
- 17 From which fact, He made it a preference to be made similar to the standards of His brethren, so that He might become the merciful and faithful High Priest with reference to things pertaining to God, so that He might be a propitiatory conciliation for the sins of His people.
- 18 Since He Himself suffered, having been tested in that sphere, He keeps on being able to assist those who are being tested.

Chapter 3

- 1 For this reason, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly station in life, concentrate on the Ambassador, even High Priest of our confession: Jesus,
- 2 Who has always been faithful to the One who appointed Him, just as Moses also *was* to all His house.
- 3 However, this One is considered worthy of greater glory than Moses, to the degree that He who constructs it possesses greater honor than the house,
- 4 For every house is furnished by someone, but He who constructed all things *is* God.
- 5 On the one hand, Moses *was* indeed faithful among his house as a noble servant, as evidence regarding the things which are about to be communicated,
- 6 On the other hand, Christ *continues to be faithful* as an adult son over His house, whose spiritual house we are, if we maintain our course with courage and boasting with expectation.
- 7 Therefore, just as the Holy Spirit said: “Today, if you hear His voice,
- 8 Do not begin to harden the mentality of your soul, as in the bitter rebellion, during the day of the testing in the wilderness,
- 9 Where your fathers tried *My* patience by testing *Me* and observed the manifestation of *My* practical proof for forty years.
- 10 Because of this I was provoked by this generation and said: ‘They are continually being led astray by the mentality of their soul. As a matter of fact, they do not know *My* ways,’
- 11 So that I swore a solemn oath in *My* anger: ‘They shall not enter into *My* rest.’”

HEBREWS

- 12 Beware, brethren, so there will not be in any of you a degenerate, unfaithful mentality of the soul, which results in apostasy from the living God,
- 13 But keep on encouraging each other throughout every day, as long as today lasts, so that none of you may begin to be hardened through the strong delusion of sin,
- 14 For we became in the past and may continue to be partakers of Christ, if we maintain a steady course from the original undertaking to the point of maturity,
- 15 Concerning which it has been said before: “Today, if you hear His voice, do not harden the mentality of your souls as during the revolution.”
- 16 For who, after they heard, revolted? Point of fact: Did not the vast majority who came out from Egypt by Moses?
- 17 And with whom was He provoked forty years? Wasn’t it with those who missed the mark, with those whose corpses fell in the desert?
- 18 And to whom did He swear an oath that they should not enter into His rest, except to those who were obstinate?
- 19 As a result, we see that they were not able to enter in because of unfaithfulness.

Chapter 4

- 1 Therefore, let us be concerned, that having been left with the promise of entering into His rest, some of you might be inclined through subjective thinking to come short of *it*.
- 2 For we also reside, having ourselves heard the good news, just as they also, but the Word of hearing did not profit them, because it was not united with faith by those who heard.
- 3 Certainly, we who have been faithful will enter into His rest, quite different from what He said: “Even as I swore an oath in My disgust, They shall not enter into My rest,” and yet these works were brought into existence from the foundation of the world.
- 4 For He said elsewhere concerning the seventh in this manner: “Then God rested on the seventh day from all His production,”
- 5 And again in this place: “They shall not enter into My rest.”
- 6 Therefore, it still remains possible for some to enter into that, since those who were the first to hear the good news did not enter in because of disobedience.
- 7 Again, He continues to determine a specific period of time, today, stating in David after a lapse of time, just as it was stated before: “Today, if you hear His voice, Do not harden the mentality of your souls.”
- 8 Moreover, if Joshua had brought them into rest, then he would not have spoken with them on many occasions concerning another day.
- 9 Therefore, there remains a sabbath-rest for the people of God.
- 10 Moreover, he who has entered into His rest has also rested from his production as God rested from His own.
- 11 Let us, therefore, start being diligent to enter into this rest, so that no one may begin falling after the same example of disobedience.
- 12 For the Word of God keeps on being alive and inherently powerful and sharper than any two-edged sword and is piercing even to the point of dividing the soul and the spirit, both the joints and the marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intentions of the mentality of the soul.
- 13 Furthermore, there is no creature hidden before Him, but rather all things are naked, even being exposed to His eyes, in the presence of Whom we will receive our reckoning.
- 14 Therefore, since we have a great High Priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus, the Son of God, let us keep on seizing the opportunity for confession,
- 15 For we do not have a High Priest who is not able to be touched by our weaknesses, but having been tempted on all points in quite the same way, apart from sin.
- 16 Therefore, let us keep on approaching the throne of grace with confidence, so that we may obtain mercy and may find grace during our time of need.

HEBREWS

Chapter 5

- 1 You see, every high priest, having been taken from among mankind, was appointed on behalf of men with reference to things pertaining to God, so that he might offer gifts and offerings on behalf of sins,
- 2 Having the ability to control his emotions towards those who are ignorant and who are continually led astray, because he also is encumbered by weakness.
- 3 Moreover, because of this, he is obligated to make an offering concerning sins, namely for the people, but likewise for himself.
- 4 Furthermore, one does not seize this honor for himself, but rather when he is called by God, just as Aaron also *was called*.
- 5 In the same manner, Christ also did not magnify Himself for the purpose of becoming a High Priest, but One spoke beforehand face-to-face with Him: “You are My Son; this very day I have begotten You.”
- 6 Likewise, He also said in another place: “You are a priest unto the age of the same classification as Melchisedek,”
- 7 Who in the days of His flesh, having offered both prayers and supplications with an intense scream and tears, face-to-face with the One Who had and continues to have the power to deliver Him out of death, and was heard because of His respect for the authority of God.
- 8 Although He was the Son, He learned obedience by the things which He suffered,
- 9 And after He completed the goal, He became the Source of eternal salvation to all those who continue to obey Him,
- 10 Being previously designated by God a High Priest according to the order of Melchisedek,
- 11 Concerning whom many doctrines could be communicated to you, but they are hard to explain, since you have become dull of hearing.
- 12 For when you ought to be communicators due to the lapse of time, you require someone to teach you again elementary things, basic precepts from God, and have become ones having need for milk, and not solid food.
- 13 Moreover, each person who drinks milk *is* ignorant of doctrine pertaining to righteousness, because he is immature,
- 14 But solid food is for the mature, those who, because of practice, keep on having their perceptive faculties thoroughly exercised for the purpose of discerning between good and evil.

Chapter 6

- 1 Therefore, having abandoned the elementary doctrine about Christ, let us advance towards maturity, not laying down again the foundation: (a) of a change of mind away from dead works, and (b) of faith toward God,
- 2 (c) the teaching of washings, and (d) the laying on of hands, and (e) the resurrection of the dead, and (f) eternal judgment.
- 3 Moreover, this we will do, if God permits.
- 4 For *it is* impossible for those who once received illumination, as well as having begun to taste for themselves the gracious gift from heaven, and having been made partners with the Holy Spirit,
- 5 And having begun to taste for themselves the good Word of God, as well as the powers of the age which is destined to come,
- 6 But afterwards going astray, to be restored again to repentance, because they are continually crucifying the Son of God and are continually holding *Him* up to contempt.
- 7 For the ground which has absorbed the rain which has frequently come upon it, and which brings forth suitable vegetation for the benefit of those whom also it has been cultivated, receives its share of blessing from God,
- 8 But if it bears thorns and thistles, *it is* worthless and close to infertile, which end *is* burning.

HEBREWS

- 9 But concerning you, beloved, we are convinced of more advantageous things, namely those which accompany salvation, even though we communicate in this manner,
- 10 For God *is* not unjust to disregard your production and the virtue love which you have demonstrated toward His Person by beginning to minister to the saints and by continuing to minister.
- 11 Moreover, we desire *that* each one of you demonstrate the same diligence, toward a full measure of spiritual understanding, with confidence, unto completion,
- 12 So that you may not become sluggish in thought, but rather imitators of those, who by means of doctrine and steadfastness, obtain the promises.
- 13 For when God Himself promised to Abraham, since He had nobody greater to swear an oath by, He swore an oath on the basis of Himself,
- 14 When He was saying: “Indeed, I will bless you by means of continual blessing and I will multiply you by means of continual multiplication.”
- 15 And without further ado, having waited patiently, he obtained the promise.
- 16 For men customarily swear an oath on the basis of a greater, and for each type of dispute of theirs, the oath *is* the surety for the guarantee,
- 17 Concerning which, desiring to demonstrate to a much greater degree to the heirs of the promise the immutability of His divine will, acted as the Surety with an oath,
- 18 So that, by means of two immutable things, in which *it is* impossible for God Himself to lie, we might keep on having strong encouragement when we take refuge, to apprehend the confidence which has been set before us,
- 19 Which we may possess as an anchor for the soul, both stabilized and dependable, even to the point of entering into that which is inside the veil,
- 20 Where Jesus, the Forerunner, entered on our behalf, having become a High Priest unto the age according to the battalion of Melchizedek.

Chapter 7

1 Moreover, this Melchisedek, king of Salem, priest of the Most High God, the one who had met Abraham as he was returning from the slaughter of the kings and had subsequently blessed him,

2 To whom also Abraham distributed a tenth of everything, (first, on the one hand, being interpreted: king of righteousness, and second, on the other hand, king of Salem, which means: king of peace,

3 Without paternal descent, without maternal descent, without a genealogical record, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but was made a pattern for the Son of God *who* will remain a priest for all time).

4 Now then, consider how great this person *was*, to whom even Abraham, the patriarch, gave a tenth of the booty.

5 However, they, on the one hand, from the sons of Levi, who have received the priestly office, preserve the mandate to collect a 10% tax from the people according to the law, that is, from their brethren, even though they had come out from the loins of Abraham;

6 On the other hand, he who had no genealogical record from them, collected taxes from Abraham, and provided benefits to him who possessed the promises.

7 Consequently, without any contradiction, the inferior is provided benefits by the superior.

8 And so, on the one hand, under these circumstances, men who will die, are receiving a ten percent tax; on the other hand, in that place, he has been testified of because He lives.

9 Also, to say it in another way: through Abraham, even Levi, who collected taxes, paid taxes,

10 For he was still in the reproductive organs of his ancestor when Melchisedek encountered him.

11 Now, if maturity was available through the Levitical priesthood – for on the basis of it the people received the law – what further need would there be for another of a different category of priest according to the battalion of Melchisedek to arise and not be maintained according to the order of Aaron?

12 Therefore, since the priestly office was changed, out of necessity there also must occur a transformation of the ruling principle.

13 Moreover, He to Whom these things are being addressed, belongs to another of a different category of tribe, from which no one officiates at an altar.

14 For *it is* well known that our Lord descended from Judah, about which tribe, Moses communicated nothing concerning priests.

15 Moreover, it is even more evident, since in the same way as Melchisedek, there arose another of a different kind of priest,

16 Who has become *a priest*, not according to the law of physical requirements, but according to the inherent power of indestructible life,

17 For it has been testified that: You *will be* a priest unto the age according to the order of Melchisedek.

18 For on the one hand, there came to pass an annulment of the commandment which was previously issued because of its powerless nature and uselessness,

19 For the law could bring nothing to maturity; on the other hand, *there is* a more useful prospect, through which we may continually approach God.

20 And inasmuch as not without the taking of an oath, (for on the one hand, they were priests who became so without the taking of an oath,

21 But on the other hand, He, by taking an oath through the One Who spoke face-to-face with Him), the Lord made a solemn oath and will not change His mind: “You and only You *will be* a priest unto the age.”

22 By so much, indeed, Jesus became the guarantee of a much better covenant.

23 Moreover, on the one hand, they were many who became priests, because they were prevented from continuing by means of death,

24 But He, on the other hand, because He abides unto the age, possesses His priesthood permanently.

25 From which fact, He is also able to keep on saving for all time those who continue to approach God through Him, Who keeps on living for the purpose of making intercession on their behalf.

26 For such a high priest as this was appropriate for us: pleasing to God, without guile, undefiled, having been separated from sinners, even becoming more elevated than the heavens,

HEBREWS

27 Who does not have the daily necessity, such as those high priests, to keep offering sacrifices, first on behalf of his own sins, then for His people; for He accomplished this at one time when He offered up Himself.

28 For the law authorized men as high priests, although they possessed weakness, but the word of His solemn oath, which *came* after the law, *authorized* the Son, Who will remain absolutely perfect unto the age.

Chapter 8

1 Now, the main point about the things which we have been communicating is: We continue to have the category of high priest, Who sat down at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens,

2 The Minister of the holy places, even the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, not man.

3 Since each high priest was appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices, therefore necessity has it that He should offer something also.

4 To be sure, if He was on the earth, then He could not be a priest while there were those who continued to offer gifts according to the law,

5 Who continued to worship a pattern, even a shadow of heavenly things, since Moses was warned when he was preparing to construct the tabernacle, for He elaborated: "Make sure you build everything according to the pattern which was revealed to you on the mountain."

6 But now, He has obtained a more excellent ministry, inasmuch as He is also the Mediator of a much better covenant, which was enacted upon much better promises.

7 For if the first one had been sufficient, then a place would not have been required for a second,

8 For when He found fault with it, He said: "Behold, the day is approaching, said the Lord, when I will bring a new covenant to completion to the house of Israel and to the house of Judah,

9 Not similar to the covenant which I made with their ancestors, on the day when I took them by their hand to lead them out from the land of Egypt. Since they did not persevere in My covenant, I for My part disregarded them, said the Lord."

10 For this *is* the covenant which I will confer upon the house of Israel after those days, said the Lord, for I will impart My laws for the purpose of their thinking, even upon the mentality of their souls I will engrave them, and I will become their God, and they will become My people;

11 Also, each person shall stop teaching his fellow citizen, and each person his brother, by saying: "Know the Lord," because all categories of people shall know Me, from the least unto the greatest of them,

12 Because I will be gracious towards their unrighteousnesses, and I will not remember their sins anymore,

13 Concerning which it was said before: He rendered obsolete the first by means of the new; therefore, that which has been rendered obsolete and which has grown old *is* near destruction.

Chapter 9

1 To be sure, therefore, even the first had regulations for worship and an earthly sanctuary,

2 For the first tabernacle was constructed, inside of which was the lampstand and the table and the presentation of the breads, which was designated the Holy Place,

3 And behind the second curtain, the large tent which was designated the Holy of Holies,

4 Having the golden altar of incense, and the ark of the covenant which was overlaid on all sides with gold, inside of which a golden pot *existed* which held the manna, and Aaron's rod which budded, and the tables of the covenant,

5 And above it: the Cherubim of glory which overshadowed the mercy-seat, concerning which things we are not going to discuss in detail at this present time.

6 Now, after these things were appropriately prepared, then the priests repeatedly entered into the outer tent, performing ceremonial rites,

7 But the high priest alone *entered* beyond the second, once a year, never without blood, which he offered on behalf of himself and the unknown sins of the people,

HEBREWS

- 8 This being indicated by the Holy Spirit, because the entrance through the Holy Place could not yet be revealed as long as the first tabernacle still had existence,
- 9 Which *was* a type during the dispensation which was then present, according to which both gifts and sacrifices were offered which were not, with reference to the conscience, able to bring to maturity the one who made it a practice to worship,
- 10 *Being* only regulations pertaining to the body, along with solid food and beverages and different kinds of washings, which were imposed until the dispensation of the new order.
- 11 But Christ, making a public appearance as the High Priest of good things which were to come, by means of a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made by human hands, that is, not from this order of creation,
- 12 Nor through the blood of goats and young bulls, but by means of His Own blood, entered into the Holy of Holies one time only, having obtained eternal redemption.
- 13 For if the blood of goats and bulls, and the ashes of a heifer which were sprinkled upon those who were ceremonially defiled, kept purifying them with reference to the ceremonial cleansing of the flesh,
- 14 How much more may the blood of Christ, Who through the eternal spirit offered Himself, without blemish to God, keep on cleansing your conscience from dead works, so that you might keep on serving the God Who is living.
- 15 In addition, because of this, He is the Mediator of a new covenant, in order that those who have been called will receive the promised eternal inheritance, *now that* a death has taken place for the redemption of the transgressions against the first covenant.
- 16 For where a last will and testament *exists*, necessity requires the death of the One who made the last will and testament,
- 17 For a last will and testament *is* secured upon the deaths, since it is not valid while the One who made the last will and testament continues to live.
- 18 From which fact, neither was the first inaugurated without blood,
- 19 For after each commandment had been spoken by Moses to each person according to the law, then he took the blood of young bulls and goats, along with water and scarlet-dyed wool and hyssop, and he sprinkled both the book itself and each person,
- 20 Reciting over-and-over again: This *is* the blood of the last will and testament which God Himself decreed to you.
- 21 Moreover, both the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ritual service he sprinkled with blood in the same manner.
- 22 As a matter of fact, according to the law, almost everything is cleansed by animal blood; indeed, without the shedding of animal blood, there is no remission.
- 23 Therefore, on the one hand, it *was* necessary for the copies of the things in the heavens to be repeatedly cleansed by these things, but on the other hand, heavenly things *require* better sacrifices than these.
- 24 For Christ did not enter into a Holy of Holies made by human hands, an antitype of the true one, but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God on our behalf,
- 25 Nor so that He should offer Himself on a frequent basis, like the high priest who made it a practice to enter into the Holy of Holies each year with alien blood,
- 26 For if that were true, He would have had to suffer many times from the foundation of the world. But now, once, at the conjunction of the ages, He was revealed for the abrogation of sin by means of the sacrifice of Himself.
- 27 Moreover, inasmuch as it was appointed for men to die once, then, after this, judgment,
- 28 In like manner, Christ, having been offered once to bear the sins of many, shall appear a second time, (not to bear sin), for the deliverance of those who continue to eagerly wait for Him.

Chapter 10

HEBREWS

1 So the law, (which possessed a shadow of the good things which were to come, by means of those sacrifices which they kept on offering year-after-year, merely a representation of the event itself), never had the power to bring to maturity those who kept on approaching uninterruptedly,
2 Otherwise, would not they have stopped being offered? For the ones who made it a practice to worship, once they had been cleansed, would have had no more conscience of sins;
3 But in those, *there was* a remembrance of sins every year,
4 For *it is* impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away sins.
5 Therefore, when He came into the world, He said: “Sacrifice and offering You did not want, so You prepared a body for Me;
6 You have no pleasure with regard to whole burnt offerings for sin.”
7 At that time I said: “Behold, I have arrived,” as it is written concerning Me in the scroll of the book, “to do Your will, Oh God.”
8 Then as I said previously: “Sacrifices and offerings and whole burnt offerings and *other sacrifices* concerning sin You did not want nor were pleased with, which were offered according to the law.”
9 Then He said: “Behold, I have arrived to do Your will;” He abrogated the first, so that He might establish the second,
10 Through which will we stand, having been sanctified through the one time offering of the body of Jesus Christ.
11 Meanwhile, on the one hand, each priest stands day-after-day, worshipping and offering the same sacrifices again and again, which by their very nature never had the power to make expiation for sins;
12 On the other hand, this One, after He offered one sacrifice on behalf of sins, sat down for perpetuity at the right hand of God,
13 From that moment forward waiting with great expectation until His enemies have been appointed a footstool for His feet,
14 For by one unique offering, He brought to completion forever the ones who have been sanctified.
15 Moreover, the Holy Spirit also bears witness to us. Then, afterwards He said:
16 “This *is* the covenant which I will ratify face-to-face with them after those days,” said the Lord, “when I will impart My laws upon the mentality of their souls, even upon their center of spiritual intellect I will engrave them.
17 Furthermore, their sins and lawlessnesses I will remember no longer.”
18 Now, where *there is* forgiveness of these, *there is* no longer an offering for sin.
19 Since we have, therefore, brethren, confident access into the Holy of Holies by the blood of Jesus –
20 By the way which He inaugurated for us, new and living, through the veil, which was His flesh,
21 Even an illustrious Priest over the house of God –
22 Let us keep on approaching with a dependable mentality of the soul with a full measure of doctrine, having mentalities cleansed on a continual basis from an evil conscience and having a body washed with pure water.
23 Let us retain the acknowledgement of our confident expectation without wavering, because faithful *is* the One who made the promise.
24 Also, let us keep on considering one another of the same kind, for the purpose of encouragement from virtue love and honorable production,
25 Not abandoning yourselves with reference to the spiritual life, like the habit of some, but making it a practice to call for assistance, and the more the better, in as much as you see the day approaching.
26 For if we make it a habit to sin without compulsion, after possessing a full knowledge of the Truth, no further offering can be made to take away sins,
27 But instead a certain fearful expectation of judgment, even a fierceness of fire which will definitely devour hostile persons.
28 Someone who rejected the Mosaic Law occasionally died without pity on the testimony of two or three witnesses.

HEBREWS

29 How much worse discipline do you think he will deserve, who has trampled under foot the Son of God, even considering the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified of minor importance, meanwhile insulting the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know the One who said: "Discipline *is* Mine, I will repay." And again: "The Lord will judge His people."

31 *It is* a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 Now please remember the former days, in which after you were enlightened, you endured a difficult struggle with suffering:

33 Those, on the one hand, who were publicly exposed to both insults and afflictions, and on the other hand, those who became partners with those who were treated in this manner.

34 For to be sure, you sympathized with those in prison, and accepted with a relaxed mental attitude the confiscation and redistribution of your property, knowing that you hold within yourselves a much better possession, indeed which keeps on abiding.

35 Don't cast away, therefore, your courage, which holds within itself a substantial reward,

36 For you continue to have need of steadfast endurance, so that when you have accomplished the will of God, you might carry off for yourselves the promise.

37 Certainly, a little while longer still, and He will return; in fact, He will not linger.

38 Now, the righteous one belonging to Me shall keep on living by means of doctrine. However, if he retreats, My soul will not delight in him.

39 However, we ourselves are not shrinking towards discipline, but towards the enrichment of the soul by means of doctrine.

Chapter 11

1 In fact, doctrine is the reality *from which* we continue to receive confident hope, the proof of matters which cannot be seen,

2 For our ancestors were approved by the same.

3 By means of doctrine, we come to understand that the ages were put into operation by the spoken word of God, so that that which is seen has not come into existence from that which has an outward appearance.

4 By means of doctrine, Abel offered to God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, through which he was certified to be righteous, being approved by God with respect to his gifts. Moreover, through it, although he died, he still speaks.

5 By means of doctrine, Enoch was transferred so that he would not experience death, therefore he was not found because God transferred him; for before his transference, he was declared to be well pleasing to God.

6 As a matter of fact, without doctrine, *it is* impossible to please *God*, for when one approaches God he must understand that He is and will continue to be a rewarder of those who make it a practice to seek after Him.

7 By means of doctrine, Noah, having been warned about things which had not yet been seen, and possessing confidence, constructed an ark for the deliverance of his family, through which he pronounced sentence on the world, and he became an heir to the righteousness pertaining to doctrine.

8 By means of doctrine, Abraham, when he was summoned to depart to a place which he was destined to obtain for an inheritance, listened carefully and departed, not knowing himself where he was going.

9 By means of doctrine, he sojourned in the land of the promise as a stranger, dwelling in tents with Isaac and Jacob, joint-heirs of the same promise,

10 For he himself was waiting with expectation for the city which has foundations, whose architect and builder *is* God.

11 By means of doctrine, even Sarah, herself barren, obtained the ability for the deposit of semen, even beyond the favorable age, because she herself regarded the One who had made the promise trustworthy.

12 As a matter of fact, they also were born from one and the same source, (although he was as good as dead), as many as the stars of the heaven, and as innumerable as the sand along the shore of the sea.

HEBREWS

13 In accordance with doctrine, these all died, not having obtained the promises, but instead saw them from a distance and welcomed *them*, meanwhile acknowledging that they were strangers and sojourners upon the earth.

14 For the ones who communicated such things made it clear that they were continually seeking for a homeland.

15 And, as a matter of fact, if they would have recalled that from which they had come out of, then they might have had the opportunity to return,

16 But now they themselves long for something better that is heavenly. Therefore God is not ashamed to be designated their God, with the result that He has prepared a city for them.

17 By means of doctrine, Abraham, while he was being tested, offered up Isaac, and so, he who had received the promises, attempted to offer up his uniquely born one.

18 Toward whom it had been communicated that in Isaac your descendant shall be chosen,

19 Having calculated that the powerful God would also raise *him* from the dead, because of which fact he also recovered him in the form of a type.

20 By means of doctrine, Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau, even concerning *things* to come.

21 By means of doctrine, Jacob, when he was dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph, while he worshipped over the top of his staff.

22 By means of doctrine, Joseph, when his end was near, remembered the exodus of the sons of Israel, concerning which he even gave specific orders regarding his bones.

23 By means of doctrine, Moses, after he was born, was hidden for three months by his parents, because they saw him as a handsome child. Moreover, they were not afraid of the king's edict.

24 By means of doctrine, Moses, after he had become great, refused to be proclaimed the son of Pharaoh's daughter,

25 Choosing instead to suffer mistreatment with God's people, than possessing temporary pleasure from sin,

26 Considering the persecution concerning the Messiah greater wealth than the treasures of Egypt, for he repeatedly focused his attention upon a reward.

27 By means of doctrine, he abandoned Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king, for he endured as long as he kept on seeing the Invisible One.

28 By means of doctrine, he executed the Passover, even the sprinkling of the blood, so that the one who destroyed the firstborn could not touch them.

29 By means of doctrine, they passed through the Red Sea as if across dry land, which when the Egyptians made the attempt, they were overwhelmed by water.

30 By means of doctrine, the walls of Jericho collapsed after they had been encircled for seven days.

31 By means of doctrine, Rahab the prostitute, when she received the spies peacefully, did not perish with those who did not believe,

32 So, what more can I say? For time would fail me if I continued to recount the details about Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, as well as David and Samuel, also the prophets,

33 Who through doctrine, conquered kingdoms, attained righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the jaws of lions,

34 Neutralized the power of fire, escaped the blades of the two-edged sword, were empowered because of genuine humility, became courageous in battle, routed hostile armies;

35 Women received back their own dead by means of resuscitation, and others were tortured, not accepting a release, so that they might attain better after resurrection.

36 Moreover, others received a trial accompanied by derisive torture and scourgings, as a matter of fact, even shackles and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, sawed in half, murdered by execution with a two-edged sword; they wandered from place to place in sheepskins, in the skins of goats, because they were destitute, afflicted, tormented,

38 (concerning whom the world was not worthy), while they were being led about upon deserts and mountains and in hideouts and dens of the earth.

39 And so, all these *people*, who obtained a good report because of doctrine, did not obtain the promise,

HEBREWS

40 Because something better was provided by God for us, so that without us they could not be made complete.

Chapter 12

1 For this very reason, we also, since we have such a great host of witnesses surrounding us, having rid ourselves of every impediment and category of sin which easily distracts, should keep on exerting ourselves to advance with perseverance with reference to the struggle which has been set before us,

2 By continually concentrating on Jesus, our Originator and Maturer by means of doctrine, Who instead of the inner happiness which was present in Him, endured the cross, disregarding the shame, and then sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 By all means, consider the One who endured such hostility against Himself from sinners, so that when you become faint, you might not become exhausted in your souls.

4 You have not yet resisted to the point of blood as you continue the struggle against the sin nature.

5 And so, you have completely forgotten the point of doctrine which was taught to you as sons: My son, stop rejecting corrective discipline from the Lord, nor become weary when you are disciplined by Him,

6 For whom the Lord loves, He disciplines; moreover, He scourges every son whom He accepts.

7 Keep on enduring in the face of corrective discipline; God will deal with you as sons, for what kind of son is he *whom* the Father does not discipline?

8 In fact, if you are without discipline, concerning which we have all been repeatedly participants, then you are bastards and not sons.

9 Furthermore, on the one hand, we had parents with reference to our flesh, strict disciplinarians, and we were respectful; on the other hand, should we not to a much greater degree be under the authority of our Father with reference to our spirits, and keep on living?

10 Moreover, on the one hand, they tried to discipline us according to that which was customarily recognized for a few days; on the other hand, He on the basis of that which would confer a benefit, so that we might receive a share in His divine character.

11 Therefore, to be sure, each child does not consider the advantageous thing which is happening to be pleasant, but rather grievous. Nevertheless, afterwards, it yields a prosperous gain of righteousness to those who have been repeatedly trained by it.

12 Therefore, restore strength to hands which are drooping and knees which are feeble,

13 And keep following straight wheel tracks with your feet, so that a sprain may not become a complete dislocation, but rather be restored.

14 Keep pursuing after every category of prosperity that is according to the norms and standards of experiential sanctification, apart from which no one shall understand the Lord,

15 Exercising personal responsibility, so that no one falls short of the grace benefits from God, so that no root of bitterness ever springs up causing trouble and many become defiled because of it,

16 That *there be* no sexually immoral person or irreligious person, like Esau, who in exchange for one meal, sold his own right of primogeniture.

17 For you know that afterwards, even though he kept on desiring to inherit the blessing, he was rejected; indeed, neither did he find the possibility for a change of mind, although he sought it with tears.

18 By all means, you have not approached that which can be touched, nor burned by fire, nor to darkness, even unto blackness, nor to the whirlwind,

19 Nor the blast of a trumpet, nor the declaration of words, which they who heard, begged *that* the word be no longer spoken to them,

20 Because they could no longer endure that which was being commanded: And if so much as an animal begins to touch the mountain, it shall be stoned to death.

21 In fact, that which was made visible was so frightening, *that* Moses said: "I was terrified and trembling."

22 But you are approaching Mount Sion, even to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to innumerable angels at a festive gathering,

HEBREWS

- 23 And to the assembly of the first-born ones, who have been recorded in the heavens, and to God, the Judge over all, and to the spirits of justified ones who have been completed,
- 24 And to the Mediator of a new covenant, Jesus, and to the blood of sprinkling which communicates better things than Abel.
- 25 Keep on making sure *that* you do not turn away from the One who continues to communicate, for if those who turned away did not escape from the One who spoke doctrine upon the earth, to a greater degree we who have turned away from doctrinal communication from the heavens,
- 26 Whose voice then shook the earth, but now He Himself has promised, saying: “Once more I will shake not only the earth, but also the heaven.”
- 27 Moreover, this once again indicates the removal of those things which can be shaken, in the same manner as when they were created, so that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.
- 28 Therefore, since we have obtained an immovable royal power, let us keep on procuring grace, by means of which we may keep on serving God in an acceptable manner, with reverence and awe,
- 29 For our God *is* in fact a consuming fire.

Chapter 13

- 1 Let brother-love continue.
- 2 Stop neglecting hospitality, because by this, some have unknowingly entertained angels.
- 3 Keep remembering prisoners as though you were fellow prisoners, and those who suffer adversity as being yourselves in the body.
- 4 Marriage is honorable in every way and the marriage-bed *should remain* undefiled, for God will punish sexually immoral persons and adulterers.
- 5 *Maintain* a way of life without the love of money, being content with the things which are at your disposal, (for He Himself said in the past with the result that it stands written today: “I will never ever abandon nor desert you”),
- 6 So that we can say with confidence: “The Lord *is* my helper, therefore I will not fear what man may do to me.”
- 7 Keep remembering those who lead you, who by their nature have communicated the Word of God to you, whose doctrine should be continually emulated, after considering the issue of their way of life.
- 8 Jesus Christ *is* the same: yesterday and today and unto the ages.
- 9 Stop being carried away with ambiguous and strange teachings, for *it is* a good thing for the mentality of the soul to be established with grace teaching, not with rotten food, in which no one has received spiritual benefit by walking in.
- 10 We have an altar from which they who serve the tabernacle have no authorization to partake.
- 11 For the carcasses of those animals, whose blood is carried into the Holies by the high priest on behalf of sin, are burned outside the camp.
- 12 For this reason, Jesus also, so that He might sanctify His people by means of His own blood, suffered outside the city gate.
- 13 So, let us meet face-to-face with Him outside the camp, enduring His reproach,
- 14 For here, we have no city for continuous living, but we continually seek after the one which is destined to come.
- 15 Therefore, let us keep on offering a spiritual sacrifice of praise to God through Him through everything, this being fruit from lips which make it a practice to acknowledge His Name.
- 16 Moreover, do not neglect honorable service and fellowship, for God is well-pleased with such spiritual sacrifices.
- 17 Keep on putting your trust in those who lead you and make it a habit to submit to their authority, because they keep continual watch over your souls, as one who will render an account, so that they might do this with inner happiness and not by means of groaning, for this is unprofitable for you.

HEBREWS

18 Keep on praying for us, for we have been convinced that we should by necessity possess a good conscience, desiring to conduct ourselves appropriately in all things.

19 Moreover, I encourage you all the more to start doing this, so that I might be restored to you without delay.

20 Now, may the God of prosperity, Who brought our Lord Jesus out from deaths, (the Great Shepherd of His sheep with the blood of the eternal covenant),

21 Train you to spiritual maturity so that you may execute His will in every good thing, continually executing a satisfactory thing before Him in us through Jesus Christ, to Whom be glory unto the ages of the ages. Acknowledge it.

22 Furthermore, I keep urging you brethren: Listen and accept willingly this treatise on exhortation, in as much as I have instructed you through a few written words.

23 You must know our brother, Timothy, who has been released, with whom, if he arrives without delay, I will see you.

24 Salute all those who rule over you, also all the saints. Those from Italy salute you.

25 Grace *be* with you all.

EPHESIANS

Chapter 1

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by the sovereign will of God, to the saints who are in Ephesus, especially to the faithful in Christ Jesus:
2 Grace to you and peace from God the Father and our Lord Jesus Christ.
3 Blessed is the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in heavenly places in Christ,
4 Since He Himself chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, so that we might become holy and blameless in His presence,
5 Having predestined us in the sphere of love unto the adoption of sons by Jesus Christ unto Himself, according to the good pleasure of His sovereign will,
6 To the praise of the glory of His grace, by which He has made us an object of favor in the One who is beloved,
7 In Whom we possess redemption through His blood, with regard to the cancellation of sins, according to the riches of His grace,
8 From which He made us super-rich in all categories of wisdom and rightmindedness,
9 When He made known to us the mystery of His will, according to His good pleasure which He purposed in Him,
10 So that in the dispensation of the Fullness of Times, He might complete the total of all things in Christ, in the heavens and on the earth,
11 In Him in Whom we also received an inheritance, having been predestined according to a predetermined plan, by Him who continues to work all things in conformity with the purpose of His will,
12 So that we who first trusted in Christ, might be to the praise of His glory,
13 In Whom you also trusted, after you heard the message of truth, the gospel of your salvation, in Whom also when you believed, you were sealed by means of the Spirit, with reference to the promise of holiness,
14 Who is the deposit of our inheritance, with reference to the release of spiritual assets, for the praise of His glory.
15 For this reason I, when I heard about your commitment in the Lord Jesus and your virtue love toward all the saints,
16 Have not stopped giving thanks on your behalf, repeatedly making mention of you during my prayers,
17 So that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of the Glory, might give to you a spiritual life characterized by wisdom and the revelation of Him by means of full knowledge,
18 And the eyes of your mentality being continually enlightened, so that you might continually know what is the expectation of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance for the saints,
19 And what is the surpassing greatness of His omnipotent power toward us who continue to have confidence in accordance with His operational power by means of His ruling, inner power,
20 Which He put into operation in the sphere of Christ, before He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in heavenly places,
21 Far above every demonic principality and governmental authority and military force and angelic dominion and every title which can be named, not only in this age, but also in the one which is to come.
22 Furthermore, He subordinated all categories under His feet, and appointed Him Head over everything pertaining to the church,
23 Which is His body, the fullness of Him who continues to fill to the point of overflowing each member with the all things.

EPHESIANS

Chapter 2

- 1 And you, (being dead in your transgressions and sins,
- 2 In which you formerly walked according to the viewpoint of this cosmic system, according to the ruler of the domain of the lower atmosphere, the spirit which is now operating in the sons of disobedience,
- 3 Among whom we also formerly allowed our behavior to be controlled by the lusts of the flesh, when we continually engaged in the desires and mental attitudes of the flesh. In fact, like the rest, we ourselves were by natural disposition the children of wrath.
- 4 But God Who is rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us,
- 5 Even when we were dead in transgressions, made us alive together with Christ), you were by grace saved in the past with the result that you will keep on being saved in the future,
- 6 And He raised us together with Him and caused us to sit together with Him in heavenly places in Christ Jesus,
- 7 So that in the ages which are to come, He might exhibit the riches which surpass His grace in generosity toward us by means of Christ Jesus,
- 8 For you were saved by grace in the past through faith with the result that you will keep on being saved in the future, and this is not out from yourselves, rather it is a gift from God,
- 9 Not through works, so that no one might boast.
- 10 For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works which God planned in advance so that we might walk by them.
- 11 Therefore, remember that you were once Gentiles in the flesh, who were called a foreskin by those who called themselves the circumcision by means of human hands.
- 12 Also remember that at that time you were separated from Christ, being excluded from the citizenship of Israel, even aliens to the covenants of promise, having no hope and without God in the cosmic system.
- 13 But now you are in Christ Jesus. You who were once far away have become near by the blood of Christ.
- 14 For He Himself is our peace, Who caused both to become one and Who has removed the dividing wall of the barrier, by abolishing the enmity through His flesh,
- 15 (Including the ceremonial law composed of mandatory rituals in the sphere of legal ordinances), in order that He might create in Himself the two into one new man, since He has made peace;
- 16 Also, as a result He reconciled them both to God in one body by means of the cross, having put to death the enmity in Himself.
- 17 And when He came, He proclaimed the gospel of peace to you who were far away and peace to you who were near,
- 18 For through Him we both have access face-to-face with the Father by means of one Spirit.
- 19 Now therefore, you are no longer foreigners or aliens, but you are fellow citizens with the saints, i.e., the household of God,
- 20 Having been constructed upon the foundation by means of the apostles and prophets, there being a cornerstone, Jesus Christ Himself,
- 21 In Whom the entire building, while being fitted together, keeps growing into a holy sanctuary in the Lord,
- 22 In Whom you also are being constructed together into a dwelling place for God by means of the Spirit.

Chapter 3

- 1 For this reason, I Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus, on behalf of you Gentiles,
- 2 Inasmuch as you have heard about the dispensation of the grace of God which was given to me for your benefit,
- 3 That through revelation the mystery was made known to me, just as I have previously written briefly,

EPHESIANS

- 4 Which as a result of repeated public readings, you ought to be able to comprehend my insightful understanding with reference to the mystery of Christ,
- 5 Which in other generations was not made known to the sons of men, just as it is now revealed to His holy apostles and prophets by means of the Spirit,
- 6 That the Gentiles are fellow-heirs and fellow-members of the same body and sharers together of the promise in Christ Jesus through the gospel,
- 7 Through which I have become a servant on the basis of a gift from the grace of God which was given to me according to the working of His power.
- 8 To me, the very least of all the saints, this grace was given, to communicate to the Gentiles the unfathomable wealth of Christ,
- 9 And to illuminate to all what *is* the dispensation of the mystery which has been hidden from the ages in the God Who created all things,
- 10 In order that at the present time the many-sided wisdom of God might be made known to the rulers and powers in heavenly places, through the agency of the Church,
- 11 According to the plan of the ages, which He accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord,
- 12 By Whom we have at our disposal fearlessness in public, i.e., an approach with confidence through His doctrine.
- 13 Therefore, I demand: Stop being discouraged because of my sufferings on your behalf, which are for your glory.
- 14 For this reason, I kneel before the Father,
- 15 From Whom the entire family in the heavens and on the earth receives its title,
- 16 So that He might grant to you according to the riches of His glory, the ability to become strong by means of the power of His Spirit in the inner man,
- 17 So that Christ may be at home in the mentality of your soul by means of doctrine, after you have been firmly rooted and grounded in the sphere of virtue love,
- 18 So that you may utilize the power to grasp with all the saints, what is the width and length and height and depth,
- 19 And to come to know the love for Christ which goes beyond academic knowledge, so that you may be filled to the point of overflowing with all the fullness of God.
- 20 Now to Him Who is able to do infinitely more than all we could ask or imagine, on the basis of the power which works in us,
- 21 To Him be the glory by means of the church and by Christ Jesus with reference to all generations, i.e., the Age of the Ages. Acknowledge it.

Chapter 4

- 1 I, therefore, a prisoner for the Lord, urge you to start walking in a manner worthy of the station in life to which you were called,
- 2 With all humility and true sensitivity, with perseverance, making it a practice to tolerate one another of the same kind by means of virtue love,
- 3 Being constantly diligent to guard the unity of the Spirit by means of the bond of peace.
- 4 There is one body and one Spirit, just as you also have been called into the sphere of one hope with reference to your calling,
- 5 One Lord, one doctrinal foundation, one placing into,
- 6 One God, even the Father of all, Who is over all and for the benefit of all and in all.
- 7 Moreover, to each one of us this grace has been given according to the measure of the gift from Christ.
- 8 Therefore it says: When He ascended into heaven, He led away as prisoners those who were in a state of captivity; He gave gifts to men.
- 9 (Now this doctrine that He ascended, what does it imply, except that He first descended into the lower regions of the earth?)

EPHESIANS

10 He Who descended is the same Person Who also ascended higher than all the heavens, so that He might bring to completion the all things).

11 Then He Himself gave some to be, on the one hand, apostles, on the other hand, some prophets, and some evangelists, and some pastors and/or teachers,

12 For the purpose of equipping the saints for the accomplishment of service, for the edification of the Body of Christ,

13 Until we all obtain the objective according to the system of doctrine and by means of the full knowledge of the Son of God, resulting in a mature believer, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ,

14 So that we might no longer be immature, tossed about by waves in a rough sea and driven out of control by every wind of doctrine by the trickery of people by cunning deception for the purpose of scheming deceit,

15 But by continually teaching doctrine in the sphere of virtue love, we may cause them to grow up with reference to the all things, with reference to Him who is the federal Head, Christ,

16 From Whom the entire body, being joined together and being continually instructed by every supporting ligament on the basis of the operational power according to the measure of one for each part, he himself augmenting the growth of the body, resulting in its edification in the sphere of virtue love.

17 Accordingly, I must by necessity bring a charge, even testifying to this in the Lord: From now on, you stop walking as Gentiles walk, in the vacuum of their mind,

18 Having received a darkened understanding, and having become alienated from the life of God, because of the ignorance which is in them, because of the hardening of the mentality of their souls,

19 Who because they have become calloused, have given themselves over to licentiousness, resulting in the practice of every kind of immorality with insatiable lust.

20 But you have not learned Christ in this manner;

21 Indeed, if you have heard Him, and have been taught in Him, since the truth is in Jesus,

22 With reference to your former lifestyle, you yourselves lay aside the old man, you who are becoming spiritually corrupt on the basis of self-deceptive lusts.

23 Then, keep on becoming renewed by means of the Spirit by your thinking,

24 And put on the new man, which according to God was created through righteousness and integrity from the source of doctrine.

25 Therefore, having laid aside the lie, each one of you continually speak the truth with his fellow believer, since we are members of the same kind.

26 Although you occasionally become angry, nevertheless, stop sinning; the sun must never set on your angry mood;

27 Stop giving opportunity to the devil.

28 He who has been stealing, stop stealing, but rather start working hard, continually working with your own hands, doing the right thing, so that he may have resources to share from time-to-time with the one who has a need.

29 Do not allow any false doctrine to proceed from your mouth, but whatever is good of intrinsic value for the purpose of edification where it is necessary, in order that it may give a grace benefit to those who hear.

30 Furthermore, stop grieving the Holy Spirit of God by Whom you have been sealed to the day of redemption.

31 Every kind of bitterness, including anger and wrath, as well as quarreling and slander, must be removed from you, along with all categories of malice.

32 Instead, become kind toward one another of the same kind, compassionate, making it a practice to forgive each other just as God also by means of Christ has forgiven us.

Chapter 5

EPHESIANS

- 1 Therefore, become imitators of God, as beloved students,
- 2 And keep on walking in the sphere of virtue love, just as Christ also loved you and delivered Himself over as a substitute for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God, resulting in a fragrant aroma.
- 3 Furthermore, fornication and every type of impurity or insatiable lust should not be mentioned among you insofar as it is fitting and proper for the saints;
- 4 Neither obscene language nor suggestive talk nor coarse conversation which is not conducive to the spiritual life, but rather thanksgiving.
- 5 For you know this, assuming you paid attention, that every fornicator, whether impure or insatiable, which is a form of idolatry, will not obtain a share in the royal power of Christ, even God.
- 6 Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of these things, divine discipline from God will come upon the sons of disobedience.
- 7 Therefore, stop being joint-participants with them,
- 8 For you were once in the status of darkness, but now you are in the status of light in the Lord. Start walking as children of light,
- 9 (For the production of the light is in the sphere of all intrinsic goodness and righteousness and absolute truth),
- 10 Constantly discovering, examining, approving and applying what is pleasing to the Lord;
- 11 Also stop habitually participating in the useless deeds of darkness, but instead even expose it,
- 12 For it is disgraceful to even speak about the things which are continually being done by them in secret.
- 13 However, all things when they are exposed by the light will be made manifest.
- 14 For while each thing is being exposed, the light is always present, saying over-and-over again: Wake up, you who are sleeping, and rise out from the realm of dead things, and then Christ will shine upon you.
- 15 Therefore, understand how accurately you must continually walk, not as fools, but as wise believers,
- 16 Constantly redeeming time, because the days are evil.
- 17 Because of this, stop becoming foolish; instead, keep on gaining insight into what the will of the Lord is.
- 18 Also stop making a habit of becoming intoxicated with wine, by which is dissipation, but be continually filled by the Spirit.
- 19 Make it a practice to speak to each other by means of psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and playing musical instruments with your mind to the Lord.
- 20 Always thanking God, even the Father, for all things, through the person of our Lord Jesus Christ.
- 21 Be under legitimate authority with others of the same kind because of respect for Christ.
- 22 Wives, render obedience to your own husbands, as unto the Lord.
- 23 Because the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the Head of the Church, He Himself being the Saviour of the Body.
- 24 Certainly, just as the church is under subjection to Christ, so also you wives are under subjection to your husbands in everything.
- 25 Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the Church and gave Himself as a substitute for her,
- 26 So that, having purified her, He might sanctify her by means of the washing of the water with the Word,
- 27 So that He might present to Himself a splendid Church, having no stain or wrinkle or related categories of things, so that she should instead be holy and blameless.
- 28 In the same manner, husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself,
- 29 For no one ever hated his own flesh, but continually nourishes and provides care for her, just as Christ also the Church,
- 30 Because we are members of His body.
- 31 For this reason, a man will leave father and mother and he will have repeated face-to-face sexual intercourse with his own wife, and the two will keep on becoming one flesh.
- 32 This mystery is profound, but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the Church.

EPHESIANS

33 Nevertheless, in any case, each one of you individually, love his own wife as himself, and the wife: respect her husband.

EPHESIANS

Chapter 6

- 1 Children, make it a practice to obey your parents because of the Lord, for this is a reasonable and just expectation.
- 2 Respect your father and mother, which is the first commandment with a promise,
- 3 So that it may become prosperous for you and so that you might have a long life on earth.
- 4 And fathers, stop provoking your children to anger, but bring them up with discipline and instruction according to the Lord.
- 5 Slaves, obey your masters according to the flesh with respect and maximum effort by means of integrity from the mentality of your soul as to Christ,
- 6 Not on the basis of eye service as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ continually executing the will of God from the soul,
- 7 Making it a practice to serve with enthusiasm, as to the Lord and not to man,
- 8 Because you understand that each person, if he produces anything intrinsically good, for this he himself shall be rewarded from the Lord, whether he is a slave or a free person.
- 9 And masters, keep on doing the same things to them; stop threatening, knowing that both their Lord and yours is in heaven and there is no partiality associated with Him.
- 10 From now on, start becoming strong by means of the Lord and by the ruling power of His inherent omnipotence.
- 11 Start putting on the full armor from God so that you yourself might be able to hold your ground against the strategies of the devil,
- 12 Because our warfare is not against blood and flesh, but against rulers, against authorities, against the world rulers of this darkness, against spiritual forces of evil in heavenly places.
- 13 Because of this, pick up and put on the full armor from God, so that you may be able to hold your ground in the evil day, and after you have prepared everything, to stand your ground.
- 14 Therefore, hold your ground after you have fastened truth around your waist, and after you have put on the breastplate of righteousness,
- 15 And after you have fastened footwear on your feet as preparation for the gospel of peace.
- 16 With all of these, pick up and carry the shield of faith, by which you yourself will be empowered to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one,
- 17 And grasp the helmet of deliverance, and the two-edged sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God.
- 18 During every prayer and entreaty, pray regularly by means of the Spirit, and with reference to this, in everything, be constantly on the alert with patience and an entreaty for all the saints.
- 19 Also pray for me, so that doctrinal teaching might be given to me when I open my mouth, while I am revealing with confidence the mystery pertaining to the gospel,
- 20 On behalf of which, I am an ambassador in chains, in order that with reference to it, I may speak fearlessly as it is necessary for me to speak.
- 21 Now, in order that you may also come to know about me, how I am getting along, Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, will make everything known to you,
- 22 Whom I have sent face-to-face to you for this same purpose, so that you may come to know about us and so that he might encourage the mentality of your soul.
- 23 Harmony among the brethren and virtue love with doctrine from God the Father and from the Lord Jesus Christ.
- 24 Grace associated with all who love our Lord Jesus Christ with incorruptibility.

PHILIPPIANS

Chapter 1

1 Paul and Timothy, bondslaves belonging to Christ Jesus, to all the saints in union with Christ Jesus, the ones who are located in and around Philippi, together with overseers and deacons:

2 Grace to you and prosperity from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I keep on giving thanks to God on the basis of my entire memory of you,

4 (Always *remembering you* in every prayer of mine, while offering continual prayer with inner happiness on behalf of all of you),

5 Because of your generous contribution towards the purpose of *furthering* the Gospel, from that first day until now,

6 Being confident of this thing itself: that the One and only One who started a good work in you, will fully complete *His work* until the day of Christ Jesus,

7 Insofar as it is right for me to hold this correct opinion concerning all of you, because I have you all in the mentality of my soul, during my imprisonments and my legal defense and confirmation of the good news, all of you being partners during this practical application of grace under pressure.

8 For God *is* my witness as to how I long after all of you with the emotions characterized by Christ Jesus.

9 In fact, I myself repeatedly pray this: That your virtue love might be extremely rich and abundant, still more, even to a greater degree, by means of full knowledge and all spiritual discernment,

10 So that as a result you may test and approve those things which are really important to you, so that you may be pure in motives and without offense unto the day of Christ,

11 Being filled to the point of overflowing with the fruit of righteousness, the *fruit* which *is* from Jesus Christ for the glory and praise of God.

12 Now brethren, I want you all to comprehend that my extreme circumstances have come upon me repeatedly for the advancement of the good news,

13 With the result that my imprisonments due to Christ have been made well known throughout the entire Praetorian Guard and to all the rest.

14 In fact, the majority of the brethren, because of my imprisonments due to the Lord, have become confident and are continuing to be confident to have courage beyond measure to communicate the Word without fear.

15 On the one hand, some people are proclaiming Christ even in a state of envy and strife, but on the other hand, others in a state of goodwill.

16 On the one hand, certain people characterized by virtue love have known and continue to know that I myself am destined for the defense of the good news;

17 On the other hand, certain people out of selfish ambition are not proclaiming Christ with pure motives, supposing within themselves that they might apply mental pressure to my bonds.

18 What then, except that in every way, whether with falsely alleged motives or with true motives, Christ is being proclaimed. As a matter of fact, I am maintaining inner happiness during this situation; and furthermore, I plan to continue maintaining inner happiness in the future.

19 Indeed, I know that this shall lead to my deliverance through your prayers and monetary support motivated by the Spirit of Jesus Christ.

20 According to my eager expectation and confidence, so that I shall be disgraced in nothing, but with all courage, as always, even now at this present time, Christ shall be magnified in my person, whether by life or whether by death.

21 Because for me, living *is* Christ, likewise, dying *is* gain.

PHILIPPIANS

22 But since this living in the flesh *is* for me the fruit of production, then I do not know which I should choose for myself.

23 In fact, I am in a dilemma between the two, having the desire to depart from this life and as a result to be together with Christ - certainly more preferable by far –

24 Yet to remain in the flesh *is* more important for you all.

25 Furthermore, since I have this confidence, I know that I shall remain and continue to be at your side, all of you, for the purpose of your spiritual progress, even *your* inner happiness from the source of doctrine,

26 So that your confidence may continue to abound in Christ Jesus by means of me, by my face-to-face return to you again.

27 Only live your life as a citizen of heaven in a manner worthy of the good news about Christ, so that whether I come and see you or whether I remain absent, I may hear from time-to-time things about you all, that you have been and are continuing to be stabilized by means of one and the same spirit *and* by means of one and the same soul, continually fighting together for the doctrine characterized by the good news.

28 Likewise, do not be intimidated in any way by those who are your enemies, which is a sign of destruction for them, but for you, deliverance, and this from God,

29 Because it has been graciously given to you on behalf of Christ, not only to believe on Him, but also to suffer on His behalf,

30 Having the same struggle which you saw in me and now you are hearing through me.

Chapter 2

1 Therefore, if *there is* any exhortation in the sphere of Christ, if *there is* any incentive toward virtue love, if *there is* any fellowship with the Spirit, if *there are* any emotional responses and tender mercies,

2 Bring my inner happiness to completion, so that you might increasingly think the same category of thing: having the same virtue love, united in soul rapport, concentrating together on one thing,

3 *Doing* nothing on the basis of selfish ambition nor on the basis of delusion, but by means of genuine humility be regarding each other as having surpassed yourselves,

4 Not repeatedly concentrating on every one of the interests of yourselves, but also every one of the interests of others.

5 Keep on thinking this within you, which *was* also in Christ Jesus,

6 Who although He pre-existed in the form of God, He did not consider equalities with God to be a gain to be seized and retained,

7 But He deprived Himself when He took the form of a slave, when He was born in the overt likeness of men. In fact, although He was discovered in outward appearance like a man,

8 He humbled Himself by becoming obedient to the point of spiritual death, that is, *the* spiritual death of the cross.

9 Therefore, God then super-exalted Him and bestowed on Him the Name which *is* above every name,

10 In order that in the presence of Jesus, every knee in the heavens shall bow, including *those* on earth and under the earth,

11 And every tongue will verbally acknowledge that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, resulting in the glory of God the Father.

12 So then, my beloved, just as you have always obeyed my authority, not only in my presence, but also now much more in my absence, keep on accomplishing with reverence and respect your own preservation in danger,

13 Since it is God who continues to work in you, both to will and to do with a view to the good pleasure.

14 Keep doing all things without complaining or arguing.

PHILIPPIANS

15 In order that you yourselves might become blameless and innocent, students of God, blameless in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom you yourselves may shine as lights in the world,

16 Continually concentrating on the Word of Life, so that on my part *I may have* something to boast about with reference to the day of Christ, so that I have not exerted myself to the limit in vain nor struggled in vain.

17 But even if I am poured out as a libation by sacrifice and service with reference to your doctrine, I keep on having inner happiness and I congratulate all of you.

18 And for this same reason, you yourselves should also have increasing inner happiness and ought to congratulate me.

19 Now I plan (with the permission of Jesus) to send Timothy to you as soon as possible, so that I may also have tranquility of soul when I come to know things concerning you,

20 For I have no one of equivalent soul, who would be genuinely concerned with reference to the things concerning you,

21 For they all continue to seek their own things, not the things of Jesus Christ.

22 But you have come to know his character, that as an apprenticed student, he labored as a slave together with me for the sake of the gospel.

23 Therefore, on the one hand, I plan to send this one immediately, as soon as I am able to ascertain the things concerning me;

24 But on the other hand, I have complete confidence in the Lord that I myself will also return soon.

25 But now I consider it necessary to send Epaphroditus face-to-face to you, my brother and co-worker and fellow soldier, your envoy, even a minister with reference to my needs,

26 Because he was longing to be with all of you and was concerned because you heard that he was critically ill,

27 For truly he was so critically ill that he resembled death, but God had mercy on him, and not only him, but also me, so that I might not have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 Therefore, I have sent him with great urgency, so that when you see him again, you may have restored happiness and I may be less anxious.

29 Therefore, you yourselves welcome him back in the Lord with all inner happiness. Furthermore, keep on regarding such persons with great respect,

30 Because due to the work of Christ, he came close to the point of death, when he recklessly exposed his life to danger, in order that he might bring to completion your lack of service face-to-face with me.

Chapter 3

1 In addition, my brethren, keep on having inner happiness in the Lord. To repeatedly write these same things to you *is* to be sure not troublesome to me, but for your spiritual security.

2 Beware of those dogs, beware of those evil workers, beware of the mutilations,

3 For as for us, we continue to be the circumcision, the ones who continually worship in the Spirit of God and who boast in Christ Jesus and who do not place our confidence in the flesh,

4 Although in spite of that, I myself could also have confidence in the flesh. If anyone of the same category presumes to place confidence in the flesh, I myself *could presume* more:

5 Circumcision on the eighth day, from the race of Israel, from the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew from the Hebrews, with reference to the law a Pharisee,

6 With reference to zeal having persecuted the church, with reference to righteousness having myself become blameless in the law,

7 But what quality of things were gains to me, I concluded in the past and am still concluding as an expert to this very day those things as loss because of Christ.

8 Indeed, and I cannot emphasize this enough, I myself also conclude all things to be loss compared to the surpassing greatness of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord, for Whom I have been caused to suffer

PHILIPPIANS

the loss of all things. In fact, I myself consider *all these things to be* excrement, in order that I might gain Christ,

9 Also that I may be found in Him, not holding up my own righteousness from the law, but that through the faithfulness of Christ, that righteousness from God within the context of faithfulness,

10 So that I may come to know Him and the power of His resurrection and the fellowship of His sufferings, taking on the same form unto His death,

11 If in some way I might attain the exit-resurrection out from among the dead ones.

12 Not that I have already obtained or have already reached the objective, but I am continuing to pursue so that I may also overtake *that* for which I was also overtaken by Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I evaluate myself as not having overtaken *it*. However, one thing *is certain*: on the one hand, I am constantly forgetting the things which lie behind, and on the other hand, I am straining and stretching towards the finish line ahead.

14 I keep on advancing towards the goal, for the prize of the upward station in life from God in Christ Jesus.

15 Therefore, as many as *are* mature ones, let us continue objective thinking. In fact, if you are thinking differently, God will reveal even that to you,

16 By means of which we attain the objective. In any case, keep advancing like a foot soldier towards it.

17 You yourselves try to become fellow imitators of me, brethren, and keep your eyes open for those who are conducting themselves in this manner, just as you have us as an example;

18 For many are walking about concerning whom I have told you about many times, and even now I am telling *you again* while weeping, *they are* personal enemies of the cross of Christ,

19 Whose end *is* ruin, whose god *is* emotion, and whose fame *is* by means of their dishonor, who continue to hold opinions which *are* earthly.

20 So then, our citizenship exists in the heavens, even from which we ourselves are eagerly waiting for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ,

21 Who shall change the form of the body of our humble station in life into conformity with the body of His glory, according to the operating power from which He Himself is also able to bring under His ultimate authority the all things.

Chapter 4

1 Therefore, brethren, (especially my longed-for beloved ones, my inner happiness and wreath), in this same way, beloved ones, stand firm in the Lord.

2 I urge Euodia and I urge Syntyche to be of the same mind in the Lord.

3 Indeed, I also authorize you, loyal Syzygus, to seize them, who fought at my side for the cause of the Gospel along with Clement and the rest of my co-workers, whose names *are* in the Book of Life.

4 Keep on having inner happiness in the Lord at all times. Again, I say and will continue saying: Keep on having inner happiness.

5 Let your relaxed mental attitude be known to all men. The Lord is near.

6 Worry about nothing, but in everything, through prayer and entreaty, after thanksgiving, let your petitions be revealed face-to-face to God.

7 In fact, the spiritual prosperity from God which surpasses all basic understanding, shall protect the mentality of your soul and your motivations in Christ Jesus.

8 In addition, brethren, everything that is true, everything that *is* honorable, everything that *is* righteous, everything that *is* pure, everything that *is* agreeable, everything that *is* commendable – if *there is* anything virtuous and if *there is* anything worthy of praise, you yourselves keep concentrating on these things,

9 These things which you have both learned and accepted, both heard and understood by means of me. Keep on executing these things, and the God of spiritual prosperity shall Himself be with you.

PHILIPPIANS

10 Now I have received great inner happiness in the Lord, because your thoughts and intentions concerning me have revived once again. Indeed, you had been thinking with intent about it, but you yourselves had no opportunity.

11 Not that I am speaking with reference to poverty, because I have learned to be continually content in whatever circumstances I am *in*.

12 In fact, I have come to know how to be humbled; I have also come to know how to live in extreme abundance. In every place and in all circumstances, I have been initiated into a secret: both to be satisfied and to hunger, both to live in extreme abundance and to be lacking.

13 I have the spiritual strength *to attain* all things in the sphere of the One who keeps on empowering me.

14 In any case, you have performed splendidly when you shared in my affliction.

15 Now you Philippians also know, that during the introduction of the gospel, when I had departed from Macedonia, not a single church contributed to me with reference to the doctrine of giving and receiving, except only you.

16 As a matter of fact, even in Thessalonica you contributed to my needs more than once,

17 Not because I was seeking a gift, since I make it a practice to seek for the spiritual fruit which accumulates to your account as a result of your doctrine.

18 Furthermore, I have received in full the all things and I have more than enough. I have been filled up to the point of overflowing in the past and I continue to be overflowing, having received from Epaphroditus the things from you all: a fragrant odor, an acceptable sacrifice, pleasing to God.

19 Now my God shall fill up the deficiency with reference to your every need according to His wealth in glory in Christ Jesus.

20 Now to God, even our Father, glory unto the Ages of the Ages. Acknowledge it.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren who are together with me salute you.

22 All the saints salute you, especially those from Caesar's palace.

23 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit.

COLOSSIANS

Chapter 1

- 1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by the sovereign will of God, and Timothy our brother,
- 2 To the saints in Colossae, particularly to the faithful brethren in Christ. Grace to you and prosperity from God our Father.
- 3 We keep on giving thanks to God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, at all times concerning you, offering face-to-face prayer,
- 4 Having heard of your doctrinal application in the sphere of Christ Jesus and the virtue love which you have toward all the saints,
- 5 Because of the assurance which is reserved for you in the heavens, which you have heard before in the Word of Truth, i.e., the gospel,
- 6 Which is present in you, just as it is also in all the world, continually bearing fruit and increasing just as *it is* also in you, from the day you initially heard then came to fully understand the grace apparatus from God in the sphere of Truth,
- 7 Just as you learned from Epaphras, our beloved, fellow bondsman, who is a consistently faithful minister of Christ on your behalf,
- 8 Who has also reported to us concerning your virtue love in the Spirit.
- 9 Because of this, we also from the day that we heard, do not cease praying and offering petitions on your behalf, so that you might be filled to the point of overflowing with the full knowledge of His sovereign will by means of all wisdom and spiritual understanding,
- 10 So that you might begin to walk worthy of the Lord with the view of pleasing *Him* in everything, being fruitful in every good work and receiving continual spiritual growth by means of the full knowledge from God,
- 11 Constantly being strengthened by means of every enabling power according to the standard of the ruling power of His glory resulting in all patience and endurance associated with inner happiness,
- 12 Constantly giving thanks to the Father who authorized you for a share of the assigned portion of the saints in the sphere of light,
- 13 Who delivered us out from the tyranny of the darkness and transferred us into the kingdom belonging to the Son of His virtue love,
- 14 By means of Whom we have redemption, the cancellation of our sins,
- 15 Who is and always was the exact image of the unseen God, the firstborn with reference to all creation,
- 16 Because by means of Him all things in the heavens and upon the earth were created, the visible things and the invisible things, whether *they are* human governments or constituted authorities or angelic rulers or demon commissioned officers. All things stand created by Him and for Him.
- 17 Furthermore, He was before all things and all things hold together by Him.
- 18 Furthermore, He is now and always will be the Head over the Body, the Church, Who was the beginning, the first born out from the dead so that He might become the One who is pre-eminent in all things.
- 19 (Because He determined with pleasure that all the fullness should have permanent residence and function in Him,
- 20 And through Him to reconcile all things to Himself, having concluded peace through the blood of His cross, through Him only, whether things on earth or things in the heavens.
- 21 And you who were at one time settled in a state of alienation and *were* hostile in your thinking associated with wicked works,
- 22 Yet now He has completed reconciliation by means of the body of His flesh through spiritual death), for the purpose of presenting you holy and blameless and irreproachable in His sight,

COLOSSIANS

23 If indeed you persist in doctrine, having laid a strong foundation, both stabilized and not being swerved from the ultimate source of the confidence of the message which you have heard, which was publicly proclaimed to every creature who is under heaven, concerning which I, Paul, have become a minister.

24 I now keep on rejoicing in my sufferings on behalf of you, and am filling up the deficiency with reference to the pressures of Christ in my flesh on behalf of His Body, which is the Church,

25 Concerning which I have become a minister according to the dispensation of God which was given to me for your benefit for the purpose of fulfilling the Word of God,

26 The mystery having been concealed from the ages and from generations, but now has been revealed to His saints,

27 To whom God decreed to make known what *is* the wealth of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which continues to be Christ in you, the confidence of glory,

28 Whom we continue to proclaim, repeatedly warning every man and repeatedly instructing every man in all wisdom, so that we might render every man fully mature in Christ,

29 To which I am constantly working even to the point of exhaustion, straining every muscle, according to the standard of His omnipotent power which is supernaturally working in me on a continual basis in the sphere of enabling power.

Chapter 2

1 For I want you to know about the great combat I continually have on your behalf and for those in Laodicea and as many as have not seen me face-to-face in my flesh,

2 So that the mentality of your souls might be stabilized, while you are being taught inside the love complex, namely, every category of wealth related to the full assurance *which comes* from the source of comprehensive knowledge, resulting in a full knowledge of the mystery of God, from the source of Christ,

3 In Whom all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge are stored up.

4 I am telling *you* this so that no one may deceive you with distorted doctrines by means of plausible but false discourse.

5 For, as is the case, I am in fact absent in the flesh, nevertheless, I am continually with you by means of the Spirit, constantly filled with inner happiness even while inspecting your solid front in combat rank and your doctrinal fortification in Christ.

6 Therefore, in the same manner in which you accepted Christ Jesus the Lord, keep on walking in it,

7 Having been rooted and firmly anchored and having been constantly built-up in it, and having been repeatedly established by means of doctrine, just as you were instructed, keep on overflowing with thanksgiving.

8 Constantly be on guard so that there is not anyone who can capture and carry you away as a slave through human speculation, even through empty deceit, according to the traditions of men, according to the rudimentary teachings from the cosmic system and not according to the standards of Christ.

9 For in Him dwells permanently all the fullness of the Godhead bodily.

10 Furthermore, you are in Him, being completely filled, who is the Head over every principality and authority,

11 In Whom you were indeed circumcised by means of a circumcision not made with hands, by the renunciation of the body of the flesh, by means of the circumcision of Christ,

12 Having been buried with Him by means of identification, by means of which you have also been raised up with Him through faith by means of the sovereign power of God, Who raised Him out from the deaths.

13 And as for you, being dead in transgressions and the uncircumcision of your flesh, He, having graciously forgiven us all our transgressions, has made you alive together with Him,

14 Having cancelled the hand-written certificate of indebtedness against us, which kept on being hostile toward us, and He removed it permanently from our midst by nailing it to the cross,

COLOSSIANS

15 Having disarmed the arch-principalities and commissioned officers, exposing *them* to public mockery and disgrace, having celebrated a triumphal procession over them by means of Him,

16 Consequently, stop allowing anyone to judge you in the act of eating or drinking or in matters related to feasts or festivals or Sabbaths,

17 Which were a shadow of things which were about to come, but the substance *is* of Christ.

18 Let no one rob you of your reward, taking pleasure in the false humility of asceticism or in the worship of angels, going into detail on those things he has seen, being inflated with arrogance to no avail under the influence of the thinking from the source of his flesh,

19 And not apprehending the Head, from Whom the entire body through joints and ligaments, being graciously provided and repeatedly taught, keeps on growing with the growth from God.

20 If you have died together with Christ to the fundamental precepts of the cosmic system, then why, as though living like a *person* in the cosmic system, are you submitting to legalistic rules and regulations?

21 *For instance:* You shall not have sexual relations, neither shall you eat certain foods, nor shall you touch anything with hostility,

22 All of which are consuming to the point of destruction, according to the ordinances and teachings of men,

23 Which classification of things currently exist, on the one hand, having a reputation of wisdom by means of a self-made system of religion and by means of an emotionally subjective false humility and by means of a severe non-indulgence of the body, *but on the other hand*, nothing of value against gratification of the flesh.

Chapter 3

1 If, therefore, you have been raised together with Christ, then keep on endeavoring to obtain and possess the above things, where the Christ is sitting at the right hand of God.

2 Keep on thinking objectively about the above things, not the things upon the earth,

3 For you have died, and your spiritual life has been hidden together with Christ by means of the God.

4 On the occasion when the Christ, our life, shall appear, at that time you also shall be made manifest with Him in the sphere of glory.

5 Start putting to death, therefore, the members, the things upon the earth: heterosexual immorality, homosexuality, abnormal passion, evil lusts and insatiableness, which category of things keeps on being idolatry,

6 Because of which things the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience,

7 In the sphere of which things you also walked as a pattern of life when you once functioned in them.

8 But now you should also begin to lay aside all these: anger, rage, wicked depravity, slandering, *and* foul language from your mouth.

9 Stop lying to one another of the same kind, having disarmed the old man together with his activity,

10 And having put on the new in point of time, being renewed by the full knowledge *which is* according to the image of the One who created him,

11 In which place there no longer exists Greek or Jew, circumcision or uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, slavery, state of freedom, since Christ is all things and the cause of all things.

12 Keep on clothing yourself, therefore, as chosen ones of God, (having been loved in the past with the result that you will be loved forever), with affections, a gracious disposition, a relaxed mental attitude, genuine humility and steadfastness,

13 Patiently tolerating one another of the same kind and graciously forgiving others. If anyone has a complaint against anyone, even as the Lord graciously forgave you, in this way also you.

14 Furthermore, upon all these, virtue love - which is the binding agent of maturity,

15 And spiritual prosperity from Christ. Let that continually rule the mentality of your soul, into which you were called, as well as into one body. Therefore, keep on being thankful ones.

16 Let the doctrine from Christ keep on dwelling in you abundantly in the sphere of all wisdom. *You*, teach with authority and admonish yourselves by means of psalms, hymns, odes, and singing with gratitude in the mentality of your soul to God.

COLOSSIANS

- 17 And whatever you habitually do in the sphere of word or deed, *do it* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, continually giving thanks to God the Father through Him.
- 18 Wives, always submit to the authority of your husbands, as it should be protocol to do in the Lord.
- 19 Husbands, always love your wives and stop being bitter against them.
- 20 Children, always obey your parents with respect to all things, for this is pleasing to the Lord.
- 21 Fathers, do not provoke bitterness in your children, so that they may not become discouraged.
- 22 Labor, always obey management according to the flesh in all types of things, not with eye service as men-pleasers, but with a virtuous mentality of the soul, always respecting the Lord.
- 23 Whatever you do, keep functioning from the soul as unto the Lord and not to man,
- 24 Since you know that you will receive the reward of your inheritance from the Lord: Always be serving the Lord Christ,
- 25 For anyone who habitually does wrong will receive the consequences of his wrongdoing, since there is no partiality.

Chapter 4

- 1 Masters, always pay just and equitable *wages* to your slavers, knowing that you also have management in heaven.
- 2 Be continually devoted to prayer, constantly being alert by means of the same in the sphere of thanksgiving.
- 3 At the same time be continually praying also for us, so that God might open a door for doctrine to us, for the purpose of communicating the mystery of Christ, because of which I also have been chained,
- 4 In order that I might reveal by teaching the same, as it is necessary for me to communicate.
- 5 Keep on walking in the sphere of wisdom towards the ones on the outside, continually redeeming the time,
- 6 Your word always in the sphere of grace, having been seasoned with salt, so that you may know how each one should be answered by you.
- 7 All things pertaining to me Tychicus shall declare to you, a beloved brother and faithful minister and fellow servant in the Lord,
- 8 Whom I have sent face-to-face to you for this same purpose, in order that you might come to know our situation, and that he might encourage the mentality of your soul,
- 9 Along with Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is from among you. They will report to you the entire situation here.
- 10 Aristarchus, my fellow prisoner, salutes you, also Mark, the cousin of Barnabas (concerning whom you have received orders: if he comes face-to-face to you, welcome him),
- 11 Also Jesus, who is called the just. These, who are out from the circumcision, *are my* only co-workers with reference to the Kingdom of God, who are of such a character as to have become a comfort to me.
- 12 Epaphrus, who *is* from among you, a slave of Christ Jesus, salutes you, who is always struggling on your behalf by means of his prayers, in order that the mature ones may hold their ground and be completely filled up with all things pertaining to the will of God;
- 13 For I solemnly testify with reference to this same one, that he continues to have great distress on your behalf and for those in Laodicea and those in Hierapolis.
- 14 Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas, also salute you.
- 15 Salute the brethren in Laodicea, especially Nymphas and the assembly of believers at her house.
- 16 And when this letter has been read and taught in your presence, do it thoroughly, so that it may also be read and taught in the church of the Laodiceans, and that you likewise read and teach the one from the Laodiceans.
- 17 Also tell Archippus: Pay attention to the ministry which you received from the Lord, in order that you might fulfill it.
- 18 This salutation *is* by my hand: Paul. Keep remembering my chains. Grace *be* with you.

I THESSALONIANS

Chapter 1

1 Paul and Silas and Timothy, to the church of the Thessalonians *which is* in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. Grace and prosperity to you.

2 We always give thanks to God concerning all of you, continually making mention of you during our prayers,

3 While unceasingly remembering your production from doctrine and your labor from the love complex and your patient endurance based on confidence which rests on our Lord Jesus Christ in the face of God, even our Father,

4 Knowing, brethren, having been loved in the past and continue to be loved in the present, your election by God.

5 For our gospel did not come to you in the sphere of word only, but also in the sphere of power, even in the Holy Spirit and accompanied by full assurance, even as you know beyond a shadow of a doubt the kind of men we showed ourselves to be for your benefit.

6 And as for you, you became imitators of us and of the Lord, having received the Word while under frequent pressure with inner happiness from the Holy Spirit,

7 So that you became a pattern to all those who are believers in Macedonia and in Achaia.

8 For from you the Word of the Lord sounded out in the past and is still sounding out in the present like a trumpet, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but in every place your application of doctrine towards God has gone forth, so that we do not have a need to say anything.

9 Because they themselves continue to report about you: what kind of reception we had in your presence, and how you turned to God away from idols for the purpose of serving as bondslaves to the living and true God,

10 And to be waiting expectantly for His Son out from the heavens, Whom He raised out from the dead, Jesus, the One Who will deliver us out from the wrath which is coming.

Chapter 2

1 For you will recall, brethren, our initial visit among you, that it did not prove to be futile,

2 But having suffered before and having been disgracefully mistreated, as you know, in Philippi, we spoke boldly and freely in our God when we proclaimed the good news of God face-to-face to you while in a state of great opposition.

3 For our declaration *is* not from the source of error nor impure motive nor by means of deceit,

4 But since we were tested and approved by God *as* being faithful with reference to the good news, in the same manner we keep on speaking, not as pleasing men, but to God, Who ultimately tests and approves the mentality of our souls.

5 Indeed, neither at any time did we become a flatterer in word, as you know, nor a pretext for covetousness. God *is* our witness.

6 Nor did we seek glory from men, neither from you nor from others of the same kind. When we were able to be burdensome on the grounds that *we were* apostles of Christ,

7 Instead, we became innocent in your midst, as though *we were* a mother taking care of her own children.

8 In this manner, desiring to be with you, we took delight in sharing with you not only the gospel of God, but also our own souls, because you have become dear to us.

I THESSALONIANS

9 For you remember, brethren, our travail and labor: night and day we engaged in manual labor for your benefit, so that we would not have to financially burden you whenever we proclaimed the good news of God to you.

10 You *are* witnesses and so *is* God, concerning how we conducted ourselves in a manner pleasing to God, both just and blameless towards you who are believers.

11 As you know, like a father with his own children, we exhorted and comforted each one of you,

12 As well as urging you to walk in a manner worthy of God who called you into His own royal power and glory.

13 Moreover, for this reason, we also thank God unceasingly in our prayers, because when you received the Word along with us, you welcomed the teaching *as* from God, certainly not from man, in so far as it is truly the Word of God, which also continues to operate in you when you continue to trust it.

14 For you, brethren, became imitators of the assemblies of God which are in Judea in Christ Jesus, for you also suffered similar things from your own countrymen, even as they *suffered* from the Jews.

15 Those who murdered both the Lord Jesus and the prophets, and harshly persecuted us, and are not pleasing to God and *are* hostile to all men,

16 Who have forbidden us from talking to the Gentiles so that they might be saved, with the result that they are filling up the cup of their sins at all times. But wrath will come upon them at the end.

17 But we, brethren, although we have been separated from you for a short time, physically *but* not mentally, we have made every effort with great enthusiasm to see you physically all the more.

18 As a matter of fact, we wanted to return face-to-face to you, even I, Paul, and not just once but twice, but Satan prevented us.

19 For what *is* our hope or happiness or crown of rejoicing? *Is it* not particularly you in the presence of our Lord Jesus at His return?

20 As for you, you are our glory and happiness.

Chapter 3

1 For this reason, when we could no longer endure it, we resolved to remain in Athens alone,

2 But we sent Timothy, our brother and ministering servant of God in the gospel of Christ, for the purpose of stabilizing and encouraging you for the sake of your doctrine,

3 So that no one will be disturbed by these outside pressures, for you yourselves know that we are appointed for this purpose.

4 For indeed, when we were with you, we warned you repeatedly in advance that we are destined to suffer, just like *what* began to occur in the recent past and you are continuing to experience at the present time.

5 Because of this, when I could no longer endure in silence, I sent for the purpose of checking out your faith, in case by some means the one who tempts had tempted you and my labor to the point of exhaustion turned out to be in vain.

6 But just now, Timothy has returned to us from you and has brought to us good news concerning your faith-rest and your virtue love, and that you continue to have a good remembrance of us always, having a desire to see us just as we you.

7 Because of this we were encouraged, brethren, by all of your necessary trouble and outside pressure, our *encouragement* due to your application of doctrine,

8 For now we are coming back to life again since you are standing firm in the Lord.

9 For what thanks are we able to return to God concerning you, for all the inner happiness which we are pleased to possess because of you in the presence of our God,

10 Praying exceedingly above and beyond, night and day, that we might see your face and complete the things which *are* lacking with reference to your doctrinal framework?

11 Now may God Himself, even our Father, and our Lord Jesus, direct our way to you.

I THESSALONIANS

12 And may the Lord cause you to grow and abound by means of virtue love toward one another and toward all others, just as we also towards you,

13 To the end that He might complete the stabilization of the mentality of your souls - blameless in the sphere of holiness before God, even our Father - before the coming of our Lord Jesus with all of His saints. Acknowledge it.

Chapter 4

1 For the rest then, brethren, we keep on requesting and exhorting you in the sphere of the Lord Jesus, so that just as you received from us how you ought to walk and please God, even as you are currently walking, that you might abound all the more,

2 For you already know what instructions we gave to you through the Lord Jesus.

3 For this continues to be the will of God with reference to your experiential sanctification: You should abstain from sexual immorality,

4 Each one of you should understand that he is to possess his own wife with dedication and honor,

5 Not with an uncontrollable urge of sexual lust in the same manner as unbelievers who indeed do not know God,

6 That no *man* antagonizes or cheats his brother in this matter, because the Lord *is* the One who disciplines with reference to all of these things, even as we previously warned and charged you with a solemn oath.

7 For God did not call us to immorality, but into the sphere of holiness.

8 For this very reason, he who continues to reject *this warning* is not rejecting man, but God, who has given His Holy Spirit to us.

9 Now, concerning brotherly love, you have no need for me to write to you, for you yourselves have been taught by God to exercise impersonal love towards one another of the same kind.

10 For indeed, you are doing it toward all the brethren in the whole area of Macedonia. However, we urge you, brethren, to abound all the more,

11 And that you consider it an honor to live a quiet life and mind your own business and work with your hands, just as I have instructed you,

12 In order that you may walk respectably towards those on the outside and have need of nothing.

13 Now, we do not wish you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning those who are dying, so that you are not distressed, even as others who do not have hope.

14 For since we believe that Jesus died and rose again, then in the same manner, God will bring along with Him those who have died with Jesus.

15 For this we communicate to you by the Word of the Lord, that we who are alive and remain until the coming of the Lord shall not precede those who have died,

16 Because the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shouted command, with the voice of an archangel and with the trumpet of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first,

17 Then we who are living and who remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to a meeting of the Lord in the air, and in this manner, we shall always be together with the Lord.

18 Therefore keep on encouraging each other with these doctrines.

Chapter 5

1 But concerning the extended periods of time and the appointed seasons, brethren, you do not have the need *for me* to write to you,

2 For you yourselves know with accuracy that the Day of the Lord will come in the same manner as a thief in the night.

I THESSALONIANS

- 3 When they say, "Peace and safety," then sudden destruction will come upon them like the birth-pains which occur at closer and closer intervals to a pregnant woman in labor. Moreover, they will not by any means escape.
- 4 But you, brethren, are not in the sphere of darkness, that this day might overtake you like a thief,
- 5 Because you all are sons of light and sons of the day. We are not of the night nor of the darkness.
- 6 Therefore, let us not sleep as others, but let us be alert and let us be self-controlled.
- 7 For those who are asleep, sleep up to the point of night, and those who are drunk, drink up to the point of night.
- 8 But let us who are of the day be habitually stabilized, putting on the breastplate of doctrine and virtue love, and for a helmet, the confidence of deliverance,
- 9 Because God did not appoint us to wrath, but to obtain deliverance through our Lord Jesus Christ,
- 10 Who died for us so that as a result, whether we are awake or asleep, we will live together with Him.
- 11 Therefore, keep on encouraging one another of the same kind and continue to build up one to another, just as you are indeed doing.
- 12 Moreover, we urge you, brethren, to fully appreciate those who diligently labor to the point of exhaustion among you, and who periodically exercise authority over you in the Lord, and who teach you on a regular basis,
- 13 And to appreciate them very highly in virtue love because of their work. Live in peace with one another.
- 14 Now we exhort you, brethren: Keep on warning the rebellious ones; keep on encouraging the emotionally discouraged ones; keep on supporting the weak ones; keep on being patient with everyone.
- 15 See to it *that* no one returns evil for evil to anyone, but make it a practice to pursue good towards each other and all others.
- 16 Always maintain inner happiness.
- 17 Make it a habit to pray on a regular basis.
- 18 In everything give thanks, because this *is* the will of God for you in Christ Jesus.
- 19 Stop quenching the Spirit.
- 20 Stop treating prophecies with contempt.
- 21 Test for the purpose of approval all things; hold fast to the good.
- 22 Keep yourself free from every form of evil.
- 23 Now, may the God of peace Himself sanctify every part of you. As a matter of fact, may your spirit and soul and body be blamelessly maintained until the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.
- 24 Faithful *is* He who called you, Who will also accomplish *it*.
- 25 Brethren, keep on praying for us also.
- 26 Greet all the brethren with a sanctified kiss.
- 27 I solemnly charge you by the authority of the Lord that you make this letter known publicly to all the brethren.
- 28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you.

II THESSALONIANS

Chapter 1

- 1 Paul and Silvanus and Timothy, to the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
- 2 Grace to you and prosperity from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
- 3 We are obligated to repeatedly thank God concerning you, brethren, whenever the occasion is fitting and proper, because your doctrine is growing abundantly and your virtue love is increasing beyond measure, each one of you all towards another of the same kind.
- 4 So that as a result we ourselves boast about you in the assemblies of God concerning your longsuffering and doctrinal application during all kinds of personal persecutions and tribulations which you are patiently enduring,
- 5 *Which is* evidence of the righteous evaluation of God, so that you may be considered worthy of the Kingdom of God, on behalf of which you are also suffering,
- 6 Since *it is* just in the judgment of God to return affliction to those who put pressure on you.
- 7 And to you who are receiving unjust pressure, *be* relaxed with us in the future revelation of the Lord Jesus from heaven accompanied by His mighty angels,
- 8 In the sphere of a flaming fire, inflicting punishment upon those who did not know God in the past with the result that they continued not to know at that time, i.e., who did not accept the gospel of our Lord Jesus,
- 9 Who will suffer punishment, eternal agony away from the face of the Lord and away from the glory of His inner power,
- 10 When He shall return to be glorified by His saints and to be admired by all those who believed in that day. Because our testimony was believed by you,
- 11 For that reason we also continue to pray on every occasion concerning you, that our God may consider you worthy of your calling and might fill up *your* deficiency with every beneficial thing, generously and doctrinally produced in the sphere of power,
- 12 In order that the character of our Lord Jesus might be glorified in you, and you in it, according to the grace of our God, even the Lord Jesus Christ.

Chapter 2

- 1 Now, I am urgently requesting you, brethren, concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our assembling around Him,
- 2 That you stop being so quickly agitated from the source of your thinking nor be alarmed, neither by spirit nor by doctrine nor by letter alleged *to be* from us, on the pretext that the Day of the Lord has arrived and is in progress at this very moment.
- 3 Do not allow anyone to deceive you, not under any circumstances, because not until the rebellion has come first and the man of lawlessness, the son of perdition, has finally been revealed,
- 4 Who opposes and exalts himself above everything declared and maintained according to God, with the result that he displays himself as an object of worship in the temple of God, proclaiming that he himself is God.
- 5 Don't you remember that when I was still face-to-face with you, I taught you these things?
- 6 Therefore, now you should know beyond a shadow of a doubt the reason why it is continuing to hold back: so that he might be revealed in his own appointed time.

II THESSALONIANS

7 For the mystery of lawlessness is already operating. He alone is restraining at the present time and will continue to restrain until He removes Himself from the midst.

8 And at that time, the lawless one shall be revealed, who the Lord Jesus shall consume by the breath of His mouth and shall destroy by the sudden appearance of His coming,

9 Whose coming will be according to the operating power of Satan in the sphere of every type of supernatural miracle and demonic signs and counterfeit wonders,

10 And in the sphere of every kind of wicked deception towards those who are destroying themselves, against those who did not welcome the love of the truth with the result that they might be spiritually delivered.

11 And because of this, God will send them a powerful delusion with the result that they will believe his lie,

12 In order that everyone is judged who did not believe the truth but instead took delight in wickedness.

13 But as for us, we are obligated to continually thank God always concerning you, brethren who are loved by the Lord, because God chose you as first-fruits for the purpose of salvation by means of the sanctification of the Spirit and faithfulness toward the truth,

14 Into which He called you through our good news, with reference to the possession of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Consequently, therefore, brethren, stand fast under pressure and hold fast to the categories of doctrine which you were taught either by word or by our letter.

16 Now may our Lord Jesus Christ Himself and God our Father, Who loved us and gave *us* eternal encouragement and perfect confidence in the sphere of grace,

17 Comfort the mentality of your souls and stabilize *them* in the sphere of all spiritual production and beneficial doctrine.

Chapter 3

1 Finally, brethren, keep on praying for us, so that the Word of the Lord might continue to make progress and keep on being glorified even as *it has* with you,

2 And that we may be delivered from dangerous and evil men, since doctrine is not *correctly understood or applied* by everyone.

3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stabilize and protect you from the evil one.

4 Moreover, we have confidence in the Lord regarding you, that you will both do and continue to do that which we have repeatedly instructed.

5 And may the Lord direct the mentality of your souls into the virtue love of God and into the patient endurance of Christ.

6 Now, we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you withdraw yourself from every brother who makes it a habit to walk idly and unruly and not according to the systematic theology which you received from us.

7 For you yourselves know how advantageous it is to follow our example, because we did not behave inappropriately among you,

8 Neither did we eat anyone's bread without paying, but instead we worked in weariness and hardship night and day, so that we would not be a burden on any of you,

9 Not because we don't have the authority, but so that we might give ourselves to you as an example for you to follow.

10 For even when we were with you face-to-face, we gave strict orders to you, that if anyone did not want to work for a living, let him not even eat.

11 For we hear now and then that some are walking among you in a lazy and unruly manner, not working for a living, but are busy at doing nothing.

12 Now to those who are of this type, we give strict orders as well as encouragement in the Lord Jesus Christ, that they work for a living with quietness, with the result that they are eating their own bread.

II THESSALONIANS

13 But, *as for* you, brethren, do not become discouraged by doing what is honorable in life.

14 Moreover, if anyone does not obey our doctrine through this letter, take special note of and do not associate with him, in order that he might become ashamed.

15 However, do not consider *him* as an enemy, but admonish *him* as a brother.

16 Now, may the Lord of peace Himself give you that peace through all in every circumstance. May the Lord *be* with you all.

17 This greeting *is* by my hand, Paul, which is *my* official signature on every letter. I am in the habit of writing in this manner.

18 May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all.

I TIMOTHY

Chapter 1

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus, according to the express command of God our Savior, even Christ Jesus our source of confidence,

2 To Timothy, a genuine student in doctrine: Grace, mercy, peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 Accordingly, I called upon you to remain behind in Ephesus while I traveled to Macedonia, so that you might command certain individuals to stop teaching heretical doctrine,

4 Nor to be occupied with myths or distracting enumerations of genealogies, which category of things help promulgate useless speculations rather than the dispensational framework of God which *is* in the sphere of doctrine.

5 Furthermore, the objective of instruction is virtue love out from a pure mentality of the soul and a good conscience and a non-hypocritical doctrinal framework,

6 Away from which some, having missed the mark and gone astray, have turned to empty, fruitless discussion,

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law, neither understanding what they are saying nor what they continually and confidently insist is true.

8 However, we know that the law is noble when a person makes use of it appropriately,

9 Knowing this: that for the righteous one, the law does not apply, but for lawless ones and for unruly ones, for ungodly ones and for chronic sinners, for wicked ones and for profane ones, for one who murders his own father and for one who murders his own mother, for murderers,

10 For those who practice sexual immorality, for those who engage in homosexual activity, for slave-traders and kidnappers, for pathological liars, for perjurers, and anything else of a different kind which is contrary to doctrine which is sound and healthy,

11 According to the good news of the glory of the God of happiness, which I was entrusted.

12 I have continual gratitude for Christ Jesus our Lord, who clothes me with power, because He considered me dependable, having placed me into the ministry,

13 Though I was formerly a slanderer and an arrogant persecutor and a violent man, but I obtained mercy, (since being ignorant, I acted in unbelief).

14 Moreover, the grace of our Lord has super-abounded with doctrine and the virtue love which *is* in Christ Jesus.

15 “Faithful *is* the Word and worthy of unqualified acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners,” with reference to which I was at the top of the list.

16 Nevertheless, in spite of this, I obtained mercy, in order that in me first, Christ Jesus would demonstrate His perfect patience, as a prototype to those who are destined to believe upon Him for eternal life.

17 Therefore, to the Sovereign of the ages, the incorruptible, invisible, unique God: honor and glory unto the Ages of the Ages. Acknowledge it.

18 I am delegating this command to you, officer Timothy, according to prophetic teachings previously brought forth to you, in order that by them you might keep on fighting an honorable fight.

19 Keep on having and holding doctrine and a good conscience, which certain individuals, having rejected, have suffered shipwreck concerning the faith,

20 Among whom are Hymenaeus and Alexander, whom I have delivered over to Satan, so that they may be taught not to slander.

Chapter 2

- 1 First of all, therefore, I command *that* private entreaties, public prayers, intercessions, *and* thanksgivings be continually made on behalf of all categories of mankind,
- 2 On behalf of rulers and all those who are in positions of authority, so that we may lead an undisturbed and tranquil life in the sphere of all godliness and integrity.
- 3 This *is* noble and acceptable in the sight of our preserver God,
- 4 Who wants men everywhere to be preserved and to advance to a full knowledge of the Truth.
- 5 Now, “*there is* one God, and one Mediator between God and men, the Man Christ Jesus,
- 6 Who gave Himself as a redemptive ransom for all without distinction extending to one’s own times,”
- 7 Into which I have been appointed a herald and an apostle – I am speaking the truth; I am not lying – a teacher to the Gentiles in doctrine, even Truth.
- 8 Therefore, I am making a command decision for the men: Make it a practice to pray in every appropriate place, lifting up righteous hands, without anger or a skeptical attitude.
- 9 Likewise, also, to the women: Make yourselves beautiful on a continuous basis by means of respectable deportment, associated with inner poise of the soul and self-control, not with emphasis on the latest fancy hair style and gold jewelry, nor pearls or very expensive clothing,
- 10 But (which is fitting for women who claim they have reached super-abounding grace status) through intrinsically good accomplishments,
- 11 Let a woman continually learn in silence with complete subjection.
- 12 Furthermore, I do not permit a woman to teach nor to exercise authority over a man, but to be in silence.
- 13 For Adam was first molded, then Eve,
- 14 And Adam was not deceived, but that woman, having been completely deceived, came to be in the transgression.
- 15 Nevertheless, she shall be delivered through the childbirth, if they persist in doctrine and virtue love and sanctification accompanied by good judgment.

Chapter 3

- 1 “Faithful *is* the Word.” If anyone aspires to the office of guardian-overseer of the local church, he has desired an honorable occupation.
- 2 He is required, therefore, to be the guardian of the local church, above reproach, a one woman kind of man, calm, of sound mind, honorable, hospitable, a skilled teacher,
- 3 Not drunk on wine, not a brawler, but reasonable, peaceable, free from the love of money,
- 4 One who rules his own household appropriately, who holds children in subordination with complete seriousness,
- 5 (In fact, if a man does not know how to rule his own household, will he take care of God’s church?)
- 6 Not a new convert, in case becoming blind with arrogance and conceit, he might fall into the condemnation of the devil.
- 7 Moreover, he is also duty bound to possess a noble reputation among those outside, so that he does not fall into disgrace or a snare of the devil.
- 8 In the same manner, deacons *must be* worthy of respect, not double-talkers, not addicted to a large quantity of wine, not eager for dishonest profit,
- 9 Constantly holding advanced doctrinal truths with a pure conscience.
- 10 Moreover, these also are to be first tested and proved, then let them serve if they are above reproach.
- 11 (Likewise, the wives *must be* worthy of respect, not slanderers, temperate, faithful in all things).
- 12 Deacons must be husbands of one wife, ruling their own children and households in a commendable way.

I TIMOTHY

13 For they who have served honorably have acquired for themselves a noble reputation and much confidence by means of the doctrine which *is* in Christ Jesus.

14 I am writing these things to you, although I expect to come face-to-face to you with haste,

15 But if I am delayed, *I am writing* in order that you may know how one is duty bound to behave in the household of God, which keeps on being the living church of God, the pillar and foundation by means of the Truth.

16 And now, by unanimous consent: “Great is the mystery of godliness, which became visible in the flesh, was vindicated by the Spirit, was observed by angels, was proclaimed among the nations, became the object of faith in the world, was taken up in glory.”

Chapter 4

- 1 Now the Spirit explicitly reports, that in the latter periods of time, some will become apostate from doctrine, paying attention to deceitful spirits and doctrines of demons,
- 2 Associated with the hypocrisy of pathological liars, having been branded with a red-hot iron in their own conscience,
- 3 Hindering marriage, commanding abstinence from certain foods, which God created for receiving with thanksgiving by faithful believers, i.e., who have a full knowledge of doctrine.
- 4 For every kind of creature from God *is* good and nothing *is to be* rejected when it is received with thanksgiving,
- 5 For it is sanctified through the Word of God and prayer.
- 6 By teaching these things to the brethren with authority, you will be an honorable servant of Christ Jesus, constantly being trained in the principles of the faith, i.e., the advantageous body of teaching which you have been concentrating on in the past with the result that you now understand.
- 7 Moreover, keep on rejecting profane and elderly women's fables. Also, keep on exercising yourself for the purpose of godliness.
- 8 For example, physical exercise is beneficial for a short time, but godliness is beneficial for all *time*, holding a promise of life for the present and for that which will come.
- 9 "Faithful *is* the Word and worthy of unqualified acceptance."
- 10 Because of this, we labor to the point of exhaustion and we keep on contending, because we have absolute confidence in the God who is living, who keeps on being the Preserver of all manner of men, especially the faithful ones.
- 11 Be authoritative and keep on teaching these.
- 12 Stop allowing anyone to look down on you because of youth, but keep on becoming a pattern to believers: in the Word with appropriate behavior, inside the love complex by means of doctrine, in purity.
- 13 Until I return, concentrate on: exegesis, exhortation, doctrinal teaching.
- 14 Stop neglecting the spiritual gift in you, which was given to you through a verbal confirmation accompanied with the laying on of hands by a council of command-overseers.
- 15 Keep on cultivating these things. Keep on being occupied in them, in order that your progress might be apparent to all.
- 16 Keep on paying close attention to yourself and to teaching. Persevere in these things, for by doing this, you will deliver both yourself and those who hear you.

Chapter 5

- 1 Do not reprimand an older man, but appeal *to him* as a father, younger men as brothers,
- 2 Older women as mothers, younger women as sisters, with all purity of mind.
- 3 Honor widows who *are* genuinely widows.
- 4 Now if a certain category of widow has children or grandchildren, first let her fulfill her parental responsibility with respect for her own family, then let them figure out a way to return comparable support for their immediate family, for this is pleasing in the sight of God.
- 5 On the one hand, she *who is* genuinely a widow and is desolate, has confidence in God and persists in entreaties and prayers night and day,
- 6 But on the other hand, she who lives by constantly indulging in unnecessary luxury is dead spiritually, although she lives physically.
- 7 Also be commanding these things, so that they might be irreproachable.
- 8 Moreover, if anybody of a certain category of individuals does not provide for his own and especially for the members of his family, he has repudiated doctrine and is more depraved than an unbeliever.
- 9 A widow is not to be enrolled on a charity list: (1) who is less than sixty years of age, (2) a wife of one husband,

I TIMOTHY

10 (3) Well certified by honorable accomplishments: (a) if she has reared children well, (b) if she has exhibited hospitality, (c) if she has washed the feet of the saints, (d) if she has assisted those who are emotionally distressed, (e) if she has devoted herself to every type of intrinsically good production.

11 Moreover, you may decline the younger widows, because when they are governed by strong physical impulses (which may distract them from Christ), they keep on desiring to marry,

12 With the result that they constantly receive divine discipline, because they have cast off their previous doctrine.

13 Moreover, at the same time, they also learn to be useless, constantly wandering about with no direction in life from house to house, and not only useless, but gossips and busybodies, speaking things which should not be mentioned.

14 Therefore, I urge the younger ones to marry, have children, manage the home, giving no opportunity to the one who opposes by abusing grace orientation,

15 For certain ones have already swerved away after Satan.

16 If any believer has widows, let her give them financial assistance, then the local assembly may not be burdened, so that it may give financial assistance to those who are genuine widows.

17 Those command-overseers who have governed well in the past and are continuing to govern honorably should be considered worthy of double honor, particularly those who labor to the point of exhaustion in the Word and teaching.

18 For the scripture says: "You shall not muzzle the ox while he is threshing the grain." Also, "the worker *is* worthy of his wages."

19 Do not accept an accusation against a command-overseer, if not upon the basis of two or three witnesses.

20 Be reprimanding in the presence of everyone those who continue to sin in this manner, in order that the rest may also have respect.

21 I solemnly charge in the presence of God and Christ Jesus, also the elect angels, that you guard these without prejudice, doing nothing with favoritism.

22 Do not administer discipline on anyone too hastily, nor participate in sins belonging to another. Keep yourself innocent.

23 Stop drinking water, but instead make it a habit to take advantage of a small amount of wine for the benefit of your central nervous system and your frequent timidities.

24 The sins of certain men are obvious, leading to discipline, but also some will come after.

25 In the same manner, also, their noble production *is* obvious, however, that which is looked upon otherwise is not able to be concealed.

Chapter 6

- 1 As many as are slaves under the yoke of masters must consider it a duty to regard their own *masters* worthy of all honor, in order that the essence of God and the teaching may not be maligned.
- 2 On the other hand, those who have believers as masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brothers, but rather serve them as slaves to an even greater degree, because they are believers and *are* beloved, who are recipients of the same benefits. Keep on teaching and exhorting these things.
- 3 If anyone continues to teach another of a different kind of doctrine and does not concur with sound doctrines, those from our Lord Jesus Christ, especially that teaching pertaining to godliness,
- 4 He has received blind arrogance, understanding nothing, as well as continually exercising a morbid obsession for controversies and verbal conflicts, from which originate jealousy, contentiousness, malignings, evil speculations,
- 5 Incessant quarrelings, men whose minds have become distorted, even becoming devoid of the Truth, constantly presuming financial prosperity to be godliness.
- 6 But godliness with contentment keeps on being great prosperity,
- 7 For we have brought nothing into this world, so *it is obvious* that we are not able to carry anything out,
- 8 So having food and clothing, we shall be content with these things.
- 9 But they who desire to accumulate wealth, fall into temptation, then a trap, then *into* many foolish and harmful lusts which drown those men in ruin and wasteful destruction,
- 10 For the love of money keeps on being a root of many categories of evil, which certain ones by intensely desiring *it*, have swerved from the faith and have impaled themselves with many types of consuming grief.
- 11 But you, oh man of God, keep on fleeing from these things, and instead keep pursuing: righteousness, godliness, doctrine, virtue love, steadfast endurance, genuine humility.
- 12 Keep on struggling in the noble fight for doctrine. Seize and hold on to eternal life, into which you have been called and have confessed the good confession in the presence of many witnesses.
- 13 I charge you in the presence of the God who preserves alive all things, and *in the presence of Christ* Jesus, Who deposed an honorable deposition before Pontius Pilate,
- 14 To observe this mandate, unsullied, irreproachable, until the appearance of our Lord Jesus Christ,
- 15 Which He will bring to pass in His own times: “The happy and sovereign One, the King over those who exercise kingship and the Lord over those who exercise lordship,
- 16 The unique One, possessing essential immortality, dwelling in unapproachable light, Whom not one of mankind sees nor is able to see, to Whom *be* eternal and ruling power. Acknowledge it.”
- 17 With reference to the rich ones in the present age, keep on charging *them* to stop being arrogant, nor to have confidence in the uncertainty of wealth, but rather upon God who furnishes us all things abundantly for enjoyment,
- 18 To be engaged in good production, to be rich in honorable deeds, to be generous, sharing what is one’s own,
- 19 Accumulating for themselves an honorable reserve for that which is to come, in order that they may take hold of that true life.
- 20 Oh Timothy, guard your deposit, always avoiding empty discourses and oppositions from falsely categorized knowledge,
- 21 Which certain ones, while proclaiming the gospel, have swerved away from doctrine. Grace *be* with you.

II TIMOTHY

Chapter 1

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus, by the sovereign will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus,

2 To Timothy, beloved student: Grace, mercy, prosperity, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I continue to hold onto grace because of God - whom I am serving with respect to *my* ancestors with a clear conscience, just as *they* did - constantly holding onto a memory of you in my prayers, night and day,

4 Having a desire to see you, because I remember your tears, in order that I may be filled to the point of overflowing with inner happiness,

5 When I recall the genuine doctrine which *is currently residing* in you, which first resided in your grandmother, Lois, then your mother, Eunice. Moreover, I was confident in the past and am still confident that it also *will continue to reside* in you.

6 Because of this, I am reminding you to rekindle the spiritual gift from God which is in you through the laying-on of my hands,

7 For God has not given us a spirit of cowardice, but of power and virtue love and self-discipline.

8 Therefore, don't ever be ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me, His prisoner, but join me in suffering evil with reference to the gospel, according to the enabling power of God,

9 The One who saved us, then called *us* to a holy station of life, not according to our own works, but according to His own predetermined plan and grace, which was given to us in Christ Jesus before times eternal,

10 But which has now been revealed through the appearance of our Savior, Christ Jesus, who on the one hand, released us from spiritual death, and who on the other hand, brought to light life and immortality through the gospel,

11 For which I have been appointed a herald and an apostle and a teacher.

12 For this reason also, I am suffering these things, but I am not ashamed, for I know intimately the One I have believed, and I have been persuaded that He is able to guard my deposit until that day.

13 Keep on preserving as your own the categorical outline of correct doctrines which you learned from me accompanied by the fidelity and virtue love which *is* in Christ Jesus.

14 Guard the beneficial deposit through the Holy Spirit who dwells in us.

15 Know this, that all those in Asia have turned away from me, among whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 May the Lord give mercy to the house of Onesiphorus, because he frequently refreshed me and was not ashamed of my imprisonment.

17 In fact, when he happened to be in Rome, he searched eagerly for and found me.

18 (May the Lord allow him to obtain mercy from the Lord on that day). In fact, you know better than *I*, how many times he has ministered in Ephesus.

Chapter 2

1 Consequently, you, my student, keep on being empowered by means of the grace which *is* in Christ Jesus,

2 And with reference to the things you have heard from me along with many theological students, deposit these with faithful men, who by their very nature shall be qualified to teach others, too.

3 Bear hardships together *with me* as an honorable soldier of Christ Jesus.

II TIMOTHY

- 4 No one, while serving active duty on a military campaign, should become entangled in the functions of civilian life, in order that he may serve with distinction the One who is in command.
- 5 Moreover, if anyone is seriously training for the athletic games, he will not receive a winner's crown unless he trains for the athletic games according to the rules.
- 6 The farmer who works hard must be the first to receive a share of the bounty.
- 7 Concentrate on what I am saying, because as a result the Lord will give you comprehensive doctrinal understanding.
- 8 Remember Jesus Christ, who was raised out from deaths, from the ancestry of David, according to my gospel,
- 9 Concerning which I suffer hardship as a criminal to the point of imprisonment, but the Word of God has not been incarcerated.
- 10 For this reason, I am enduring all kinds of things for the sake of the elect, so that as a result they will obtain the salvation which *is* in Christ Jesus along with eternal glory.
- 11 "Faithful *is* the Word. For if we died with Him, then we shall live with Him.
- 12 If we persevere, then we will rule with Him. If we keep on repudiating *Him*, He will repudiate us in reciprocal fashion.
- 13 If we are faithless, He remains faithful, for He is not able to repudiate Himself."
- 14 Keep on reminding *them* about these things, warning *others* in the presence of God to stop resisting doctrine, *which is* not in any way beneficial, serving as a base of operations for the destruction of others who are listening.
- 15 Make every effort to present yourself approved to God, an unashamed workman, correctly dividing the Word with reference to its doctrinal content.
- 16 Moreover, keep on avoiding profane empty talk, for they will advance further towards reversionism.
- 17 In fact, teaching from them will produce a spreading like gangrene, among whom are Hymenaeus and Philetus,
- 18 Ones who have departed concerning the Truth, communicating that the resurrection had already occurred and are corrupting the doctrine of some.
- 19 However, the solid foundation from God is standing fast, having this seal: The Lord knows intimately those whom are His. Therefore, let everyone who has named the name of the Lord withdraw from wickedness.
- 20 Now, in a large house, there are not only gold and silver vessels, but also wood and clay. In fact, on the one hand, *there are* ones with reference to honor; on the other hand, *there are* ones with reference to dishonor.
- 21 If, therefore, anyone has purged himself from these things, he shall become a vessel with reference to honor, because he has been sanctified – useful to the Master – having been prepared for every good work.
- 22 Therefore, keep fleeing from those youthful lusts, and rather keep pursuing righteousness, doctrine, virtue love *and* prosperity with those who keep calling upon the Lord out of a pure mentality of the soul.
- 23 Moreover, keep on avoiding foolish and uneducated controversies, knowing that they always give birth to useless conflicts.
- 24 In addition, a slave of the Lord must not be belligerent, but he must keep on being gracious in his mental attitude face-to-face with the entire *assembly*, a skillful teacher, bearing evil without resentment.
- 25 In genuine humility keep on teaching by correction those who are in opposition, so that perhaps God may give to them a change of mind for the purpose of *acquiring* a full knowledge of the Truth.
- 26 And so they may regain their senses and escape from the devil's trap, having been held captive by him with reference to his plan.

Chapter 3

- 1 Now understand this: that in the last days, dangerous times will come,

II TIMOTHY

2 For men will be selfish, avaricious, braggarts, arrogant, slanderers, disobedient to parents, ungrateful, wicked,
3 Unloving, implacable, malicious accusers, without self-control, violent, haters of divine good,
4 Traitors, reckless, being blindly conceited, loving pleasure rather than loving God,
5 Maintaining an appearance of spirituality but disregarding the power itself. And so, make it a practice to avoid them.
6 For from this type come those who slip into houses and captivate vulnerable women who are weighed down with sins, being led astray by various kinds of defiling passions,
7 Always learning, but never able to arrive at a full knowledge of the truth.
8 Moreover, in the same manner that Jannes and Jambres opposed Moses, so also these reject the Truth, who have a corrupt mentality, disqualified ones with regard to doctrine.
9 But they shall make no further progress, for their madness will become obvious to all types of people, just as that of those also came to be.
10 But you have faithfully followed my teaching, my spiritual way of life, my presentation of the truth, my reliability, my steadfastness, my virtue love, my endurance through hardships,
11 My persecutions, my sufferings, such as happened to me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, which persecutions I endured, and yet the Lord Himself delivered me out from them all.
12 Furthermore, also, all who desire to continue living in a godly manner in Christ Jesus will suffer persecution.
13 Meanwhile, evil men, even imposters, will advance toward things far worse, making it a practice to deceive even while they are being deceived.
14 Nevertheless, you continue to abide by means of the things you have learned and have received confidence from, knowing from whom you have learned,
15 And that from childhood you have known the sacred writings, which are able to teach you with reference to salvation by means of doctrine in the sphere of Christ Jesus.
16 All Scripture *is* God-breathed and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness,
17 So that the man of God might be proficient, having been well prepared for every category of good production.

Chapter 4

1 I issue a solemn command in the presence of God and Christ Jesus, who is destined to evaluate the ones who are living and the dead, i.e., with reference to His appearance and His kingdom:
2 Proclaim the Word. Stand by and be prepared when it is convenient *and* when it is inconvenient. Reprimand, rebuke, *and* urge, in everything by means of steadfastness and by means of teaching.
3 For the time will come when they will not endure teaching which is sound, but according to their own lusts, they shall accumulate to themselves teachers who have received a continual itch with reference to their preaching.
4 In fact, on the one hand, they will continue to turn their preaching away from the Truth; on the other hand, they shall be swerved out of control toward myths.
5 But you: Be well-balanced in all things, endure opposition from evil, perform the work of a preacher of the gospel, fulfill your ministry.
6 For even now, I am being poured out as a libation, and the time of my departure is imminent.
7 I have fought the honorable fight; I have finished the course; I have guarded the doctrine.
8 In the future a wreath of righteousness will be reserved for me, which the Lord, the righteous Evaluator, will award to me on that day, and not to me only, but also to those who have and hold an ever-increasing love for His appearing.
9 Make every effort to come face-to-face to me without delay,

II TIMOTHY

10 For Demas has deserted me, having loved the present age, and has gone to Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia; Titus to Dalmatia.

11 Luke alone is with me. Pick up Mark *en route* bringing *him* with you, for he is useful with reference to the ministry.

12 In addition, I am sending Tychicus to Ephesus.

13 When you come, please bring my heavy coat which I left behind in Troy with Carpus, and my scrolls, above all my parchments.

14 Alexander, the metal-worker, demonstrated many categories of evil to me. The Lord will remit to him according to his deeds.

15 With reference to whom also be constantly on guard, for he has vehemently opposed our doctrine.

16 During my most important trial, no one stood beside me, but all deserted me. May it not be charged to their account.

17 Nevertheless, the Lord stood by me and strengthened me, so that through me the proclamation might be completely accomplished and all the Gentiles might hear. In fact, I was rescued from the mouth of a lion.

18 The Lord Himself shall rescue me from every evil deed, and He will eventually deliver me into His heavenly kingdom, to Whom *is* the glory unto the Ages of the Ages. Acknowledge it.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, also the family of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastos remains at Corinth. Furthermore, I had to leave behind Trophimus, who was sick, at Miletus.

21 Make every effort to come before winter. Eubolus salutes you, also Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord *be* with your spirit. Grace *be* with you.

TITUS

Chapter 1

1 Paul, a slave of God and an apostle of Jesus Christ for the sake of God's elect with special relation to doctrine, especially the full knowledge of the truth according to the standard of godliness,

2 On the basis of confidence with reference to eternal life, which the trustworthy God promised before times eternal,

3 And has revealed during His own appointed times His Word through the instrumentality of preaching, which I myself was entrusted according to the authority of God, our Savior.

4 To Titus, a reliable student according to the standard of common doctrine: Grace and prosperity from the ultimate source of God the Father and Christ Jesus our Savior.

5 Because of this grace, I left you behind in Crete, so that you might correct the things which are deficient and appoint command-overseers according to city, as I myself gave you orders,

6 If anyone is above reproach, a one-woman man, having trustworthy children, not under the influence or accusation of riotous living or disobedient and rebellious.

7 For it is necessary *that* a guardian-overseer be above reproach as God's administrative manager, not arrogant, not quick-tempered, not a drunk, not a bully, not avaricious,

8 But rather hospitable, a lover of divine good, self-controlled, fair and equitable, devout, disciplined,

9 Constantly clinging to the dependable Word according to the norms and standards of instruction, so that he might be able by means of doctrinal teaching which is sound to keep on exhorting and reproofing those who are in verbal opposition.

10 For there are many *who are* insubordinate, empty talkers and mind deceivers, particularly those of the circumcision,

11 Whom it is necessary to silence, who are of such a character as to disrupt entire families, teaching things which should never be for the sake of dishonest profit.

12 A certain one of them, their very own prophet, said: "Cretans are incessant liars, evil beasts, unemployed gluttons."

13 This testimony is true. Because of this accusation, keep on rebuking them severely, so that they might become sound in doctrine,

14 Not paying attention to Jewish fables nor the commandments of men who are in the process of turning themselves away from the truth.

15 All things *are* pure to the pure. But to those who are defiled and faithless, nothing *is* pure. Instead, both their mind and conscience are defiled.

16 They repeatedly claim to know God, but their production contradicts them, because they are detestable and disobedient, and with regard to every type and category of good production, worthless.

Chapter 2

1 But you, keep on communicating *those things* which are clearly seen as sound doctrine.

2 Older men should be self-disciplined, dignified, mentally stable, doctrinally sound, relaxed, patient,

3 Likewise, older women *should be* honorable in behavior, not slanderers, not enslaved to large quantities of alcohol, teaching honorable things,

4 So that they may encourage the younger women to be affectionate towards their husbands, affectionate towards their children,

TITUS

- 5 Self-controlled, chaste, home-lovers, kind, obedient to their own husband, so that the Word of God is never maligned.
- 6 Likewise, young men should be encouraged to maintain self-control.
- 7 With respect to all situations, show yourself to be an example of honorable production by means of doctrine, incorruptible, dignified,
- 8 Sound speech, above reproach, so that those from the opposition may be ashamed, having nothing underhanded to say about us,
- 9 Slaves, be obedient to your own masters in everything, serving in an acceptable manner, not speaking against them.
- 10 Not pilfering, but demonstrating the utmost in good fidelity, so that the teaching of God our Savior is made attractive in all situations.
- 11 For the educative grace of God has been manifested to all kinds of men,
- 12 Teaching us, so that by repudiating ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live with stability of mind and righteously and in a godly manner in the current age,
- 13 Waiting with anticipation for the happy expectation, even the magnificent appearance of our great God and Savior, Jesus Christ,
- 14 Who gave Himself as a substitute for us so that He might set us free from every category of lawlessness and cleanse *us* unto Himself a special people, enthusiastic for honorable production.
- 15 Keep on communicating and admonishing and rebuking these things with full authority. Let no one look down on you.

Chapter 3

- 1 Keep on reminding them to be under subjection to designated officials, to obey those in authority, to be prepared for every kind of honorable production,
- 2 To slander no one, to be non-contentious, tolerant, demonstrating abundant grace orientation face-to-face with all types of men.
- 3 For once upon a time, we ourselves were also foolish, disobedient, continually led astray, enslaved to various kinds of lusts and pleasures, constantly spending our lives in the sphere of malice and envy, hateful, detesting others of the same kind.
- 4 But when the generosity and benevolence of God our Savior appeared,
- 5 Not out from the source of works by means of righteousness which we have done, but according to the standard of His mercy He saved us, through the spiritual cleansing, regeneration, and renewal of the Holy Spirit,
- 6 Whom He poured out upon us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Savior,
- 7 In order that having been justified by means of His grace, we should become heirs according to the norm and standard of confidence with reference to eternal life.
- 8 Trustworthy *is* the Word, and concerning these things, I want you to keep on communicating with dogmatic insistence, so that those who have believed God might be intent to continually engage in honorable production. These things are honorable and beneficial to men.
- 9 But make it a habit to avoid and shun stupid discussions and family pedigrees and contentions and legal battles, for they are useless and foolish.
- 10 After one or two warnings, reject a schismatic man,
- 11 Understanding that such a person as this has become subverted and is constantly sinning, with the result that he is self-condemned.
- 12 After I send Artemus or Tychicus to you, make every effort to come face-to-face to me at Nicopolis, for I am determined to spend the winter there.
- 13 Escort with great haste Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on this journey, so that nothing is lacking for them.

TITUS

14 And also, let ours learn by engaging in honorable production in response to necessary situations, so that they are not unfruitful.

15 All those *who are* with me salute you. Salute those who care about me in the sphere of doctrine. Grace *be* with you all.

PHILEMON

1 Paul, a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and Timothy, *our* brother, to Philemon, our beloved and fellow-worker,
2 And to Apphia, *our* sister, and to Archippus, our fellow soldier, and to the assembly which *meets* at your home:

3 Grace to you and prosperity from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I keep thanking my God always, making mention of you during the time of my prayers,

5 (because from time-to-time I hear about your virtue love and the doctrine which you have by way of application face-to-face with the Lord Jesus and toward all the saints),

6 In order that our association, with reference to your doctrine, might be operational towards Christ by means of the full knowledge of every good of intrinsic value thing in you;

7 For I have come to have great inner happiness and encouragement due to your virtue love, because the deep and tender affections of the saints have been repeatedly refreshed through you, *my* brother.

8 Therefore, though I have maximum authority by means of Christ to command you to do what is fitting and proper under the given circumstances,

9 *Instead*, because of your virtue love, I encourage *you* even more, being such a person as Paul, an ambassador and now also a prisoner of Christ Jesus.

10 I am appealing to you on behalf of my student, Onesimus, whom I have fathered while in chains,

11 The one formerly useless to you, but now highly useful both to you and to me,

12 Whom I am sending back to you, that same one who has my very own deep and tender affections,

13 Whom I wish to detain for myself, so that on your behalf, he might keep on ministering to me in my chains for the sake of the gospel.

14 However, I did not want to do anything without your consent, in order that your intrinsic good should not have to manifest itself by means of compulsion, but rather voluntarily.

15 Perhaps for this purpose he was separated *from you* for an hour, in order that you might have him back forever,

16 No longer as a mere slave, but more than a slave, a beloved brother, most of all to me, but now much more to you, both in the flesh and in the Lord.

17 Therefore, if you continue to have me as a partner, then please receive him as *you would receive me*.

18 And if he has wronged you or owes *you* anything, then charge it to my account.

19 "I, Paul," have written by my own hand: "I will compensate *you*," so that I do not have to mention to you that you owe, even yourself, to me.

20 Okay, brother, let me benefit from you because of the Lord. Refresh my deep affections *for you* in Christ.

21 Although I have confidence in your obedience, I have written to you, knowing that you will do even more than what I am suggesting.

22 And at the same time, also prepare for me a lodging, for I anticipate that through your prayers, I shall be graciously brought back to you.

23 Epaphrus, my fellow prisoner, salutes you in Christ Jesus;

24 *Also* Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, *and* Luke: my co-workers.

25 *May* the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit.

JAMES

Chapter 1

- 1 Jacob, a bonds slave of God and the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes during the time of the dispersion. Keep on rejoicing!
- 2 Although you have considered each occasion with inner happiness, my brethren, when you encountered various kinds of pressure testing,
- 3 Knowing that the testing of your doctrine produces patient endurance,
- 4 Nevertheless, let patient endurance keep on bringing about mature production, in order that you may become increasingly mature, even full-grown, being deficient in nothing.
- 5 Now, if any of you lacks wisdom, keep on asking for help in the presence of God - Who gives to all generously and will not reject your request - and it shall be given to you.
- 6 But keep on asking with confidence, doubting nothing, for he who doubts on a recurring basis is like a wave of the sea which is pushed around by the wind and tossed all over the place;
- 7 For that man must stop presuming that he shall receive anything from the Lord,
- 8 *Being* a double-souled man, unstable in all his ways.
- 9 However, may the genuinely humble brother keep on celebrating in the sphere of his high position.
- 10 But the wealthy one in the sphere of his genuine humility – like the wild flower of the grass – may eventually disappear,
- 11 For the sun will rise again with a scorching heat and the grass begins to wither and the wild flower begins to fall apart in the same manner and the beauty of its face begins to fade away; also, in this manner, the wealthy one during his journey may wither.
- 12 Happy *is* the man who remains under pressure, for after being tested for approval, he shall receive the crown of life, which was promised to those who continue to love Him.
- 13 Let no one when he is being tempted say: “I am being tempted by God,” for God is incapable of being tempted by evil, neither does He Himself tempt anyone.
- 14 On the contrary, each one is tempted by his own lust pattern when he is dragged away and is being enticed.
- 15 Then when the lust pattern becomes pregnant, it gives birth to sin; and this sin, when it has been fully realized, brings forth spiritual death.
- 16 Stop being deceived, my beloved brethren.
- 17 Every good gift and every completed present keeps on being from above, coming down from the ultimate source of the Father of lights, from the immediate source of Whom there is not within Him a hint of variation nor an eclipse.
- 18 According to His determinate will, He regenerated us by means of the Word of Truth for the purpose of us being a kind of first portion of His creatures.
- 19 Understand *these things*, my beloved brethren: Every person must keep on being swift for the purpose of hearing, slow when beginning to speak, slow to react in anger,
- 20 For the anger of man does not produce the righteousness of God.
- 21 Because of this, after removing every category of pollution and the overflow of wickedness, start welcoming in the sphere of genuine humility the implanted Word, which keeps on being able to deliver your souls.
- 22 Moreover, keep on being doers of the Word and not hearers only, deceiving yourselves;
- 23 For if anyone keeps on being a hearer of the Word but not a doer, this one is like a noble man who studies his natural face in a mirror,

JAMES

24 For he observed himself and then he departed and immediately disregarded what sort of person he originally was.

25 But the one who has looked into the mature law of freedom and has persisted, not having become a forgetful hearer, but a productive doer, this one shall be happy during application.

26 If anyone has the subjective opinion that he is religious, not holding his own tongue in check with a bit and bridle, but is constantly deceiving the mentality of his own soul, his religion *is* empty.

27 Pure and undefiled spirituality in the sight of God, even the Father, is exemplified by this: Visit orphans and widows in their difficult circumstances; keep yourself without blemish from the cosmic system.

Chapter 2

1 My brethren, stop holding on to loyalty in the sphere of personal favoritisms with reference to our Lord Jesus Christ, the honorable One.

2 For if a gentleman enters into your local assembly with a gold ring on his finger, in magnificent apparel, and a working man also enters in filthy clothes,

3 And you extend preferential treatment to the one who wears magnificent apparel, and you say: "You, please sit in this honorable place," but you say to the working man, "You, stand over there or sit beside my footstool,"

4 Have you not discriminated within yourselves and have you *not* become judges with corrupt decisions?

5 Listen, my beloved brethren: Has not God Himself chosen the poor of this world *to become* wealthy in doctrine and heirs of the kingdom which He has promised to those who keep on loving Him?

6 But you have dishonored the poor working man. Don't wealthy men repeatedly exploit you and drag you helplessly into courts of law?

7 Don't they keep on maligning that honorable name by which you have been surnamed?

8 If you truly continue to carry out a royal mandate according to Scripture: ("Continue to exercise virtue love towards the one in your periphery as yourself"), you will be doing honorably.

9 But if you keep on showing favoritism, you are committing a sin, being convicted by the authority of the mandate as violators.

10 For you see, anyone who tries to keep the entire law, but stumbles on one, he has become guilty of all.

11 For He who said: "Do not commit adultery" also said: "Do not commit murder." Now if you do not commit adultery, but you commit murder, you have become a violator of the law.

12 So keep on speaking and in this manner keep on doing as *those* who are destined to be evaluated by a mandate of freedom,

13 For evaluation *will be* without mercy for the one who did not produce mercy; mercy will triumph during the time of evaluation.

14 What profit *is* it, my brethren, if someone alleges *that* he has faith, but he does not keep on having production? Is faith not able to deliver him?

15 If a brother or sister exists shabbily dressed and lacking daily food,

16 And any one of you says to them: "Go away in peace, warm yourselves and eat until you are satisfied," but you don't give them those necessities for the body, what profit *is* there?

17 Even so, faith by itself, if it does not have doctrinal application, keeps on being dead.

18 But now someone will say: You have faith but I have works. Demonstrate to me your faith apart from works and I will demonstrate to you by means of my works my faith.

19 You have faith that God is one; you do well. The demons also have faith, yet they tremble with fear.

20 Now, are you willing to start learning by studying, oh empty man, since faith apart from doctrinal application keeps on being unemployed?

21 Abraham, our father, was he not vindicated by doctrinal application when he offered up Isaac, his son, upon the altar?

JAMES

22 Do you see that doctrine kept on working together with his application to make faith complete?

23 And the scripture was brought to completion which says: "And Abraham believed God and it was reckoned to his account as righteousness and he was called a friend of God."

24 You can see that by means of doctrinal application a man receives vindication and not by means of faith alone.

25 Likewise, also, was not Rahab the prostitute vindicated by doctrinal application when she welcomed the envoys and led them out in another direction?

26 So then, as the body without breath is dead, so also faith without doctrinal application is dead.

Chapter 3

- 1 Stop becoming many teachers, my brethren, knowing that we shall receive greater judgment.
- 2 To be sure, we all stumble from time-to-time. If any man does not occasionally stumble when teaching, this man *is* a spiritually mature man, able in fact, to guide with a bit and bridle the whole body.
- 3 Now if we thrust the bits of horses into their mouths so that they will obey us, we also control the direction of their entire body.
- 4 Consider ships, also being large, and propelled by strong winds: they are directed by a very small rudder toward whatever direction the helmsman determines.
- 5 In this manner also, the tongue is a small part, but it boasts great things. Consider how such a large fire burns up such a large forest.
- 6 Indeed, the tongue *can be* a fire, a world of wickedness. The tongue was placed in our anatomy although it may contaminate the entire body and may set on fire the course of existence and may be set on fire by the agency of Gehenna.
- 7 For every species of mammal and also birds, reptiles and also marine life, has been controlled in the past and is still being controlled by the natural order of mankind,
- 8 But no one of mankind is able to tame the tongue, an unstable evil full of deadly poison.
- 9 By means of it we praise the Lord and the Father, and by means of it we curse mankind, who came into being according to the likeness of God;
- 10 Out of the same mouth proceeds blessing and cursing. My brethren, there is no need for these things to continue coming to pass in this manner.
- 11 Does the well emit out of the same opening sweet water and bitter water?
- 12 My brethren, is a fig tree able to produce olives or a vine, figs? Neither *is* a salt spring *able* to produce sweet water.
- 13 Who *is* experienced and an expert among you? Demonstrate the same doctrinal application by means of an honorable manner of life characterized by wisdom in the sphere of grace orientation.
- 14 But if you possess bitter jealousy and contentiousness in the mentality of your soul, stop boasting and lying against the truth.
- 15 This wisdom is not descending from above, but *is* earthly, soulish, demonic;
- 16 For wherever jealousy and contentiousness *exist*, there *is* instability and every category of vile practice.
- 17 But the wisdom from above keeps on being essentially pure, and then, as well: peaceable, oriented to authority, reasonable, full of mercy and good fruit, unwavering, without hypocrisy;
- 18 Moreover, the harvest of righteousness is sown in peace to the one who continues to produce peace.

Chapter 4

- 1 From what source *are* the quarrels and from what source *are* the conflicts among you? *Are they* not, namely, out from the source of your frantic search for happiness through lusts which wage a continuous battle in your members?
- 2 You keep on lusting, but you will not have; you commit murder since you are full of jealousy, but you are not able to acquire; you quarrel and fight, *but* you will not obtain because you do not ask.
- 3 You keep on demanding, but you will not receive *it*, because you continue to demand wickedly so that you may squander *it* in your frantic search for happiness through pleasure.
- 4 Adulteresses, do you not know that friendship with the cosmic system keeps on being alienation from God? Therefore, if someone has decided to keep on being a friend with the cosmic system, he is becoming an enemy of God.
- 5 Or do you presume that the Scripture says for no reason: “The spirit which dwells in us jealously yearns?”

JAMES

6 However, He keeps on giving greater grace. Therefore, it says: “God opposes in military fashion the arrogant reversionist, but to the genuinely humble He keeps on giving grace.”

7 Be subordinate, therefore, unto God. Moreover, oppose the devil and he will avoid you.

8 Come close to God and He will come close to you. Cleanse *your* hands, sinners, and purify the mentality of *your* soul, double-minded ones.

9 You will be miserable and you will lament and you will weep. Your laughter will be turned into grief and your temporary happiness into depression.

10 Receive genuine humility in the opinion of the Lord and He will promote you.

11 Stop speaking evil of one another, brethren. The one who continually slanders a brother or continually judges his brother is slandering the law and judging the law. Moreover, if you judge the law, you are not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one Lawgiver and Judge who is able to deliver and to discipline. So who are you to judge a fellow believer?

13 Come now, you who say: “Today or tomorrow we will travel to such and such a city and produce in that place for a year and engage in business and make a profit.”

14 Such a person does not understand what kind of life yours *may be* tomorrow. For you are a vapor trail which appears for a short time and then disappears.

15 Instead, you ought to say this: “If the Lord wills, we shall both live and do this or that.”

16 But as things stand, you keep on boasting in your arrogance. All this boasting is evil.

17 Therefore, to the one who knows the honorable thing to do but who does not do it, to him it is missing the mark.

Chapter 5

1 Come on now, you rich men, burst into weeping and scream over your miseries which are coming upon *you*.

2 Your wealth has rotted away and your clothes have become moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver will become tarnished and the venom of your *soul* shall be your evidence and shall devour the pieces of your flesh like fire. You have accumulated for the last time.

4 Behold, the wages of the workers who harvested your fields which have been stolen by you continue to scream out. Moreover, the shouts of those who had completed the harvest have entered into the ears of the Lord of the Armies.

5 You have lived in luxury and self-indulgence on the earth and you have lived the life of a sensual voluptuary. You have fattened the mentality of your soul for a day of slaughter.

6 You have condemned the innocent; you have murdered the just. He does not oppose you.

7 Therefore, brethren, persevere until the coming of the Lord. Behold, the farmer waits with expectation for the valuable fruit of the land, constantly persevering over it until he has received the early rain and the latter rain.

8 Persevere and stabilize the mentality of your soul, because the coming of the Lord is near.

9 Brethren, stop complaining against others of the same kind, so that you are not disciplined. Behold, the Judge stands along the paths.

10 Brethren, receive an example of “endurance through suffering” and “perseverance through testing” from the prophets, who communicated in the name of the Lord.

11 Behold, we congratulate the ones who have endured suffering. You have heard of the perseverance of Job and you have seen the end result from the Lord, because the Lord keeps on being compassionate and merciful.

12 But before all things, my brethren, stop making promises with an oath, neither by heaven, nor by earth, nor by any other oath, but let your Yes be Yes and *your* No be No, so that you do not fall under condemnation.

JAMES

- 13 Is anyone among you suffering hardship? Keep praying. Is anyone cheerful? Keep singing.
- 14 Is anyone among you sick? Let him call overseers from the church, and after they have anointed him with oil, let them offer prayer for him in the name of the Lord.
- 15 Indeed, a prayer from a doctrinal person may deliver the one who is discouraged and ill, and the Lord may restore him. Moreover, if he committed sins, he shall be forgiven by Him.
- 16 Therefore, acknowledge your sins against one another and pray on behalf of one another, in order that you may be restored. The prayer of a righteous believer has great power when it is operational.
- 17 Elijah was a man with the same nature as us, and by means of prayer he prayed that no rain would fall, and it did not rain on the land for three years and six months.
- 18 Then he prayed again, and the heaven brought forth rain, and the earth sprouted forth its fruit.
- 19 My brethren, if anyone among you has been seduced away from the truth and someone turns him around,
- 20 Let him know that the one who turns the sinner away from the delusion of his way, shall deliver his soul from the death and shall cover a large number of sins.

I PETER

Chapter 1

1 Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the elect ones, to the exiles during the time of the dispersion located in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia and Bithynia,

2 According to the foreordaining love of God the Father, by means of the sanctification of the Spirit, because of the obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ. May grace and prosperity be multiplied to you.

3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His abundant mercy, has regenerated us so that we may live a life characterized by confident expectation on the basis of the resurrection of Jesus Christ out from among the dead,

4 Toward an inheritance - incorruptible and undefiled and irrevocable - which is on deposit in the heavens for you,

5 Who are constantly being guarded in a temporary garrison on earth by the sovereign power of God characterized by faithfulness, for that part of salvation *which is* ready and waiting to be revealed in the last time,

6 In which you yourselves are to continue celebrating, although it is necessary at this current time that you briefly receive great pressure in the midst of many categories of adversities.

7 These *have come* so that your faith *may be* proved genuine, of greater value than gold which always perishes, even though it is repeatedly tried by fire, resulting in the possibility of being found with approval and reflected glory and rewards at the revealing of Jesus Christ.

8 Although you have not seen Him, you continue to love *Him*; though you do not see Him now, you should continue to believe in Him and you should be continually filled with an inexpressible and glorious joy.

9 Receiving back with interest the ultimate goal of doctrine: the deliverance of your souls,

10 Concerning which salvation, the prophets diligently investigated and explored carefully, who then prophesied concerning this grace *provided* for you,

11 Investigating with reference to which category or character of dispensation the Spirit of Christ was revealing to them, when He Himself testified beforehand concerning the sufferings of Christ and the glories that accompany them,

12 To whom it was revealed - not only to themselves but also to us – with the result that they kept on ministering these things which are now reported back to us through those who have preached to us by means of the Holy Spirit sent down from the heavens, which things the angels have an insatiable desire to bend down and concentrate on.

13 Therefore, having girded up the loins of your thoughts, be calm; place your confidence completely upon the grace which is being supplied to you because of the revelation of Jesus Christ.

14 As students of obedience, not forming yourselves into a mold in ignorance according to the pattern of your lusts.

15 But rather become holy ones yourselves in every category of behavior according to the standard of the Holy One who has called you,

16 Because it has been written: “You yourselves be holy ones, because I myself am holy.”

17 And if you yourselves make it a practice to call upon the Father, Who impartially evaluates according to the criterion of each person’s production, then order your behavior during the time of your temporary residence with respect,

18 Because you know that not by perishable things, *such as* silver or gold, were you redeemed by the payment of a ransom out from your futile manner of life handed down from generation to generation,

I PETER

19 But by means of the most valuable blood of Christ, as a Lamb without blemish and spotless,
20 Who was indeed foreordained before the foundation of the world, but received manifestation in these latest of historical times because of you,
21 Who by Him *are* believers in God, having raised Him out from the dead and having given Him glory, for the purpose that your faith and confidence might be in God.
22 Having purified your souls by means of obedience to the Truth, accompanied by genuine brotherly love, begin exercising virtue love towards one another of the same kind with intense concentration from a spiritually pure mentality of the soul,
23 Having been born again in the past with results that continue to this present moment, not out of corruptible *seed*, but out of incorruptible seed, by means of the Word of God which lives and abides.
24 For every type of flesh *is* like grass, and every type of glory *is* like the wildflower of the grass: the grass withers away and the flower falls off,
25 But the Word of the Lord abides forever. And this is the Word which we have been communicating to you.

Chapter 2

1 Therefore, toss aside every category of malice and every category of craftiness and hypocrisies and envies and all types of slanders,
2 Like newborn babies long for the unadulterated, reasonable milk, so that by it you may grow with respect to salvation,
3 If you have tasted that the Lord is beneficial,
4 Face-to-face with Whom we are constantly approaching, the Living Stone, on the one hand rejected in the past and is still rejected by the authority of men, but on the other hand, selected *and* respected by the authority of God.
5 You yourselves also, as living stones, should build yourselves a spiritual house, by means of *your* holy priesthood, for the purpose of offering spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.
6 Because of this, it is contained in Scripture: "Behold, I have deposited in Zion the Chief Foundation Stone, the Elect One, the Honorable One, and the one who has believed in Him shall never ever be put to shame."
7 Therefore, to you who believe, *He is* of highest value - but to those who do not believe, *He is* the Stone who was rejected after examination by those who are in the habit of building - Who has become the Head of the corner,
8 And a stumbling Stone and a Rock of offense, who because they continue in unbelief, are forever stumbling against the Word, into which they were indeed appointed.
9 But you *are* an elect family, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for continual preservation, in order that you might report the virtues of Him who has called you out of darkness into His marvelous light,
10 Who at one time were not a people, but now *are* the people of God; who were not recipients of mercy, but now have become recipients of mercy.
11 Beloved, I command *you* as resident aliens and visiting strangers, to avoid corrupting, insatiable lusts, which are constantly waging a military campaign against the soul,
12 Constantly maintaining your pattern of life honorably before unbelievers, so that having previously maligned you as an evildoer in this, they might later glorify God on a day characterized by inspection, because of your honorable production which they have carefully observed from time to time.
13 Obey every human institution because of the Lord, whether to the king as one who is of the highest authority,
14 Or to governors as *those* who are sent by him to inflict judicial punishment upon evildoers, as well as high honor *to those who* are performing a great public service,

I PETER

15 Because in this manner, it is the will of God, so that by performing this great service, you will be reducing to silence the ignorance of unreflecting men,

16 As one of those who *are* free, but not as one of those who use their liberty as a cover for maliciousness, but rather as those who *are* bondslaves of God.

17 Give honor to all categories of *men*. Love the royal family, respect God, recognize the authority of the king.

18 House slaves, make it a practice to recognize the authority of *your* masters with all respect, not only to efficient and reasonable ones, but also to unfair and incompetent ones.

19 For this *is* grace, when anyone because of conscience towards God, endures grief, suffering unjustly.

20 For what kind of credit *is there* when you have committed a sin and you continue to endure rough treatment *for it*? But when you are producing divine good and are suffering, enduring *it* patiently, this *is* grace from God.

21 For you were called for this very thing, because Christ also suffered on your behalf, leaving behind a copyhead, in order that you might copy His tracks,

22 Who never committed a sin, neither was deceit found in His mouth,

23 Who never succumbed to the temptation to retaliate although He was wounded with false accusations and physical abuse, Who did not threaten when He was enduring intense suffering, but rather kept on delivering all to the One who always judges righteously,

24 Who Himself carried the burden of our sins in His body on the cross, in order that we, having died with respect to sins, might live with respect to righteousness, by means of Whose bruise you were restored.

25 For you were existing as sheep who were led astray, but now you have been converted to the Shepherd and Overseer of your souls.

Chapter 3

1 Likewise, you wives, make it a practice to place yourselves in subjection to the authority of your own husbands, so that even if any are rejecting the authority of doctrine, they will be won over by the conduct of without-a-word wives.

2 After they have observed your pure way of life in the sphere of trust and reverence.

3 Whose adornment must not only be external: such as braided hair styles, putting on gold jewelry, or wearing attractive clothing,

4 But also the hidden person of the mentality of the soul: by means of an incorruptible genuine humility and a tranquil human spirit, which continues to be extremely valuable in the sight of God.

5 For in this manner, way back when, holy wives, who confidently placed their trust in God and voluntarily submitted themselves to the authority of their own husbands, made it a practice to adorn themselves externally,

6 Even as Sarah came to obey Abraham, calling him lord, whose daughters you will become as long as you make it a practice to produce divine good and are never afraid nor intimidated in any way.

7 Similarly, you husbands make it a practice to have sexual relations with them according to the knowledge, granting access on a continual basis to your wife, respect as to the weaker vessel, indeed as heirs together of the grace of life, so that as a result your prayers will not be hindered.

8 And in conclusion, all of you *be* likeminded, understanding, having maximum capacity for brotherly love, compassionate, possessing genuine humility,

9 Not returning evil in exchange for evil, nor insult in exchange for insult, but on the contrary, keep on thanking God for His gracious blessings, because you were called into this principle, so that you may acquire a permanent inheritance of grace blessing.

10 For he who keeps on desiring to continue to love life and to see good days, let him refrain his tongue from the source of evil so his lips communicate no deceit.

I PETER

11 Moreover, avoid the ultimate source of evil and produce good of intrinsic value; search for tranquility and pursue it,

12 Because the eyes of the Lord *are* upon the righteous and His ears *are* upon their prayers, but the face of the Lord *is* against those who habitually produce evil.

13 Then who *is* he that will mistreat you if you yourselves become enthusiastic adherents of the good?

14 However, if you should suffer for righteousness sake: happinesses. Moreover, do not be afraid of their efforts to inflict fear nor be worried,

15 But set apart in the mentality of your soul Christ the Lord, always prepared to provide an answer face-to-face with each person who keeps on asking you questions about the confidence in you,

16 And also, with grace orientation and awe, keep on maintaining a good conscience, so that when you are maligned, they might be ashamed of their constant abusing of your good behavior in the sphere of Christ.

17 For if the will of God wills that you endure suffering, *then* better to be performing good than to be performing evil.

18 Because Christ also suffered once as a substitute for our sins, the Just One as a substitute for unjust ones, for the purpose of bringing us to God: on the one hand, having been put to death with respect to the flesh, and on the other hand, was quickened with reference to the spirit,

19 By means of which, having been transported, He then made a proclamation to the spirits in prison,

20 (Who were at one time disobedient, while the patience of God kept on waiting in the days of Noah while the ark was being constructed, into which a few - there were eight souls - were brought to safety through water,

21 Which also corresponds to the baptism which delivers us now - not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the pledge of a good conscience toward God - through the resurrection of Jesus Christ),

22 Who, having been transported into heaven, keeps on being at the right hand of God, *where* angels, both authorities and powers, have been made subject to Him.

Chapter 4

1 Therefore, as Christ suffered with respect to the flesh, you also arm yourselves with the same doctrinal thinking, because the person who has suffered with respect to the flesh has the possibility of quieting sin,

2 So that he may no longer live the rest of time in the sphere of the flesh according to the lusts of mankind, but according to the will of God.

3 For sufficient time has elapsed for you to have lived according to the desire of unbelievers, continually traveling from one place to another in the sphere of lasciviousness, physical appetites, drunken orgies, carousing, drinking bouts, and forbidden idolatries,

4 In which they are astonished because you are no longer running with them in their excess of debauchery, so that they keep on maligning you,

5 Who shall give an account to the One who is holding back in readiness to evaluate *those* who are living and the dead,

6 Because for this purpose, the good news was indeed proclaimed to the dead so that they might be evaluated: on the one hand, according to the norms and standards of mankind with respect to the flesh, but on the other hand, *so that* they will live according to the norms and standards of God with respect to the spirit.

7 Now the culmination of all this is approaching. Therefore, be stabilized in your thought pattern and be self-disciplined with regard to prayer.

8 Before all things, continue to maintain genuine virtue love among yourselves, because virtue love will prevent a multitude of sins,

9 Hospitable to one another of the same kind without resentment.

10 Since every single person received a spiritual gift, be ministering it to one another on a continual basis as good administrators of the diversified grace of God.

I PETER

11 If anyone continues to communicate, *let him communicate* the doctrines of God while doing so. If anyone continues to minister, *let him minister* out of the power which God supplies while doing so, so that in all things God may be continually glorified through Jesus Christ, in Whom keeps on residing the glory and the sovereign power unto the Ages of the Ages. Acknowledge it.

12 Beloved, stop being shocked by the intense pressures among you which have come face-to-face to you with testing for your benefit, as though it is a strange thing to happen to you,

13 But keep on rejoicing inasmuch as you share in common the sufferings of Christ, so that in the sphere of the revelation of His glory, you may receive inner happiness, always celebrating.

14 If you are censored from time-to-time because of the Name of Christ, happinesses to you, because the glory, even the Spirit of God, is resting with refreshing power upon you.

15 By all means, let none of you suffer as a murderer or a thief or an evildoer or as a meddler in other people's business.

16 But if as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him continually glorify God because of this title,

17 For the time *has come* to begin judgment from within the family of God. Moreover, if it first *begins* with us, what *shall be* the outcome of those who repeatedly refuse to obey the good news of God?

18 Moreover, if a righteous person scarcely receives his deliverance, where shall the impious person, even the sinner present himself in a favorable light?

19 For this reason also, let those who are suffering from time-to-time according to the authoritative, doctrinal will of God, deposit their souls on a regular basis in the sphere of divine good.

Chapter 5

1 Consequently, I repeatedly encourage the elders among you, as a fellow elder, a witness to the sufferings of Christ, who is also a fellow partner of the glory which is destined to be revealed:

2 Start shepherding the flock of God among you, taking the reins of authority as an overseer, not by compulsion, but willingly according to God, not for commercial gain, but prepared to discharge your duties responsibly,

3 Not so much as being bullies over the members of your congregation but making it a practice to become patterns for the flock.

4 Then when the Chief Shepherd shall appear, you will receive as a reward for fulfilling your responsibility the unfading wreath of glory.

5 In the same way, comparative novices, be under the authority of official presbyters. Moreover, all of you, fasten yourselves to each other with genuine humility because God Himself continues to make war against the arrogant, but He continues to give grace to the humble.

6 Therefore, allow yourselves to become grace-oriented under the authority of the ruling hand of God, so that He may promote you at the proper time,

7 Casting all your concern upon Him, because He Himself cares for you.

8 Become stabilized, become alert. Your enemy, the slanderer, as a constantly prowling, roaring lion, is constantly seeking for anyone he may devour,

9 Whom you must steadfastly resist by means of doctrine, knowing that these categories of suffering are continually being endured by your fellow brothers in the midst of the world.

10 But the God of all grace, Who has called us into His eternal glory in Christ Jesus, after you have suffered for a short time, will Himself keep on mending your nets, will keep on stabilizing your minds, will keep on maturing you spiritually, *and* will continue to establish a firm foundation *for you*.

11 To Him *be* dominion unto the ages. Acknowledge it.

12 Through Silvanus, a faithful brother unto you, concerning whom I have evaluated and have complete confidence, I have written briefly for the purpose of encouragement and now testify this to be the true grace of God, in which you must stand fast.

13 The *assembly* in Babylon, elect together with you, and Mark, my trainee, salute you.

I PETER

14 Salute one another of the same kind with a kiss of virtue love. Peace to all of you who *are* in Christ Jesus.

II PETER

Chapter 1

1 Simeon Peter, a bonds slave and apostle of Jesus Christ, to those who received by divine appointment equal faith with us through the just and equitable method of operation of our God and Savior, Jesus Christ.

2 Grace to you and prosperity be multiplied by means of the full knowledge of God, even Jesus our Lord.

3 Since His divine power has given to us all things pertaining to life and godliness through the full knowledge of Him who called us by means of His own glory and virtue,

4 He has given to us valuable and exceedingly great promises because of these things, so that you might become partakers of the divine nature through them, having escaped from the corruption in the world in the sphere of lust.

5 Indeed, for this cause, also, having brought to bear all diligence, provide by means of your faith, virtue, and alongside of virtue, knowledge,

6 And alongside of knowledge, self-control, and alongside of self-control, patient endurance, and alongside of patient endurance, holiness,

7 And alongside of holiness, capacity for brotherly kindness, and alongside of brotherly kindness, virtue love.

8 For these things should be in your possession and should exist with increasing abundance. It confirms that by no means are you idle nor unfruitful with reference to the full knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But to the person *in whom* these things are not present, he is spiritually blind, being short-sighted, having long ago received forgetfulness with reference to cleansing from his sins.

10 For this reason, now more than ever, brethren, be zealous to keep on confirming the dependability of your calling and election, for by repeated confirmation of these things, you will never, ever become spiritually ruined.

11 For in this manner, an abundant entrance will be supplied to you into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

12 Therefore, I intend to keep on reminding you from time-to-time concerning these things, although you know them and have become mentally stabilized by means of the truth which is at your disposal.

13 Indeed, I consider it a duty, as long as I am in this tent, to keep on stirring up your mind by way of remembrance,

14 Knowing that it is imminent, the laying aside of my tent, even as our Lord Jesus Christ made clear to me.

15 Indeed, I will also make every effort for you to have it after my departure, to recall these things for the purpose of continual application.

16 For we did not follow on an authoritative basis craftily devised fables, *when* we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we became eyewitnesses of His majesty.

17 For even though He received honor and glory from the presence of God the Father, when there came forth to Him from glory a voice of a majestic nature: "My Son, My beloved One, He is the One in Whom I am well pleased,"

18 And we heard this voice which came forth from heaven when we were together with Him on the holy mountain,

19 We still have a more reliable prophetic Word, concerning which you do well by studying regularly, like a lamp which shines in a dark place, until daylight dawns and a morning star arises in the mentality of your soul,

20 Knowing this first, that all prophecy from Scripture did not originate from a private unfolding,

II PETER

21 For prophecy did not come forth by the design of man, but men from God communicated as they were led by the authority of the Holy Spirit.

Chapter 2

1 But there came into existence false prophets among the people, even as there will be false teachers among you, who will be of such a character as to introduce secretly and maliciously destructive heresies, even repeatedly repudiating the sovereign Lord Who bought them out of the slave market of sin, bringing upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many will follow their insolence, by means of whom the way of truth shall be maligned.

3 And in the sphere of a frantic search for happiness, with fabricated teachings, they will exploit you, whose divine discipline will not be delayed for long; indeed, their ruin is not sleeping.

4 For example, God did not spare the angels who sinned, but when incarcerating them in Tartarus, He committed *them* with chains of darkness for the purpose of being reserved for judgment.

5 Likewise, He did not spare the ancient world, but preserved Noah, the eighth person, a communicator of imputed righteousness, when He brought the flood upon the world of the ungodly.

6 Likewise, by reducing the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah to ashes, He condemned *them* by means of catastrophic destruction, appointing *them* as permanent examples to the ungodly who would come in the future.

7 Moreover, He delivered righteous Lot, who was continually worn-out by *their* lawless behavior patterns in the sphere of insolent debauchery.

8 For the righteous one, having settled down among them, by seeing and hearing *them*, day in, day out, tormented *his* righteous soul because of *their* lawless production.

9 The Lord knows when to deliver the godly out of temptations, but also when to reserve the unrighteous for a day of evaluation to be disciplined,

10 And particularly those who continue to conduct themselves by pursuit of *their* corruptible flesh in the sphere of the lust pattern, and who continually disregard and despise legitimate church authority.

Arrogantly presumptuous, they are not afraid to malign *their* reputations,

11 Whereas angels, being greater in inherent might and power, do not utter a maligning condemnation against them in the presence of the Lord.

12 But these, as irrational animals, born uncontrollable creatures to be captured and destroyed, maligning things which they do not understand, shall also be ruined by means of their own corruption,

13 Receiving unrighteousness *as their* reward for unrighteousness, regarding riotous living in the daytime a pleasure, moral blemishes, degenerates, carousing with deceitful pleasantries toward you while feasting together with you,

14 Having eyes full of adultery and insatiable sin, enticing weak souls, having a mentality of the soul which has been thoroughly exercised towards covetousness, children of a curse,

15 Abandoning the straight way of life, they wandered astray by following Balaam's way of life, *the* son of Bosor, who held in high regard the wages of unrighteousness,

16 But he obtained a rebuke for his lawlessness: a mute ass, speaking with a man's voice, restrained the insanity of the prophet.

17 These are fountains without water and fog which is driven about by a storm, for whom the gloom of darkness has been reserved.

18 Indeed, by arrogant speaking from the source of emptiness, by means of lusts of the flesh, *and* by depraved debauchery, they lure those who barely escape from those who continually live in the sphere of error.

19 While they promise them freedom, they themselves are in a state of slavery characterized by spiritual ruin, for anyone who has been defeated, by this same thing, has been brought into slavery.

II PETER

20 For if, after escaping from the pollutions of the cosmic system by means of the full knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, but becoming entangled again by them, they are steadily being defeated, the last state has become more worse for them than the first.

21 By all means, it would have almost been better for them to have never fully known the way of righteousness, than, having fully known *it*, to turn away from the holy mandate which had been delivered to them.

22 It is happening to them according to the true proverb: "The dog returned to his own vomit and the sow which had cleaned itself to mud wallowing."

Chapter 3

1 Beloved, this *is* already the second letter I am writing to you, in which I am trying to stir up your pure mind by way of remembrance:

2 So that you may remember the words which were previously communicated by the holy prophets and your doctrinal system from the Lord and Savior by the apostles,

3 Knowing this first, that in the last days, mocking mockers will come, conducting themselves according to their own lust patterns,

4 Even saying: "Where is the promise of His coming? For since the fathers died, all things continue in the same manner as from the beginning of the creation."

5 Indeed, because they continually desire it, this escapes their attention - that long ago, by the Word of God, the heavens came into existence and the earth, existing as part water, also by means of water,

6 Through which the world at that time, having been deluged by water, was ruined.

7 But now, the heavens and the earth, being reserved by the same Word, are being closely guarded for a day of judgment by fire and eternal misery for ungodly men.

8 But do not keep this one thing hidden, beloved, that one day in the presence of the Lord is as a thousand years and a thousand years *is* as one day.

9 The Lord is not delaying the promise, as some regard slowness, but is patient toward you, not desiring any to be ruined, but for all to make progress by means of repentance.

10 Now, the day of the Lord will come as a thief, in which the heavens will be dissolved with a loud, roaring noise, and the elemental substances will be destroyed by great consuming heat. In addition, the earth and the works in it will be judged.

11 Since all these things are in the process of being destroyed in this manner, what sort of person should you become? In the sphere of a holy manner of life and godliness,

12 Keep on looking for and urging on with anticipation the coming of the day of God, during which time the heavens, being on fire, will be destroyed, and the elements, being consumed by heat, will be melted.

13 Then we will be looking forward with great anticipation for the New Heavens and the New Earth according to His promise, during which time righteousness will be permanently at home.

14 Therefore, beloved, since you are eagerly looking for these things, be diligent to be found by Him spotless and blameless, in prosperity.

15 Moreover, keep on regarding the longsuffering of our Lord as deliverance, just as our beloved brother Paul wrote to you according to the wisdom given to him,

16 As also in all the other epistles, speaking in them concerning these things, in which are certain hard to understand things, which ignorant and unstable ones distort, in the same manner as the other Scriptures, to their own personal spiritual ruin.

17 Therefore, you, beloved, knowing beforehand, be constantly on guard, so that if you happen to be carried away by the error of unprincipled men, you do not drift off course from your own steadfastness,

18 But keep on growing by means of the grace and the knowledge of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ. To Him *be* the glory, both now and to the day of eternity. Acknowledge it.

I JOHN

Chapter 1

1 What was from the beginning, What we have heard, What we have seen with our own eyes, What we have observed and our hands have touched, concerning Whom *is* the Word of life,

2 (and the Life was revealed, in fact, we have seen and have testified and have proclaimed to you that eternal Life, Who was face-to-face with the Father and was revealed to us),

3 What we have seen and heard, we are now reporting to you, so that you also might have fellowship with us. Furthermore, in fact, our fellowship *is* with our Father and with His Son, Jesus Christ.

4 As a matter of fact, we write these things to you, so that our inner happiness might be completed.

5 And this is the message which we have heard from Him and have communicated to you, that God is light and there is no, not any, darkness in Him.

6 If we contend that we have fellowship with Him, but we keep on walking in the sphere of darkness, we keep on lying to ourselves and are not making it a practice to live the Truth,

7 But if we keep on walking in the sphere of light as He was in the sphere of light, we keep on having fellowship with each other, and the blood of Jesus, His Son, keeps on cleansing us from every sin.

8 If we contend that we do not have a sin nature, we are deceiving ourselves and the Truth is not in us.

9 If we acknowledge our sins, He is faithful and just so that He always forgives our sins and always cleanses us from every category of unrighteousness.

10 If we contend that we have not sinned, we keep on making Him a liar and His Word is not in us.

Chapter 2

- 1 My students, I am writing these things to you so that you might stop living a lifestyle of continual sin. Nevertheless, if anyone repeatedly sins, we always have an Advocate before the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous One,
- 2 Since He Himself continues to be the propitiation concerning our sins, and not for ours only, but also for the entire world.
- 3 Furthermore, by this we may know that we have come to know and are continuing to know Him - if we continue to execute His mandates.
- 4 When anyone claims: "I have come to know Him," but does not continually execute His mandates, he is a liar and the Truth is not in him.
- 5 But if someone keeps on maintaining His Word, the virtue love from God is truly being accomplished in him. By this we know that we are in it.
- 6 Anyone who claims to reside in it ought to keep walking in exactly the same manner as He Himself also walked.
- 7 Beloved, I am not writing a new mandate to you, but an old mandate which you have possessed from the beginning. The old mandate is the Word which you have heard.
- 8 On the other hand, I am writing a new mandate to you, which is true in Him and in you, because the darkness is passing away and the true light is already shining.
- 9 When anyone claims he is in the sphere of light, but hates his brother, he is in the sphere of darkness up to the present.
- 10 He who continues to love his brother resides in the sphere of light; moreover, there is no cause for ruin in it.
- 11 But when anyone makes it a habit to hate his brother, he is in the sphere of darkness and is continually walking in the sphere of darkness and has not understood in the past and continues not to understand in the present where he is going, because the darkness has blinded his eyes.
- 12 I am writing to you, children, because your sins have been forgiven in the past with the result that they keep on being forgiven because of His Person.
- 13 I am writing to you, fathers, because you know Him *who was* from the beginning. I am writing to you young men, because you have overcome the evil one.
- 14 I wrote to you in the past, infants, because you were beginning to learn about the Father. I wrote to you in the past, fathers, because you were beginning to know Him *who was* from the beginning. I wrote to you in the past, young men, because you were strong, and the Word from God was residing in you, and you were beginning to overcome the evil one.
- 15 Stop loving the cosmic system or anything in the cosmic system. If anyone keeps loving the cosmic system, virtue love from the Father is not in him,
- 16 Because each category of thing that *is* in the cosmic system: the lust from the flesh and the lust from the eyes and the pride of life, is not from the Father, but is from the cosmic system.
- 17 Moreover, the cosmic system and its lusts will pass away, but anyone who executes the will of God will continue to abide unto the ages.
- 18 Spiritual infants, it is the last hour, and just as you have heard that the Antichrist will come, even now many antichrists exist, from which we may understand that it is the last hour.
- 19 They went out from us, however they were never part of us, for if they had been part of us, they would have surely remained with us, but rather *they separated from us* with the result that they might be exposed that they are not altogether part of us.
- 20 However, you have the anointing from the Holy One and have come to understand all manner of things.
- 21 I have not written to you because you do not know the Truth, but because you have come to know it, and because no lie of any kind comes from the Truth.
- 22 Who is a liar if not the one who continually disregards that Jesus is the Christ? This one who continually disregards the Father and the Son is an antichrist.

I JOHN

23 Each one who makes it a practice to disregard the Son, neither does he have the Father; the one who makes it a practice to acknowledge the Son, also has the Father.

24 As for you, what you have heard from the beginning must continually reside in you. If what you have heard from the beginning continues to reside in you, you will also abide in the sphere of the Son and in the sphere of the Father.

25 Likewise, this is the promise which He Himself has promised us: eternal life.

26 I have written these things to you concerning those who continue to seduce you.

27 Furthermore, as for you, the anointing which you have received from Him resides in you. Furthermore, you do not have need that anyone should teach you, but instead His anointing keeps teaching you concerning all categories of things. Moreover, it is never a lie. In fact, just as it has taught you, keep on residing in it.

28 And now, students, keep residing in it, so that when He appears, we might have confidence and not be ashamed before Him at His coming.

29 If you realize that He is righteous, then you should understand that everyone who makes it a practice to produce integrity has been born from Him.

Chapter 3

1 Concentrate on how great a love complex the Father has given to us, so that we might be designated students of God. Therefore, we are. For this reason, the world does not understand us, because it did not understand Him.

2 Beloved, we should be students of God by now even though what we shall be has not yet been revealed. We have come to know that when He appears, we shall become like Him, for we shall see Him just as He is.

3 And each person who keeps on having this confidence in Him, purifies himself, just as the unique Person was and is pure.

4 Every person who makes it a practice to commit sin is also in the process of committing lawlessness. Indeed, sin has the potential of becoming lawlessness.

5 Indeed, you know that the unique Person was revealed for the purpose of taking away our sins. In fact, sin did not exist in Him.

6 Every person who is abiding in it is not sinning. Every person who makes it a practice to sin has not seen Him in the past with the result that he sees Him now, nor has he begun to understand Him.

7 Students, stop allowing anyone to deceive you. When a person is performing righteousness, he is honorable, just as the unique Person is honorable.

8 When a person makes it a practice to commit sin, he is in the process of becoming an agent of the devil, because the devil sinned from the beginning. For this purpose, the Son of God was revealed: that He might destroy the works of the devil.

9 At the moment when each person is born of God, he is not committing sin, because His spiritual sperm always abides in the sphere of it. Furthermore, he is not able to sin, because he has been born from God.

10 By this, students of God and students of the devil are manifest: Every person who does not make it a practice to manufacture righteousness is not an agent from God, nor the person who does not make it a practice to exercise virtue love towards his brother.

11 Because this is the message which you have heard from the beginning - that we should make it a practice to exercise impersonal love towards one another of the same kind,

12 Not like Cain was, an agent of the evil one, even slaughtering his brother. And for what reason did he slaughter him? Because his production was wicked, while that of his brother *was* righteous.

13 Furthermore, stop being shocked, brethren, if the cosmic system perpetually hates you.

14 We know that we have changed our residence out from the realm of death into the realm of life, because we make it a practice to exercise virtue love. The one who does not make it a practice to exercise virtue love resides in the sphere of death.

I JOHN

15 Every person who hates his brethren is a potential murderer; you also know that not every murderer has eternal life residing in him.

16 By this we have come to know love - that He and only He laid down His life on our behalf. Consequently, we ourselves ought to lay down our lives for the benefit of our brethren.

17 Furthermore, whoever might possess the material prosperity of this world and observes his brother who has extreme poverty, but shuts off his emotions from him, how can this virtue love from God be residing in him?

18 Students, let us not attempt to prove or show virtue love with declaration or emotional language only, but also in function and doctrine.

19 By this we may know that we are out from doctrine, even convincing the mentality of our soul in His sight,

20 Because if the mentality of our soul condemns us, *remember* that God is greater than the mentality of our soul. Indeed, He knows all things.

21 Beloved, if the mentality of our soul does not condemn us, we may have increasing confidence towards God.

22 Furthermore, whatever we may ask from Him, we may receive, because we continue to keep His mandates and we continue to do things pleasing in His sight.

23 Furthermore, this is His mandate, that we believe on the Person of His Son, Jesus Christ, and make it a practice to exercise virtue love towards one another of the same kind, just as He gave us the mandate.

24 In fact, he who keeps His mandates keeps on residing in it, and He in him. In fact, by this we know that He resides in us - from the spirit which He has given to us.

Chapter 4

1 Beloved, stop believing every personality, but rather keep analyzing those personalities whether he is from God, because many false teachers have departed for the cosmic system.

2 By this you may recognize that personality from God: Every personality who acknowledges Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is from God.

3 Furthermore, every personality who does not acknowledge this Jesus is not from God. Furthermore, this is from Antichrist, about whom you have heard that he is coming; even now, he is already in the world.

4 You are from God, students, and have overcome them, because greater is He in you than he in the cosmic system.

5 They are from the cosmic system, therefore, they make it a practice to speak as agents of the cosmic system, and the cosmic system hears them.

6 We are from God. He who has come to know and is continuing to know God keeps listening to us; he *who* is not of God does not listen to us. For this reason, we have come to know and are continuing to know the nature of Truth and the nature of error.

7 Beloved, let us make it a practice to exercise virtue love towards one another of the same kind, because virtue love is from God as a source. Furthermore, every person who makes it a practice to exercise virtue love has been born from God and has come to know and is continuing to know God.

8 When a person does not make it a practice to exercise virtue love, he has not come to know God, because God is virtue love.

9 By this the love of God was made manifest unto us - that God sent His uniquely born Son into the world so that we might live through Him.

10 By this virtue love came into being – not because we love God, but because He loved us and sent His Son, the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to make it a practice to exercise virtue love towards one another of the same kind.

12 No one has ever seen God. If we make it a practice to exercise virtue love towards one another of the same kind, God is residing in us and His virtue love is being matured in us.

I JOHN

13 By this we know that we are residing in Him and He in us - by means of His Spirit He has given to us.
14 Indeed, we ourselves have understood and we keep confirming that the Father sent His Son *to be* the Savior of the world.

15 If anyone acknowledges that Jesus is the Son of God, God resides in him and he in God.

16 Furthermore, we have come to understand and trust the love which God has towards us. God is virtue love. In fact, the one who resides in the love complex is residing in God and God is residing in him.

17 By this, virtue love is being accomplished in company with us, so that we might have confidence on the Day of Evaluation, because just as He was, so also are we in this world.

18 Fear does not exist in the love complex. On the contrary, mature virtue love drives out fear, because fear causes torment. In fact, the person who is afraid has not been matured in the love complex.

19 We exercise virtue love, because He first loved us.

20 If someone alleges: "I love God," and yet he hates his brother, he is a liar, for he who does not make it a practice to exercise virtue love towards his brother whom he has seen, is not able to love God whom he has not seen.

21 Furthermore, we have this mandate from Him - that he who loves God should also make it a practice to exercise virtue love towards his brother.

Chapter 5

1 Every person who believes that Jesus is the Christ was born in the past from God. Moreover, every person who loves the One who has begotten, should also exercise virtue love towards the person who was born in the past from Him.

2 By this we may know that we are exercising virtue love towards the students of God - whenever we keep on loving God and we continue to execute His mandates.

3 Indeed, this is love for God - that we might continue observing His mandates, and His mandates are never difficult.

4 Because every category of person who has been born from God may overcome the cosmic system. Moreover, this is the weapon of victory which overcomes the cosmic system - our doctrine.

5 Who is the person who is beginning to overcome the cosmic system, if not he who has come to believe that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This One is He who came by serum and blood clots: Jesus Christ – not by serum only, but by serum and blood clots. Furthermore, it is the Spirit who testifies, because the Spirit is truth.

7 As a matter of fact, there are three who continue to bear witness:

8 The Spirit and the water and the blood. Furthermore, these three are one in purpose.

9 Since we accept the testimony of men, the testimony of God is greater, because this testimony is from God, because He has testified concerning His Son.

10 The person who has believed on the Son of God has this witness in himself; the person who does not believe God has made Him in the past and continues to make Him in the present a liar, because he has not believed in the testimony which God has confirmed concerning His Son.

11 In fact, this is the testimony that God has given to us - eternal life, and this life is in His Son.

12 He who has the Son may have this life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have this life.

13 I have written these things to you who have believed on the Person of the Son of God, in order that you may know that you have eternal life.

14 For example, this is the confidence which we have towards Him, that if we ask anything according to His will, He will hear us.

15 In fact, when we know that He hears us - whatever we may ask - we know that we will obtain the prayer requests which we have asked from Him.

16 If anyone observes his brother continuing to sin a sin not face-to-face with death, he may ask and He may give life to him, for those who are not continuing to sin face-to-face with death. There is sin face-to-face with death; I do not recommend that anyone should pray about that.

I JOHN

17 All unrighteousness is sin, and yet there is sin not face-to-face with death.

18 We have learned that anyone who has been born from God does not have to make it a practice to sin. On the contrary, He who was born from God guards him so the evil one does not touch him.

19 We have learned in the past and now know with a certainty that we are representatives of God while the entire cosmic system lies *under the control of* the evil one.

20 Moreover, we have learned in the past and now know with a certainty that the Son of God has come and has given to us the faculty of spiritual insight so that we may understand genuine objective truth.

Furthermore, we are in the sphere of genuine objective truth by means of His Son, Jesus Christ. This One is the genuine objective true God and eternal life.

21 Students, guard yourselves from idols.

II JOHN

1 The apostolic pastor-in-chief to the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the sphere of doctrine, and not only me, but also all those who have come to know in the past and are continuing to learn doctrine,

2 Because the doctrine which resides in us shall indeed be with us forever.

3 May grace, mercy, prosperity, from the source of God the Father and from the source of Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, be with us always in the sphere of doctrine and virtue love.

4 I was very pleased because I discovered *that some* of your children are continuing to walk by means of doctrine, just as we received a mandate from the Father.

5 And now, Lady, I make a request of you, not as though writing to you a new mandate, but *one* which we had from the beginning - that we keep on exercising virtue love towards others of the same kind.

6 Moreover, the love complex was brought into existence for this purpose - that we should keep on walking according to His mandates. The mandate is this, just as you have heard from the beginning - that you keep on walking in it,

7 Because many deceivers have gone out into the cosmic system, who do not acknowledge Jesus Christ as having come in the flesh. This category of person is a deceiver and an antichrist.

8 Look out for yourselves, so that you do not lose the spiritual momentum which we have accomplished, but instead receive in return a full reward.

9 Everyone who goes beyond the limits and does not remain within the teaching of Christ, does not have God. The one who remains within the teaching, this same one keeps on having both the Father and the Son.

10 If anyone comes face-to-face to you and does not bring this teaching, do not receive him into *your* home and never address him with a warm greeting.

11 For the one who addresses him with a warm greeting participates in his evil activities.

12 Although I have many things to write to you, I do not wish to do so with paper and ink, but instead I hope to come to you and teach by speaking face-to-face, so that our inner happiness might be progressively filled to the point of overflowing.

13 The children of your elect sister salute you.

III JOHN

- 1 The apostolic pastor-in-chief to my dear friend, Gaius, whom I love in the sphere of doctrine:
- 2 Dear friend, I pray above all things for you that you might continue to be financially prosperous and remain physically fit, just as your soul continues to be prosperous.
- 3 For I was very happy when brethren came and testified with reference to your doctrine, to the degree that you are continuing to walk by means of doctrine.
- 4 I have no greater happiness that this - that I might continue to hear from time-to-time that my students are continuing to walk in the sphere of doctrine.
- 5 Dear friend, you are applying doctrine whenever you are providing service to the brethren and especially to strangers,
- 6 Who have testified about your virtue love before the assembly, which you will continue to exercise honorably when you assist them on their journey in a manner worthy of God.
- 7 For on behalf of His name they went out, taking nothing from unbelievers.
- 8 Therefore, we ought to periodically support such persons as these, so that we might become fellow-workers for doctrine.
- 9 I wrote something to the assembly, but Diotrefes, one who wants to be leader over them, did not recognize us.
- 10 For this reason, if I must come, I will point out his deeds which he is performing, slandering us with evil words, and because he is not satisfied with the status quo, neither does he himself recognize the brethren, and being determined he hinders them and expels *them* out from the assembly.
- 11 Dear friend, do not follow evil, but instead divine good. He who makes it a practice to perform divine good is from God; he who makes it a practice to perform evil does not understand God.
- 12 With reference to Demetrius, he has been approved by all as well as by doctrine itself. In fact, we ourselves also approve, and you know from the past and still know in the present that our testimony is accurate.
- 13 I have many things to write to you, but I do not wish to write to you with ink and reed pen.
- 14 But I hope to see you shortly, and then we will speak socially.
- 15 Prosperity to you. Your friends salute you. Please salute my friends by name.

JUDE

1 Jude, a bonds slave of Jesus Christ, and brother of Jacob, to those who were loved in the past with results that continue to this day by God the Father and who were guarded in the past and are continuing to be watched over to this day by Jesus Christ due to the divine calling:

2 Mercy to you and peace and virtue love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, while I was proceeding with all diligence to write to you concerning our common salvation, I came under pressure to write, exhorting you to keep on fighting and more than once to transmit doctrine to the saints.

4 For certain men have infiltrated with stealth and secrecy, who were previously written about long ago with reference to their condemnation, impious ones who perverted the grace of our God into immoral degeneracy and disregarded the only absolute Master, even our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 Now I have determined to remind you, although you once knew all these things, that the Lord, having delivered the people out of the land of Egypt, then destroyed those who did not have confidence.

6 And the angels who did not keep their original state, but deserted their own dwelling place, He placed under guard and they remain under guard to this day in everlasting bondage under the authority of darkness with reference to the great day of judgment,

7 Just as Sodom and Gomorrah and the cities about them, in a similar manner, indulged in gross immorality outside of their created design, even pursuing with complete abandon strange flesh outside of their species, were exposed historically as an illustration, suffering the justice of eternal fire.

8 Likewise, indeed, these dreamers, also, on the one hand, actually defile *their* flesh, and on the other hand, they reject the authority of and malign the Majesties.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when disputing with the evil one, disagreed vehemently concerning the body of Moses. He did not dare to bring judgment by maligning, but said: "May the Lord rebuke and punish you."

10 But, on the one hand, these continually malign things they do not understand, but on the other hand, things that they understand by instinct as illogical creatures, by means of these things, they receive corruption and depravity.

11 Woe to them, because they have been led into the way of life of Cain and have been abandoned to the error of Balaam for money and perished during the rebellion of Korah.

12 These same individuals are hidden rocks under the ocean in the sphere of your spiritual affections, feasting with you impudently, shepherding themselves, waterless clouds carried away by winds, late autumn trees without fruit, having died twice after being uprooted,

13 Savage waves of the sea, splashing up like foam their own shames, wandering comets, for which the blackness of the darkness has been reserved for an age.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied about these, saying: "Behold, the Lord is coming with myriads of His saints,

15 To execute judgment against all and expose all souls concerning all their impious production which they have impiously committed and concerning all the harsh things which these impious sinners have spoken against Him."

16 These are grumblers, faultfinders, conducting themselves according to the standards of their own lusts, and their speech communicates an arrogance which flatters others face-to-face for the sake of gain.

17 Now you, beloved, remember the spoken words which were previously taught by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ,

18 How they told you that during the end time there will be mockers who will conduct themselves according to the standards of their own impious lusts.

19 These are those who cause divisions, soulless, not having a human spirit.

JUDE

20 But you, beloved, keep building upon yourselves by means of your divine body of doctrine, praying regularly by means of the Holy Spirit.

21 Keep yourselves in the love complex of God, waiting with anticipation for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ resulting in eternal life.

22 Moreover, on the one hand, with reference to some, keep on reproving when they take issue with *you*;

23 On the other hand, with reference to others, deliver *them* by snatching *them* out of the fire; on the other hand, with reference to others, keep on showing mercy with fear, even hating his under-garments which are defiled with human excrement from the source of the flesh.

24 Now, to the One Who has the ultimate power to prevent you from stumbling and to establish *you* unblemished in the presence of His glory in the sphere of great happiness,

25 To the only God our Savior, through Jesus Christ our Lord: glory, majesty, ruling power, and absolute authority during every age, including now, and for all ages. Acknowledge it.

REVELATION

Chapter 1

1 The revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave to Him, for the purpose of making known to His bondslaves, things which must take place with rapidity. Furthermore, He communicated this message by sending *it* through His angel to His bonds slave, John,

2 Who made a written declaration, with reference to the Word from God and the verbal confirmation from Jesus Christ, on everything he saw as an eye witness.

3 Happy *is* he who repeatedly teaches and they who repeatedly listen to the doctrines of this prophesy and who make it a practice to guard the things which have been written in it, for the appointed time *is* near.

4 John, to the seven assemblies in Asia: Grace to you and prosperity from *Him*, Who is and Who was and Who is to come and from the seven spirits who *are* before His throne,

5 Even from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead and the ruler over kings of the earth. To Him Who loves us and set us free from our sins by means of His blood,

6 And Who provided to us a royal power for the purpose of our priestly function toward God, even His Father, to Him *belongs* the glory and the sovereign power unto the Ages of the Ages. Acknowledge it.

7 Suddenly, He will return with the clouds, and every eye will see Him, including those who pierced Him, and all the tribes of the land shall wail with grief concerning Him. Indeed, acknowledge it.

8 I am the Alpha and the Omega, proclaims the Lord God, Who is, Who was, and Who will return, the Omnipotent One.

9 I, John, your fellow believer and partner in pressure and royal power and persistence in Jesus, came to be on the island called Patmos because of the Word of God and the testimony about Jesus.

10 I became in the Spirit on the Lord's Day, and I heard a loud voice like a trumpet from behind me,

11 Which said: "Write on a scroll what you see and send *it* to seven churches: to Ephesus and to Smyrna and to Pergamos and to Thyatira and to Sardis and to Philadelphia and to Laodicea."

12 And I turned around to see the voice that was speaking with me, and when I had turned around, I saw seven golden lampstands.

13 And in the middle of the lampstands - the likeness of the Son of Man, clothed with a long robe and a golden sash wrapped about His chest.

14 Moreover, His head and hair *were* white like snow, white like wool, and His eyes *were* like a flame of fire.

15 And His feet *were* like bronze when it is refined in a furnace, and His voice *was* like the sound of many waters.

16 And He had in His right hand seven stars, and a sharp, two-edged broadsword came out of His mouth, and like the sun, His outward appearance shines in the sphere of His power.

17 And when I saw Him, I fell at His feet as though dead. Then He placed His right *hand* upon me, saying: "Stop being afraid. I am the first and the last,

18 And the living One. Moreover, I became dead, but look, I am alive unto the Ages of the Ages. Furthermore, I have the keys to death and Hades."

19 Start writing, therefore, what you have seen, both what is and what is destined to occur after these things;

20 The mystery of the seven stars which you have seen on My right and the seven golden lampstands. The seven stars are the doctrinal messengers to the seven churches and the seven lampstands are the seven churches.

REVELATION

Chapter 2

1 Start writing to the doctrinal messenger of the church in Ephesus. He who has empowered the seven stars on His right hand, the One who continues to walk in the middle of the seven golden lampstands, communicates these things.

2 I know with absolute certainty your accomplishments, both your strenuous effort and perseverance. Furthermore, you are not able to tolerate evil, and you have tested those who call themselves apostles, but are not; indeed, you discovered them to *be* false.

3 Furthermore, you continue to have perseverance, and you have endured because of My Name, and have not tired under pressure.

4 However, I hold *this* against you, that you are beginning to abandon your most important love.

5 Therefore, keep on remembering from what state you are falling, and change your mind and resume executing the most important production. Otherwise, I will come to you and I will remove your lampstand from its place if you do not begin changing your mind.

6 However, you do have this - that you despise the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also despise.

7 He who has an ear, let him start listening to what kind of things the Spirit is communicating to the churches. To the one who is a winner, I will authorize him to eat from the tree of life, which is located in the Paradise of God.

8 Now, write to the doctrinal messenger of the church in Smyrna. The First and the Last, Who became a dead person and came back to life, communicates these things:

9 I know about your pressures and poverty - yet you continue to be spiritually prosperous - as well as the slander from those who claim themselves to be Jews, but are not, but *are* instead a congregation of Satan,

10 Stop being afraid of what you are destined to suffer. Note that the Devil is destined to cast *some* of you into prison, so that you might be tested to see what you are made of. Moreover, you will have difficult circumstances ten times. Keep on being faithful until death, then I will give you the victor's crown of life.

11 He who has an ear, let him start listening to what sort of thing the Spirit is communicating to the assemblies. He who is a winner shall never be found guilty at the second death.

12 Now write to the doctrinal messenger of the assembly in Pergamos: He Who holds the sharp, two-edged broadsword communicates these things.

13 I have always known exactly where you live, where the throne of Satan *is located*; nevertheless, you continue to hold fast to My Name, that is, you have not refused My doctrine even during the time of Antipas, My witness, My faithful one, who was murdered in your presence where Satan resides.

14 However, I have a few things against you, because you have in that place *believers* who are embracing the teachings of Balaam, who kept on advising Balak to set a trap against the citizens of Israel, to eat *things* offered to idols and to engage in sexual immorality.

15 In the same manner, you also have *believers* who adhere to the teaching of the Nicolaitanes as well.

16 Therefore, change your mind. Otherwise, I will come to you shortly. In fact, I will wage war with the broadsword of My mouth.

17 He who has an ear, let him start listening to what sort of thing the Spirit is communicating to the assemblies: To the person who is a winner, I will give to him a portion of the manna which is hidden, and I will give to him a white stone and on this stone a new name, which has been inscribed, which nobody knows except the person who receives *it*.

18 Now write to the doctrinal messenger of the assembly in Thyatira: The Son of God, Who has eyes like a flame of fire, communicates these things, and His feet are like bronze.

19 I know with absolute clarity your accomplishments, both virtue love and faith rest, also ministerial activity and endurance. As a matter of fact, your last accomplishments *are* greater than the first.

20 But I have *this* against you, that you continue to tolerate the woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess. She both teaches and seduces My bondslaves to engage in sexual immorality and to eat food offered to idols.

21 And so I gave her time so that she might change her mind, nevertheless, she did not wish to change her mind about her sexual immorality.

REVELATION

22 Now hear this, I will cast her into a bed, as well as those who commit adultery with her into great disaster, unless they change their minds about her deeds.

23 Furthermore, I will execute her followers by means of the sin unto death. And so, all the assemblies will come to know with absolute certainty that I am He who examines the emotions and mentality of the soul, and I will administer punishment to each one of you according to your activities.

24 But I say to you, the others in Thyatira: As many as do not adhere to this teaching, such a category of believers who have not come to know by personal experience the things of Satan that are alleged *to be* deep, I place no additional demands upon you,

25 Only start holding fast to what you have until which time I return.

26 Furthermore, the one who keeps on conquering, even he who continues to observe My planned actions until the end, I will delegate to him authority over the nations,

27 And he shall rule them with an iron scepter. It will be shattered like clay pottery,

28 On the grounds that I also received from My Father. Moreover, I will give to him the Order of the Morning Star.

29 He who has an ear, let him start listening to what sort of thing the Spirit is communicating to the assemblies.

Chapter 3

1 Now write to the doctrinal messenger of the assembly in Sardis: He who has the seven spirits of God and the seven stars communicates these things. I know with absolute clarity your accomplishments, namely that you have a reputation that you are spiritually alive, however, you are spiritually dead.

2 You yourself keep on being constantly alert and start strengthening the remnant who are about to die spiritually, for I have not found in the past nor do I currently find your accomplishments completed according to the standards of My God.

3 Therefore, keep on remembering what you have received in the past and continue to receive and have heard. Moreover, keep on guarding *it* and resume changing your mind. If, therefore, you are not alert, I will return like a thief. Furthermore, you will definitely not know what hour I will return to you.

4 But you have a few persons in Sardis who have not soiled their garments. In fact, they shall walk with Me in whites because they are deserving.

5 Thus, the one who keeps on conquering shall clothe himself in white garments, and I will never erase his honorable title from the Book of Life. In fact, I will praise his honorable title in the presence of My Father and His angels.

6 He who has an ear, let him start listening to what sort of thing the Spirit is communicating to the assemblies.

7 Now write to the doctrinal messenger of the assembly in Philadelphia: The holy One, the truthful One, the One who continues to possess the key of David, He who opens and no one will shut, and Who shuts and no one will open, communicates these things.

8 I know with absolute clarity your accomplishments. Now hear this. I have placed before you a door which was opened in the past and remains open, which no one has the power to shut, because you have a little power, and you have kept My Word, and you have not denied My Person.

9 Now hear this. I will present from the synagogue of Satan those who allege to be Jews. However, they are not *Jews*, but are rather lying. Now hear this. I will prepare them in order that they will come and kneel before your feet. They will also come to know that I have always loved you.

10 Because you have guarded doctrine by means of My perseverance, I also will guard you out from the time of testing which is destined to occur upon the entire inhabited land for the purpose of testing those who live on the earth.

11 I will return soon. Hold fast to what you have, so that no one may take away your crown.

12 He who keeps on overcoming: I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God. Furthermore, he will never vanish again. In addition, I will inscribe upon him the name of My God and the name of the city of

REVELATION

My God, the new Jerusalem, which shall descend from heaven from the ultimate source of My God, also with My new name.

13 He who has an ear, let him start listening to what sort of thing the Spirit is communicating to the assemblies.

14 Now write to the doctrinal messenger of the assembly in Laodicea: The Amen, the faithful and true Witness, the origin of the creation of God, communicates these things:

15 I know with absolute clarity your accomplishments, that you are neither cold nor hot. I wish you were cold or hot.

16 So, because you are lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I am about to vomit you out of My mouth.

17 Because you claim: "I am financially well-to-do, in fact, I have grown quite rich, and I have need of nothing," when, in fact, you do not know you are miserable and despicable and impotent and blind and naked.

18 I advise you to start purchasing from Me gold which has been refined by fire, in order that you may become spiritually prosperous and clothe yourself with white garments, and so that the shame of your disgraceful nakedness may not be revealed, and *so that* eye-salve may be rubbed into your eyes, so that you may keep on seeing.

19 Those whom I love, I repeatedly reprimand and discipline. Therefore, be zealous and start changing your mind.

20 Now hear this. I have been standing in the past and am still standing at the door and I keep on knocking. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, then I will enter face-to-face with him and will dine with him and he with Me.

21 The one who continues to be a winner, I will give to him the reward and privilege to sit down and rule with Me on My throne, as I also conquered and sat down to rule with My Father on His throne.

22 He who has an ear, let him start listening to what sort of thing the Spirit is communicating to the assemblies.

Chapter 4

1 After these things, I paid close attention. In fact, now hear this: A door was opened in heaven, and the first voice which I heard, like a war trumpet blasting, communicated with me: Come up here, and I will reveal to you what things must happen after these things.

2 Immediately I was in the sphere of the Spirit, and there was a throne standing in heaven, and *He* was sitting upon the throne.

3 Furthermore, He who was seated *was* similar by appearance to a precious stone, even a ruby, and a rainbow encircled the throne, similar by appearance to an emerald.

4 Also circling the throne *were* twenty-four thrones and sitting upon the thrones *were* twenty-four angelic staff officers clothed in translucent uniforms of glory and on their heads *were* golden crowns.

5 Also out from the throne proceeded lightnings and roaring sounds and thunders, and seven torches of fire were continually burning before the throne, which are the seven spirits of God.

6 Also before the throne *was*, as it were, a glassy sea resembling a crystal. Furthermore, in the middle of the throne and encircling the throne *were* four living creatures which were full of eyes in front and in back.

7 Now the first living creature *was* like a lion, and the second living creature *was* like a young bull, and the third living creature had a face like a man, and the fourth living creature *was* like an eagle which is flying.

8 Now the four living creatures, each one of them having six similar wings, are covered with eyes inside and outside. Furthermore, they do not receive an opportunity of rest, day or night, continually saying: "Holy, holy, holy is the Lord, the God, the Almighty One, Who was and Who is and Who shall be."

9 And whenever the living creatures give glory and honor and thanksgiving to the One who sits on the throne, to Him who keeps on living unto the Ages of the Ages,

REVELATION

10 The twenty-four angelic staff officers will fall down before the One who sits on the throne and they will worship Him who keeps on living unto the Ages of the Ages, and they will place their crowns before the throne, and say:

11 “You are worthy, our Lord and our God, to receive glory and honor and power because You created all things. As a matter of fact, by means of Your sovereign will they were created and continue to exist.”

Chapter 5

1 Then I saw a scroll in the right hand of the One who was sitting on His throne, which was written on the inside and on the outside, having been thoroughly sealed with seven seals.

2 Then I saw a powerful angel who challenged with a loud voice: “Who is worthy to open the scroll, that is, break its seals?”

3 And no one in heaven or upon the earth or under the earth was able to open the scroll, nor could they look upon it.

4 And I wept loud and continuously because no one was found worthy to open the scroll or to look upon it.

5 Then one of the angelic staff officers advised me: “Stop crying! Now pay attention! The Lion from the tribe of Judah, the root of David, has won the victory and as a result may open the scroll and its seven seals.”

6 Then I saw in the middle of the throne room and the four living creatures and in the midst of the angelic staff officers, a Lamb, standing as though it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God, which have been sent out unto all the earth.

7 Then He came and took *it* out of the right hand of Him who sat upon the throne.

8 And when He had taken the scroll, the four living creatures and the twenty-four angelic staff officers fell down before the Lamb, each one having a lyre and a golden bowl of incense, which are the prayers of the saints.

9 Then they sang a previously unheard song of praise, singing: “You are worthy to take the scroll and to break open its seals, because You were sacrificed and You ransomed *believers* for God by means of Your blood from every tribe and language and nation and people.”

10 In fact, You have appointed them for our God a royal kingdom and priests, and they will rule over the earth.

11 Then I shifted my focus and I heard the roar of many angels circling the throne, as well as the living *creatures* and the angelic staff officers, and the number of them was a group of ten thousand times a group of ten thousand, as a matter of fact, countless thousands,

12 Shouting with a loud voice: “Worthy is the Lamb who was sacrificed for the purpose and end result of receiving power and spiritual riches and wisdom and ultimate authority and honor and glory and praise.”

13 Then I heard every creature who *is* in heaven and upon the earth and beneath the earth and on the sea and all who *are* in them, singing to Him who sits on the throne and to the Lamb: “Blessing and honor and glory and sovereign power to Them unto the Ages of the Ages.”

14 Then the four living creatures replied: “It’s true!” And the angelic staff officers fell down and worshipped.

Chapter 6

1 Next, I watched while the Lamb broke open the first of the seven seals. Then I heard one of the four living creatures shouting with a voice like thunder: “Let’s go!”

2 Then I watched with intense concentration and suddenly a white horse *appeared*, and the one who sat upon it held an archer’s bow and a crown had been given to him. As a matter of fact, he began to conquer, indeed, so that he might conquer.

3 And when He broke open the second seal, I heard the second living *creature*, shouting: “Let’s go!”

REVELATION

4 Then another horse appeared, fiery red, and to the one who sat upon it, *authority* was given to him to take peace from the earth, as a matter of fact, with the result that they will slaughter each other. In fact, a great sword was given to him.

5 And when He broke open the third seal, I heard the third living *creature*, shouting: "Let's go!" Then I looked and there was a black horse, and the one who sat upon it had balance scales in his hand.

6 Then I heard, as it were, a voice in the middle of the four living creatures, saying: "A quart of wheat for a denarius and three quarts of barley for a denarius. Furthermore, do not damage the olive oil or the wine."

7 And when He broke open the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living *creature*, shouting: "Let's go!"

8 Then I looked, and there was a pale horse, and the one who sat upon it *had* the name Death, and Hades kept on accompanying him. Furthermore, authority was given to them over one-fourth of the earth for the purpose of killing by means of broadsword and by means of hunger and by means of terminal illness and by wild animals on the earth.

9 And when He broke open the fifth seal, I saw beneath the altar the souls of those who were butchered because of the Word of God and because of the testimony which they tried their best to maintain.

10 Furthermore, they cried out with a loud voice, saying: "How long, sovereign Lord, holy and true, before You judge and avenge our blood against those who continue to inhabit the earth?"

11 In addition, a white robe was given to each one of them, and it was communicated to them that they should refresh themselves for a little while longer, until their fellow servants, even their brethren, those who are destined to be murdered just as they also *were murdered*, were brought to completion.

12 Then I looked when He broke open the sixth seal, and a great earthquake occurred, and as a result the sun became ink black like goat's hair sackcloth and the entire moon became *red* like blood,

13 And meteors from the sky fell on the earth like a fig tree drops its unripe figs when being shaken by a great wind.

14 In addition, the atmosphere was split apart like a scroll when it is rolled up and every mountain and island was moved out from their places.

15 Both the rulers of the earth and men with political influence, as well as military leaders and wealthy businessmen and men with ability, in addition to every laborer and retired person, hid themselves in caves and among the rocks of the mountains.

16 Furthermore, they shout to the mountains and to the rocks: "Fall upon us or hide us from the presence of Him who sits on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb,

17 Because the great day of their wrath has arrived, and who has the ability to make a stand?"

Chapter 7

1 After these things, I saw four angels standing firm at the four corners of the earth, restraining the four winds of the earth, so that no wind might blow over the land or over the sea or against every tree.

2 Then I saw another of the same kind of angel, who had the seal of the living God, coming up from the direction of the rising sun, and he shouted with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom *authority* was about to be delegated to them to unleash damage upon the land and the sea,

3 And he said: "Do not start damaging the land nor the sea nor the trees until we have sealed the bondslaves of our God on their foreheads."

4 Then I heard the number of those who had been sealed - one hundred forty-four thousand, sealed out from each tribe of the sons of Israel.

5 Out from the tribe of Judah twelve thousand were sealed, out from the tribe of Reuben twelve thousand, out from the tribe of Gad twelve thousand,

6 Out from the tribe of Asher twelve thousand, out from the tribe of Naphtali twelve thousand, out from the tribe of Manasseh twelve thousand,

REVELATION

7 Out from the tribe of Simeon twelve thousand, out from the tribe of Levi twelve thousand, out from the tribe of Issachar twelve thousand,

8 Out from the tribe of Zebulon twelve thousand, out from the tribe of Joseph twelve thousand, out from the tribe of Benjamin twelve thousand were sealed.

9 After these things, I looked and there was a great crowd which no one by himself was able to count, out from each nation and tribes and the masses and foreign languages, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, and they were wearing white robes and palm branches were in their hands.

10 Then they shouted with a loud voice, saying: "Victory over persecution *belongs* to our God who sits upon the throne and to the Lamb."

11 Furthermore, all the angels were standing around the throne and the angelic staff officers and the living creatures, and they fell upon their faces before the throne and worshipped God,

12 Saying: "We agree! Praise and glory and divine wisdom and thanksgiving and honor and sovereign power and omnipotence *belong* to our God unto the Ages of the Ages. Acknowledge it!"

13 Then one of the angelic staff officers commented to me, asking: "These who are wearing white robes, who are they and where did they come from?"

14 Therefore, I answered him: "Sir, you know very well." Then he said to me: "These are they who will come out of the great tribulation. Furthermore, they have washed their robes and have bleached them white by means of the blood of the Lamb.

15 Because of this, they are before the throne of God. In fact, they will worship Him by day and by night in His temple, and He who sits on the throne will dwell over them.

16 They will never again be hungry nor ever be thirsty, neither will the sun beat down upon them again nor any searing heat,

17 Because the Lamb who is in the midst of the throne will care for them like a shepherd. Furthermore, He will lead them to the springs of the waters of life, and God will wipe away every tear from their eyes."

REVELATION

Chapter 8

- 1 Then when He had broken open the seventh seal, silence occurred in heaven for about half an hour.
- 2 Then I saw seven angels who were standing before God, and seven trumpets were given to them.
- 3 And another angel came and was instructed to stand before the altar, and he held a golden incense shovel. Consequently, a large quantity of incense will be given to him so that he may keep on offering it along with the imprecatory prayers of all the saints on the golden altar in front of the throne.
- 4 Then the smoke from the incense along with the imprecatory prayers of the saints began to ascend from the hand of the angel before God.
- 5 Then the angel took the incense shovel and filled it from the fire on the altar, and he hurled *it* to the earth. Then there followed peals of thunder and loud noises and lightning flashes and an earthquake.
- 6 Then the seven angels who had the seven trumpets began preparing themselves for the purpose of sounding the trumpets.
- 7 Then the first one sounded his trumpet. And there followed hail and fire mixed with blood and it was hurled to the earth, and one-third of the land surface was consumed; also one-third of the trees was consumed, and all types of green vegetation was consumed.
- 8 Then the second angel sounded his trumpet, and *an object* as large as a great mountain burning with fire was hurled into the sea, and a third of the sea became blood,
- 9 And a third of the creatures in the sea which had life were killed, and a third of the sailing vessels were destroyed.
- 10 Then the third angel sounded his trumpet, and there fell out of heaven a giant star blazing like a torch, and it fell upon a third of the rivers and upon underground springs of water,
- 11 And the name of the star was called: Wormwood. And one third of the fresh water became wormwood and many people died by means of the waters, because they were polluted.
- 12 Then the fourth angel sounded his trumpet, and one third of the sun and one third of the moon and one third of the stars were struck, so that one third of them became darkened. As a matter of fact, the day did not provide light for one third of its duration and the night likewise.
- 13 Then I looked and I heard one eagle flying in mid-heaven, proclaiming with a loud voice: "Woe, woe, woe to those who live on the earth, because of the remaining blasts of the trumpets from the three angels who are about to sound their trumpets!"

Chapter 9

- 1 Then the fifth angel sounded his trumpet, and I saw a star who had fallen out of heaven to the earth, and the key to the pit of the prison-house of demons and evil spirits had been given to him.
- 2 Then he opened the pit to the prison-house of demons and evil spirits, and smoke rose up out of the pit like smoke from a great furnace, and both the sun and the atmosphere became darkened by means of the smoke from the pit.
- 3 And out from the smoke came locusts upon the earth, and they were given power similar to the ability scorpions possess on the earth.
- 4 And they were instructed that they could not injure the grass on the earth nor any vegetation nor any tree, but only those men who did not have the seal of God on their foreheads.
- 5 In addition, it was given to them that they could not kill them, but that they could be repeatedly tortured severely for five months. Furthermore, their torture was like the torment of a scorpion when it stings a man.
- 6 Consequently, men in those days will repeatedly seek death, but they will not find it. As a matter of fact, they will have an intense desire to die, but death will elude them.
- 7 Now the appearance of the locusts *was* like cavalry horses which have been thoroughly prepared for battle, and on their heads, as it were, were crowns like gold, and their faces *were* similar to the faces of men.

REVELATION

8 Furthermore, they had hair similar to the hair of women, and their teeth were like a lion's.

9 Furthermore, they had breastplates like breastplates of iron, and the roar of their wings *was* like the roar of many horse-drawn chariots charging into battle.

10 Moreover, they had tails and stingers like scorpions, and in their tails *was* supernatural power to torment those men for five months.

11 They have a commanding general over them, the angel of the prison-house of demons and evil spirits. His name in Hebrew *is* Abaddon and in Greek he has the name Apollyon.

12 One woe has passed, but behold, two woes are still coming after these things.

13 Then the sixth angel sounded his trumpet, and I heard a single voice from the direction of the four horns of the golden altar in the presence of God,

14 And he issued a command to the sixth angel who was holding the trumpet: "Release the four angels who have been imprisoned at the great river Euphrates."

15 Then the four angels were released who have been thoroughly prepared for the hour and day and month and year, in order that they might kill one-third of mankind.

16 In fact, the numbers of troops, cavalry, *is* two-hundred million. I heard their number.

17 And furthermore, I saw in the vision the horses and those who rode upon them, *each* having breastplates the color of fire or hyacinth or sulfur, and the heads of the horses *were* like the heads of lions, and from their mouths came fire and smoke and sulfur.

18 By means of these three deadly weapons one third of mankind was killed - by means of fire and by means of smoke and by means of sulfur which came out from their mouths.

19 For the supernatural power of the horses keeps on coming from their mouth and from their tails, for their tails *are* like snakes having heads, and by means of them they cause severe pain.

20 But the rest of mankind, who were not killed by these weapon systems, did not change their minds about the works of their hands, with the result that they will not stop worshipping demons, as well as idols of gold and silver and bronze and stone and wood, which are not able to see nor hear nor walk.

21 Moreover, they did not change their minds about their murders nor about their occult activity nor about their sexual immorality nor about their thefts.

REVELATION

Chapter 10

1 And then I saw another of the same kind of angel, a powerful one, coming down from heaven, and he was clothed by a cloud, and a rainbow *was* over his head, and his face *was* like the sun, and his feet *were* like columns of fire,

2 And he had in his hand a little scroll which was opened. Then he placed his right foot upon the sea and his left upon the land.

3 Then he shouted with a loud voice just as a lion roars. And when he had finished shouting his announcement, the seven thunders relayed the message with their own voices.

4 And while the seven thunders were relaying the message, I was about to write. Then I heard a voice from heaven saying: "Seal up that which the seven thunders relayed, and do not begin writing it."

5 Then the angel, whom I had seen standing upon the sea and upon the land, raised his right hand toward heaven,

6 And he took a solemn oath by Him who lives unto the Ages of the Ages, Who created both the heaven and the things in it and the land and the things on it and the sea and the things in it, so that there would be no more delay.

7 However, in the days of the blast of the seventh angel, when he is about to sound his trumpet, then the mystery of God will be accomplished, just as He announced the good news to His Own bondslaves and prophets.

8 Then the voice which I heard from heaven spoke with me and said: Go, take the scroll which has already been opened from the hand of the angel who has been standing upon the sea and upon the land.

9 Then I went face-to-face to the angel and asked him to give me the little scroll, and he said to me: Take it and eat *it*, and it will make your stomach bitter, but in your mouth it will be sweet as honey.

10 Then I took the little scroll from the hand of the angel and I devoured it. Furthermore, it was as sweet as honey in my mouth, but when I had eaten it, it became bitter in my stomach.

11 Then they said to me: "You must speak God's prophetic message again, against peoples and nations and languages and many kings."

REVELATION

Chapter 11

1 Then a measuring rod, somewhat like a staff, was given to me, and he said: "Get up and start measuring the inner temple of God and the altar of burnt offerings and those who worship in it,
2 But exclude the outer court of the temple and do not measure it, because it has been given to the Gentiles. As a matter of fact, they will surely keep under subjection the holy city for forty-two months.
3 And I will give *authority* to My two prophetic broadcasters, and they will prophesy one thousand two hundred sixty days wearing sackcloth.
4 These represent the two olive trees and the two lampstands which are standing in the presence of the Lord of planet Earth.
5 Furthermore, if anyone desires to harm them, fire will come out of their mouth and it will consume their enemies. In addition, if anyone desires to harm them, in the same manner, even he must be killed.
6 These possess the authority to shut down the sky so that rain will not fall during the days of their prophetic ministry. Moreover, they possess the authority at the same time to turn the waters into blood and to strike the land with all types of plagues as often as they might need to do so.
7 Now when they have finished their testimony, the beast who comes up from the prison-house of demons and evil spirits will make war against them and he will both conquer them and kill them.
8 And their corpse *will remain on display* on the main street of the great city, which is figuratively called Sodom and Egypt, even where their Lord was crucified.
9 And they, namely the people and tribes and foreign languages and nations, will see their corpse repeatedly for three and one-half days. Furthermore, they will not permit their corpses to be placed in graves.
10 And those who inhabit the earth will gloat over them and they will celebrate, and they will send gifts to each other, because these two prophets have tormented those who inhabit the earth.
11 However, after three and one-half days, the breath of life from the source of God entered into them and they stood up on their feet. Then great fear fell upon those who were viewing them."
12 Then they heard a loud voice from heaven, saying: "Come up here!" And they went up into heaven in a cloud, while their enemies observed them.
13 And in that hour there was a great earthquake, and one-tenth of the city fell and seven thousand human beings were killed by the earthquake, and the rest became terrified and gave glory to the God of heaven.
14 The second woe is over. Behold, the third woe will begin soon.
15 Then the seventh angel sounded his trumpet, and there were loud voices in heaven which said: "The kingdom of the world has become *the kingdom* of our Lord and His Christ, and He shall reign as king unto the Ages of the Ages."
16 Then the twenty-four angelic staff officers who were sitting upon their thrones in the presence of God fell upon their faces and worshipped God,
17 And said: "We are thankful to You, Lord God, the Omnipotent One, who continues to exist and Who was, because You have taken Your great power and You are about to reign."
18 Nevertheless, the nations become angry, therefore Your judgment will return, as well as the time of the dead to be evaluated, that is, to give rewards to Your bondslaves, the prophets, and the saints, namely, those who respect Your name, lower and upper *classes*, and to destroy those who keep on destroying the inhabited earth.
19 Then the temple of God which is in heaven was opened, and the ark of His covenant was seen in His temple, and there followed lightning flashes and loud noises and thunders and an earthquake and a great hailstorm.

Chapter 12

1 Then a great sign was seen in heaven, a woman clothed with the sun and the moon under her feet, and a crown of twelve stars upon her head.

REVELATION

2 Nevertheless, since she is in possession of *a child* in pregnancy, she cries out, both screaming from labor pains and being tormented to finally give birth.

3 Then another sign was seen in heaven, and behold a great red Dragon, having seven heads and ten horns. Furthermore, on these heads *were* seven diadems,

4 And his tail dragged away a third of the stars of heaven. However, He cast them to the earth. Then the Dragon stood before the woman who was about to give birth, so that when she gave birth, he might destroy her child.

5 And then she gave birth to a son, a male, Who is destined to rule all nations with an iron scepter. Furthermore, her child was caught up face-to-face with God, even before His throne.

6 And so the woman fled into the uninhabited desert, where she had a place of refuge which had been prepared by God, in order that They might sustain her there for one thousand two hundred sixty days.

7 Meanwhile, there was war in heaven, *where* Michael and his angels fought against the Dragon.

Furthermore, the Dragon and his angels fought back,

8 But he did not have the power to win, neither was a place found for them any longer in heaven.

9 Then the great Dragon was thrown out, the ancient snake, who is called the Devil and Satan, the one who keeps on deceiving the entire inhabited earth. He was cast down to the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 Then I heard a loud voice in heaven, saying: “Now deliverance has come, as well as power, even the kingdom of God and the authority of His Christ, because the accuser of our fellow believers, who constantly brings charges against them day and night before our God, has been thrown out.

11 Furthermore, they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb and through the word of their testimony. In fact, they do not love their soul to the point of death.

12 For this reason, keep on celebrating, you heavens and you who dwell in them. Woe to the land and sea, because the Devil has come down face-to-face with you having great anger, knowing that he has only a short time.”

13 Now when the Dragon realized that he had been thrown down to the earth, he began persecuting the woman who gave birth to the male child.

14 Nevertheless, the two wings of the great eagle had been given to the woman, so that she might fly to her place in the uninhabited desert, where she will be sustained in that place for a time and times and one half a time from the presence of the serpent.

15 Then the serpent vomited out of his mouth water like a roaring river, engulfing the woman, so that he might cause her to be swept away by the roaring river.

16 Nevertheless, the land helped the woman. In fact, the land opened its mouth and swallowed the roaring river which the Dragon had vomited from his mouth.

17 Consequently, the Dragon became furious at the woman, and he retreated to prepare battle plans against the remnant of her posterity who keep on observing the mandates of God and who keep on holding the testimony about Jesus.

Chapter 13

1 Then he was made to stand on the sand of the seashore. Then I saw a Beast who ascended from the sea, and he had ten horns and seven heads, and on these horns *were* ten diadems, and upon his heads *is* an insulting and slanderous title-name.

2 Furthermore, the Beast which I saw was like a leopard, and his feet *were* like a bear, and his mouth *was* like the mouth of a lion. And the Dragon gave to him his power and his throne and great authority.

3 Then I *saw* one of his heads, which seemed to have been fatally wounded. But instead, his deadly wound became healed. And the entire earth became struck with amazement behind the Beast.

4 Furthermore, they began worshipping the Dragon, because he gave supernatural power to the Beast, and they began worshipping the Beast, saying: “Who *is* like the Beast and who is able to fight against him?”

REVELATION

5 Furthermore, a mouth was given to him for the purpose of speaking surprising things and horrible insults and slanders. Also, supernatural power was given to him for the purpose of executing his plan for forty-two months.

6 And he opened his mouth with horrible insults and slanders against God, viciously maligning His Person and His tabernacle, and those who tabernacled in heaven.

7 Furthermore, there was delegated to him *supernatural power* to wage war against the saints and to conquer them. As a matter of fact, there was delegated to him supernatural power over every tribe then people then language then nation.

8 In fact, all who are living on the inhabited earth will worship him, everyone whose name was not written in the past and will remain unwritten in the Book of Life belonging to the Lamb, who was murdered from the foundation of the world.

9 If anyone has an ear, let him hear.

10 If anyone *leads others* into captivity, he will be led into captivity. If anyone kills someone with a sword, he will be killed with a sword. Under these circumstances, patient endurance, to be sure, is the doctrinal application of the saints.

11 Then I saw another of the same kind of Beast rising up from the land, and he had two horns similar to the Lamb, but he kept on speaking like a dragon.

12 In fact, he will exercise all the authority of the first Beast on his behalf. Then he will prepare the land and those living in it, so that they will worship the first Beast, whose wound was beginning to be restored from its death blow.

13 Furthermore, he will perform great miracles, so that he even causes fire to come down from the sky to the earth in the presence of men,

14 Both to deceive those who live upon the land, *and* - because the miracles which were delegated to him were for the purpose of performing in the presence of the Beast, while addressing those who live upon the land - to manufacture an idol to the Beast, who received a wound from a sword and began to come back to life.

15 Then it was delegated to him *the power* to provide a spirit for the idol of the Beast, so that the idol of the Beast could also speak and cause that as many as do not worship the idol of the Beast should be executed.

16 Furthermore, he causes everyone, the insignificant and the influential, both the rich and the poor, both the independent and the dependent, so that they should give to them an identification mark on their right hand or on their forehead,

17 And so that no one should have the ability to buy or sell except he who possesses the identification mark, the name of the Beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom: He who has an intellect, let him calculate the number of the Beast, for it is the number of man, and his number *is* six hundred sixty-six.

Chapter 14

1 Then I looked, and behold, the Lamb was standing on Mount Zion and with Him *were* one hundred forty-four thousand who have His name and the name of His Father inscribed upon their foreheads.

2 Then I heard a sound from heaven like the sound of many waters and like the sound of great thunder. Furthermore, the sound which I heard *was* like harpists playing harp music on their harps.

3 And they were singing a new song before the throne and before the four living creatures and the angelic staff officers. Furthermore, no one was able to learn the song except the one hundred forty-four thousand who had been redeemed from the earth.

4 These are ones who have not been defiled with women, for they remain celibate, they who keep on following the Lamb wherever He might lead. These have been redeemed from among men, the first-fruits of God and the Lamb.

5 Furthermore, no lie was found in their mouth. They remain blameless.

REVELATION

6 Then I saw another of the same kind of angel flying in mid-heaven, and he had the eternal gospel to communicate to those who are residing on the earth, namely, to every nation then tribe then language then people,

7 And he spoke with a loud voice: "Start fearing God and start giving glory to Him, because the hour of His judgment has come, and start worshipping the One who created the sky and the earth and the sea and the fountains of water."

8 Then another of the same kind of angel, a second *one*, followed, announcing: "Babylon the Great has fallen, has fallen. She has given all the nations a drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication."

9 Then another of the same kind of angel, a third *one*, followed them, announcing with a loud voice: "If anyone worships the Beast and his image and receives *his* identification mark upon their forehead or upon their hand,

10 He also will drink of the wine of the explosive wrath of God which has been poured undiluted into the cup of His seething anger and he will be tormented with fire and burning sulphur before the holy angels and before the Lamb.

11 Furthermore, the smoke of their torment will continue to rise from ages to ages. As a matter of fact, they will not have rest day or night, those who worship the Beast and his image, and if someone receives the identification of his name."

12 Under these circumstances, the courage of the saints continues to exist, those who continue to observe the mandates from God and the doctrine from Christ.

13 Then I heard a voice from heaven, which said: "Write! Happinesses to those, the dead ones, who died in the Lord. Indeed, from now on, the Spirit says that they will receive rest from their hardships, for their accomplishments will follow with them."

14 Then I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and He who was sitting on the cloud *was* similar to the Son of Man, having on His head a golden crown and a sharp sickle in His hand.

15 Then another of the same kind of angel exited the temple and shouted with a loud voice to the One who was sitting on the cloud: "Send Your sickle and start harvesting, because the hour has arrived to begin harvesting, because the harvest of the earth has become exceedingly ripe."

16 Then He who was sitting on the cloud swung His sickle over the earth and the earth was harvested.

17 Then another of the same kind of angel exited the temple which *is* in heaven, who also had a sharp vine-knife.

18 Then another of the same kind of angel exited from the altar who has authority over the fire, and he shouted with a loud voice to him who has the sharp vine-knife, saying: "Send your sharp vine-knife and begin gathering the cluster of grapes from the vines of the earth, because its grapes are rotting."

19 Then the angel swung his vine-knife upon the earth and he gathered the clusters of grapes of the earth and threw *them* into the great winepress of the wrath of God.

20 In fact, the winepress was trampled outside the city and the blood from the winepress flowed as high as the bridles of horses as far away as a thousand six hundred stadia.

Chapter 15

1 Then I saw another of the same kind of sign in heaven, great and astonishing - seven angels who have seven plagues, the last ones, because in them the wrath of God will be brought to its intended conclusion.

2 Then I saw *something* like a glassy sea, which had been mixed with fire, even those who were victorious over the Beast, both over his image and over the number of his name, and they stood on the glassy sea holding harps of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses, the bondsman of God, and the song of the Lamb, singing: "Great and astonishing *are* Your deeds, O Lord, God, the Omnipotent One. Righteous and true *are* Your ways, O King of the nations.

4 Who will not fear *You*, O Lord, and glorify Your Name, because You alone *are* holy, because all nations will come and will worship before You, because Your righteous deeds will be revealed?"

REVELATION

5 Then after these things, I concentrated, and the inner sanctuary of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened,

6 Then the seven angels who had the seven plagues exited the inner sanctuary, dressed in pure, reflective linen and wearing a golden sash across their chests.

7 Then one of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels seven golden bowls which were full of the wrath of God who lives unto the Ages of the Ages.

8 And the temple began to be filled with smoke representing the glory of God and His power.

Furthermore, no one was able to enter the temple until the seven plagues from the seven angels had been brought to their intended conclusion.

Chapter 16

1 Then I heard a great voice out from the inner sanctuary which shouted to the seven angels: “Go and pour out the seven bowls of the wrath of God upon the earth.”

2 Then the first angel departed and poured out his bowl into the earth, and it became a perniciously infectious and viciously painful sore upon those men who have the identification mark of the Beast and who worship his image.

3 Then the second *angel* poured out his bowl into the sea, and it became like a dead person’s blood. Then every living creature, those in the sea, died.

4 Then the third *angel* poured out his bowl into the rivers and springs of waters, and they became blood.

5 Then I heard the angel related to the water, saying: “You are righteous, Who is and Who was, pleasing to God, because You have condemned them,

6 Because they have poured out the blood of saints and prophets. Therefore, You have given them blood to drink. They are deserving.”

7 Then I heard a *voice* from the altar, saying: “Yes, Lord, God, the Almighty One, Your judgments *are* truthful and just.”

8 Then the fourth *angel* poured out his bowl upon the sun, and to it was given *the power* to burn mankind with fiery heat.

9 Consequently, mankind will be scorched with great burning heat, but they will curse the Name of God who has the authority over these plagues. Indeed, they will not change their minds and as a result give Him the glory.

10 Then the fifth *angel* poured out his bowl upon the throne of the Beast, and his empire became darkness, and they kept on biting their tongues because of the pain.

11 Then they cursed God in heaven because of their pain and their sores. However, they did not change their minds about their deeds.

12 Then the sixth *angel* poured out his bowl upon the river, the great Euphrates, and its water was dried up so that the invasion route of the kings from the rising sun will be prepared.

13 Then I saw three unclean spirit beings like frogs from the mouth of the Dragon and from the mouth of the Beast and from the mouth of the False Prophet,

14 For they are the spirits of demons which perform miraculous signs, who advance upon the kings of the entire inhabited earth, for the purpose of assembling them for that campaign of the great day of the Almighty God.

15 Suddenly, I will return like a thief. Happy *is* the one who watches and who guards his outer garments, so that he may not walk exposed and they see his shame.

16 Then He assembled them in a place which is called in Hebrew: Armageddon.

17 Then the seventh *angel* poured out his bowl upon the lower atmosphere, and a great voice came out from the inner sanctuary from the throne, saying: “It is over.”

18 Then there were lightning flashes and roars and thunders, and there was a great earthquake, such as had not occurred since mankind had come to be on earth, so terrible *was* this great earthquake.

REVELATION

19 Then the great city was *split* into three parts and the cities of the nations collapsed. Furthermore, Babylon the great will be remembered in the presence of God, with the result that He will give her the cup of wine of the fury of His wrath.

20 Then every island vanished and mountains could not be found.

21 Then large hailstones, weighing about one hundred pounds each, dropped down from the lower atmosphere on mankind, and mankind cursed God because of the plague of hail, because this plague was extremely severe.

Chapter 17

1 Then one of the seven angels, the one who had the seventh bowl, came and spoke to me, saying: "Come here! I will explain to you the judgment upon the great prostitute who sits upon many waters,

2 With whom the rulers of the earth have committed sexual immorality. Furthermore, those who dwell on the earth have become intoxicated with the wine of her sexual immorality."

3 Then he carried me away in the Spirit to a remote location. Then I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet beast, full of insulting categorical remarks, having seven heads and ten horns.

4 Now the woman was clothed with purple and scarlet *garments* and was adorned with gold and priceless stones and pearls, having a golden drinking vessel in her hand which was full of detestable and unclean things related to her sexual immoralities,

5 Furthermore, a title was written upon her forehead, a mystery: Babylon the Great, Mother of Prostitutes and the Abominations of the Earth.

6 Then I saw the woman, drunk with the blood of the set-apart ones and with the blood of the martyrs for Jesus, and when I saw her, I was shocked with great amazement.

7 Then the angel said to me: "Why are you shocked? I will explain to you the mystery of the woman and of the Beast which will support her, the one who has seven heads and ten horns.

8 The Beast that you saw was and is not but is destined to come up from the prison-house of demons and evil spirits and he will go into destruction. In fact, those who inhabit the earth will be amazed, (those whose name was not written in the past and will remain unwritten in the Book of Life from the foundation of the world), when they see the Beast, that he was and is not and will come.

9 Here *is* the mind which has wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, whereas the woman sits upon them. Furthermore, they are seven kings.

10 Five have fallen, one exists, another of the same kind has not yet arrived, however, when it arrives, it must remain for a short time.

11 Moreover, the Beast who was, but will not be, he himself will also be the eighth and is from the seventh, however, he will return to destruction.

12 Moreover, the ten horns which you saw are ten kings, who have not yet received a kingdom, but they will receive authority as kings for one hour with the Beast.

13 These have one ideology so they will give their power and authority to the Beast.

14 These will wage war against the Lamb, but the Lamb will conquer them, because He is Lord of lords and King of kings. Furthermore, those accompanying Him *are* called and chosen and faithful."

15 Then he said to me: "The waters which you have seen, on which the prostitute sits, represent people, even lower-class rabble, and nations and languages.

16 Both the ten horns you saw and the Beast, these will come to despise the prostitute and they will dismantle her and will make *her* naked. Moreover, they will devour her flesh and will consume her with fire.

17 For God has placed into the mentality of their souls to execute His purpose and to operate with one will, and as a result to delegate their political and military power to the Beast until the plans of God have been completed.

18 Furthermore, the woman which you saw is the great city which will possess power over the kings of the earth."

REVELATION

Chapter 18

1 After these things, I saw another of the same kind of angel, who had great authority, descending from heaven and the earth was illuminated because of his glory.

2 Then he shouted with a powerful voice, saying: “Babylon the Great has fallen, has fallen! In fact, it has become a penal colony of demons and a garrison for every type of unclean spirit, and an open-air cage for every species of unclean and hated bird, and a den for every type of unclean scavenger,

3 Because all the nations have fallen from the wine of the passion of her fornication and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her and the merchants of the earth have obtained considerable wealth from the abundant quantity of her natural resources.”

4 Then I heard another of the same kind of voice from heaven, saying: “Come out from her My people, so that you might not participate in her sins, and you might not receive her plagues,

5 Because her sins have been piled up as high as heaven. Moreover, God has remembered her crimes.

6 Give back to her in the same degree as she also has given. In fact, pay back double according to her deeds. In the cup which she has mixed, mix for her a double dose.

7 To the degree that she has glorified herself and has lived sensually and in luxury, to that same degree, give her torture and grief. Because she said in the mentality of her soul: ‘I am sitting a queen and I am not a widow, therefore, I will never see grief.’

8 Because of this, in one day her plagues will come: death and grief and famine. Moreover, she will be consumed by fire, for omnipotent is the Lord God Who has judged her.

9 Then the kings of the earth who have committed fornication and lived in luxury with her will weep and strike themselves over her, when they see the smoke from her furious blaze,

10 And they stood from afar because of the fear of her torment, exclaiming: Woe, woe, the great city, Babylon, the mighty city, because in one hour your judgment has come!

11 And the merchants of the earth will weep and agonize over her, because nobody will purchase their cargo anymore:

12 A cargo of gold and silver and precious gems and pearls, as well as fine linen and purple cloth and silk and scarlet cloth, as well as every type of citrus tree lumber and all kinds of decorative ivory carvings, as well as all types of expensive products from wood and bronze and iron and marble,

13 As well as cinnamon and spice and incense and lotion and perfume, as well as wine and olive oil and fine flour and whole grains and cattle and sheep, as well as thoroughbred horses and carriages, as well as the bodies and souls of men.

14 In fact, the fruit of your soul’s desire has departed from you. All things, both luxurious and glamorous, have vanished from you. Moreover, they will no longer, never ever, find them.

15 The merchants of these things, who have become wealthy from her, will stand from afar because of the fear of her torment, weeping and agonizing,

16 Exclaiming: ‘Woe, woe, the great city, which was clothed with fine linen, as well as purple and scarlet, and was adorned with gold and precious gem and pearl,

17 Because in one hour, such great wealth has been devastated.’ Furthermore, every shipmaster and all who were sailing to this place, including sailors, as many as earn their living by the sea, stood from afar.

18 Furthermore, when they see the smoke of her burning inferno, they cry out, screaming: “What city *was ever* like this great one?”

19 Moreover, they threw dust upon their heads and cried out, weeping and agonizing, screaming: “Woe, woe, *is* the great city in which all who had ships at sea became wealthy due to her prosperity, because in one hour she has been devastated!

20 Be celebrating over her, O heaven, especially saints and apostles and prophets, because God has administered judgment against her as your retribution.”

REVELATION

21 Then one particular strong angel picked up a boulder like a giant millstone and tossed *it* into the sea, saying: "In this manner, Babylon, the great city, will be thrown down with a violent splash and will never, ever be found again."

22 Furthermore, the sound of harpists and musicians and flute players and trumpeters will never, ever be heard in you again. In fact, every craftsman of any trade will never, ever be found in you again. Also, the sound of the mill will never, ever be heard in you again.

23 Furthermore, the light of the lamp will never, ever shine on you again. In fact, the voice of the groom and the bride will never ever be heard in you again. Since your merchants became successful businessmen on the earth, because of your sorcery, all the nations were deceived.

24 In fact, the blood pools of prophets and saints and all those who were murdered upon the earth were found in her.

Chapter 19

1 After these things, I heard a loud sound like a large crowd in heaven, shouting: "Praise the Lord! Salvation and glory and power from our God!"

2 Because His judgments are accurate and justified, because He has judged the great prostitute which is of such a type as to have repeatedly corrupted the earth by means of her fornication. Furthermore, He has avenged the blood of His bondslaves by her hand."

3 Then a second time they shouted: "Praise the Lord! Furthermore, her smoke will continue to rise unto the Ages of the Ages."

4 Then the twenty-four angelic staff officers and the four living creatures fell down and worshipped God who is sitting upon the throne, shouting: "We acknowledge it! Praise the Lord!"

5 Then a voice came out from the throne, saying: "Keep on giving praise to our God, all those who *are* His bondslaves and the ones who respect Him, the small and the great."

6 Then I heard a sound like a large crowd and a sound like many waters and a sound like mighty peals of thunder, shouting: "Praise the Lord! Because the Lord, our God, the omnipotent One, has begun to reign.

7 Let us rejoice and celebrate, and give glory to Him, because the wedding banquet of the Lamb has finally come and His bride has prepared herself.

8 Furthermore, it has been entrusted to her, that she might clothe herself in fine linen, bright *and* pure, for fine linen represents the righteousnesses of the saints."

9 Then he said to me: "Write! Happinesses to those who are invited to the wedding banquet of the Lamb." Then he said to me: "These are true doctrines from God."

10 Then I fell down before his feet to worship him. But he shouted to me: "Stop doing *that!* I am your fellow slave, along with your brethren who possess the testimony of Jesus. Worship God, for the testimony about Jesus is the spirit of prophecy."

11 Then I saw heaven open and remain open, and behold, a white horse and the One who was sitting upon it was called Faithful and True. Consequently, He will judge and wage war with justice.

12 Moreover, His eyes *were like* a flame of fire and upon His head *were* many crowns, and He has a title which has been written, which nobody knows except Him.

13 And He was wearing a robe which had been splattered with blood. Furthermore, His title has been called in the past and is still called: The Word of God.

14 And the armies in heaven followed Him upon white horses, clothed in pure, white linen.

15 And a sharp broadsword proceeds out from His mouth, so that with it He might strike down the nations. Then He will govern them with an iron scepter, and He Himself will trample under feet the winepress of the wine of the wrath of the anger of Almighty God.

16 Furthermore, He has a title which has been written and will remain written on His robe and thigh: King of kings and Lord of lords.

17 Then I saw one angel standing in the sunlight and he shouted with a loud voice to all the birds which fly in mid-air: "Come here! Be gathered together to the great feast from God,

REVELATION

18 In order that you may eat the corpses of politicians and the corpses of field marshals and the corpses of generals and the carcasses of horses and those sitting upon them and the corpses of all volunteers, as well as draftees and enlisted personnel and officers.”

19 Then I saw the Beast and the politicians of the earth and their armies gathered together to wage war against the One who is sitting upon the horse and against His army.

20 Then the Beast was seized and the False Prophet who performed miracles on his behalf with him, by which he had deceived those who had received the mark of the Beast, even those who worshipped his image. Although they remain alive, these two were thrown into the Lake of Fire which continues to burn with sulphur.

21 And the remaining were killed with the broadsword of the One who sits upon the horse, which proceeded out from His mouth, and all the birds became stuffed with their corpses.

Chapter 20

1 Then I saw an angel descending from heaven, having the key to the prison-house of demons and evil spirits and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he arrested the Dragon, the ancient Serpent, who is the Devil, even Satan, and he bound him for a thousand years.

3 Then he cast him into the prison-house of demons and evil spirits. Furthermore, he shut and sealed *it* over him so that he could not deceive the nations any longer until the thousand years were completed. After these things, it will be necessary for him to be released for a short time.

4 Then I saw thrones and they sat upon them, and the authority to pass judgment was given to them, especially the souls of those who had been beheaded because of the testimony about Jesus and because of the doctrine of God. In fact, these did not worship the Beast or his image and did not receive the mark upon the forehead and on their hand. Furthermore, they came to life and ruled with Christ for a thousand years,

5 (the rest of the dead did not come to life until the thousand years were completed), this resurrection *being* the first.

6 Happiness and holiness to the one who takes part in the first resurrection; against him the second death will not have authority. Instead, they shall be priests of God and of Christ. In fact, they will rule with Him a thousand years.

7 Now when the thousand years have been completed, Satan will be released from his prison.

8 Then he will come out for the purpose of deceiving the nations, those in the four corners of the earth, (Gog and Magog), to gather them together for battle, whose number is as the sand of the sea.

9 Then they marched over the breadth of the land, and they encircled the fortifications of the saints and the city which is loved. Then fire came down from heaven and consumed them.

10 And the Devil who had deceived them was cast into the Lake of Fire and Burning Sulphur, along with the Beast and the False Prophet, and they will be tormented day and night unto the Ages of the Ages.

11 Then I saw a Great White Throne and the One who was sitting upon it, from whose presence the earth and heaven have vanished. Consequently, no place was found for them.

12 Then I saw the dead, the great and small, standing before the throne. Then the books were opened and another book was opened, which is of life, and the dead were judged on the basis of what was written in the books according to their production.

13 Then the sea gave up the dead, those in it, also Death and Hades gave up the dead in them. Then they were judged, individually, according to their production.

14 Then Death and Hades were cast into the Lake of Fire. This is the second death: the Lake of Fire.

15 And if anyone was not found written in the Book of Life, he was cast into the Lake of Fire.

Chapter 21

REVELATION

- 1 Then I saw a New Heaven and a New Earth, for the first heaven and the first earth transmuted and the sea no longer existed.
- 2 Then I saw the holy city, the New Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, having been thoroughly prepared like a bride who has been beautifully adorned for her husband.
- 3 Then I heard a loud voice out of heaven, saying: "Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with mankind and will dwell with them, and they shall be His peoples, and God Himself shall be with them,
- 4 And He shall wipe all tears away from your eyes. Furthermore, death will not exist any longer, nor shall there be mourning nor crying nor pain any more, because the former things have passed away."
- 5 Then He who was sitting upon the throne, said: Behold, I will make all things new in quality. Then He said: "Write! Because these doctrines are dependable and true."
- 6 Then He said to me: "It is done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give without cost (to him who thirsts) from the spring of the water of life.
- 7 He who continues to overcome shall inherit these things, and I will be his God and he will be My son.
- 8 But unbelievers - especially cowards and those who are detestable and murderers and fornicators and drug abusers and idolaters and all types of pathological liars - their part will be in the Lake which continually burns with Fire and Sulphur, which is the second death."
- 9 Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls which were full of the seven last plagues returned and spoke with me, saying: "Come here, I will show you the bride, the wife of the Lamb."
- 10 Then he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and he showed me the holy city, Jerusalem, which was descending out of heaven from God,
- 11 Having the glory of God, her brilliance like a precious jewel, as a gem which shines like a diamond,
- 12 Having a great and high wall, having twelve gates and twelve angels at the gates. Furthermore, names were inscribed upon *them*, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel.
- 13 Three gates on the east and three gates on the north and three gates on the south and three gates on the west.
- 14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations and on them *were* the twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.
- 15 Now the one who spoke with me had a golden measuring instrument so that he might measure the city and its gates and its wall.
- 16 Furthermore, the city is laid out square and its length *is* as great as the width. Then he measured the city with the instrument at twelve thousand stadia. Its length and width and height are equal.
- 17 Then he measured its wall: one hundred forty-four cubits according to man's measurements, which were identical to the angel's.
- 18 Now the construction material of its wall *was* diamond and the city *was* pure gold like clear crystal.
- 19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were decorated with every kind of precious gem: the first foundation *was* diamond, the second sapphire, the third chalcedony, the fourth emerald,
- 20 The fifth sardonyx, the sixth ruby, the seventh jasper, the eighth beryl, the ninth topaz, the tenth garnet, the eleventh jacinth, the twelfth amethyst.
- 21 And the twelve gates *were* twelve pearls. Each one of the gates was out from a single pearl. And the broad avenue of the city *was* pure gold like transparent glass.
- 22 Furthermore, I did not see a temple in it, for the Lord God, the Almighty, even the Lamb, is its temple.
- 23 And the city had no need for the sun or the moon to shine on it, for the glory of God illuminated it and the Lamb *is* its lamp.
- 24 Then the nations will walk by its light, and the kings of the earth will bring their honor to it,
- 25 And its gates will never, ever be shut during the day, for night will not exist there,
- 26 And they will bring the glory and honor of the nations into it.
- 27 And no category of unclean thing will enter into it, neither one who practices abomination or lying, but only those who were written in the past and stand written in the Lamb's Book of Life.

Chapter 22

REVELATION

1 Then he showed me the river of the water of life, clear as crystal, flowing out from the throne of God and from the Lamb.

2 And in the middle of its broad avenue and on each side of the river *was* the Tree of Life, which will produce twelve varieties of fruit and will yield its fruit during each month. Moreover, the leaves of the tree *are* for the healing of the nations.

3 And there will no longer be any curse. Furthermore, the throne of God and of the Lamb will be in it, and His bondslaves will serve Him.

4 Furthermore, they will see His face and His royal title *will be* on their foreheads.

5 And there shall no longer be night. Furthermore, they will not have need for light from a lamp or light from the sun, because the Lord God will give them light and they shall reign unto the Ages of the Ages.

6 Then he said to me: “These doctrines *are* dependable and true. Furthermore, the Lord God over the spirits of the prophets has completed His mission of sending His angel for the purpose of making known to His bondslaves the things which must take place with rapidity.

7 Therefore, behold, I will return with rapidity. Happy *is* he who keeps on guarding the doctrines of prophecy of this book.”

8 And I, John, *am* the one who heard and saw these things. Then when I heard and saw, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel who revealed these things to me.

9 Then he shouted to me: “Stop doing *that!* I am your fellow slave, as well as your brethren, the prophets, and those who keep on guarding the doctrines of this book. Worship God!”

10 Then he said to me: “Do not seal up the doctrines of the prophecy of this book, for the time is near.

11 He who does wrong may continue to do wrong indefinitely, and the defiled one may continue to be defiled indefinitely. Moreover, the righteous one may continue to perform righteousness indefinitely, and the holy one may continue to be holy indefinitely.

12 Behold, I will return with rapidity and My reward *will come* with Me for the purpose of paying back to each person as his production exists.

13 I Myself *am* the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End.

14 Happinesses to those who keep on washing their robes, so that privileged access will be theirs to the Tree of Life. Furthermore, they may enter into the city by the gates.

15 Outside *are* dogs and sorcerers and sexually immoral persons and murderers and idolaters and everyone who loves and continually practices pathological lying.

16 I, Jesus, have sent My angel to testify to you these things for the advantage of the churches. I Myself *am* the root, even the seed of David, the Bright Morning Star.”

17 Both the Spirit and the bride continue to say: “Please return!” Furthermore, he who understands, let him say: “Please return!” Meanwhile, may the one who is thirsty return again and again, continually desiring to obtain the water of life as a gift.

18 I testify to everyone who hears the doctrine of the prophecy of this book: If anyone adds to them, God will add to him the plagues which were written in the past and stand written in this book.

19 Furthermore, if anyone takes away from the doctrine of the prophecy of this book, God will take away his share from the Tree of Life and from the holy city the things which were written in the past and stand written in this book.

20 He who communicates these things says: “Yes, I will return with rapidity. So be it. Please return, Lord Jesus!”

21 The grace of the Lord Jesus *be* with the saints.

REVELATION

Recurring Phrases

Advancing in rank – Marching in military formation or following in the footsteps of the person in front of you (translated from the Greek στοιχέω) often points to an orderly advance in the spiritual life according to prescribed dictates or mechanics, i.e., divine protocol.

Authority orientation - Implies a relationship of submission to an authority, within a family and in the sphere of civic duty. The word (translated from the Greek ὑπακοή) does not imply any “participatory” government by those who are ruled, but rather has nuances of dictatorial or absolute, uncaring use of authority, rather than considerate, thoughtful rule. It suggests harshness rather than kindness.

Blackout of the soul – Blackout is that state in which the left lobe of the mentality of the soul (*nous*), devoid of doctrine, is attacked directly by evil concepts and ideas. Blackout of the soul is produced by ... willful rejection of doctrine and indirectly by the believer’s participation in previous stages of reversionism. Negative volition towards doctrine opens a vacuum in the left lobe called (*matiotés*) ... emptiness in the soul. Into this void are drawn thoughts contrary to divine viewpoint – satanic propaganda, the doctrine of demons, and every aberration of human viewpoint in life. Satan’s sphere, the kingdom of darkness, is thus transferred into the soul of the believer ... corrupting the entire thought pattern ... and blacking out objectivity in every area of life, from the spiritual principles of Bible doctrine to the laws of divine establishment. Subjectivity from blackout of the soul is the basis for utopian thinking, world peace and disarmament movements, universal brotherhood propaganda, and “the greatest good for the greatest number” socialistic schemes that promote the “welfare state” and “redistribution of wealth,” i.e., stealing under the cloak of government protection.

Cosmic system - The sphere of power that belongs to Satan which he uses to enslave unbelievers and believers in sin is referred to as the *cosmic system*. It is derived from the Greek κόσμος, often translated *world*. The system of power represented by the filling of the Holy Spirit is the divine system, in contrast to the *world* or *cosmic system* of Satan. An unbeliever lives 100% of his life in the cosmic system. When a believer sins, he enters the *cosmic system* and remains there until he acknowledges his sin to God (1 John 1:9).

Edification complex of the soul - In the strength of the sphere of divine power, the mature believer constructs an edifice in his soul (1 Cor. 3:9-17; Eph. 4:12), an inner structure called the “edification complex” (translated from the Greek οἰκοδομή), with a penthouse that represents the happiness of God. The ECS is composed of six levels, from bottom to top: filling of the Holy Spirit, Bible doctrine, Genuine Humility, Motivational Virtue, Functional Virtue, and Sharing the Happiness of God. Movement from the bottom to the top is called “progressive sanctification” in most theological seminaries.

Faith rest - The believer’s basic problem-solving device for claiming the promises of God and mixing them with faith through the filling of the Holy Spirit to generate tranquility of soul in the midst of the adversities or prosperities of life. John Calvin referred to it as “resting in the Word by faith.”

Grace apparatus for perception - God has supplied us with every prerequisite for learning His Word: the canon of Scripture, a pastor or teacher, the local church, the filling of the Holy Spirit, rebound (confession of sin), the human soul, the human spirit, physical life, and protection in the devil’s world. These grace provisions are part of the grace apparatus for perception, or GAP. To summarize GAP: the believer filled with the Spirit concentrates on the pastor’s message, comprehends it in the left lobe of his soul as academic knowledge, believes and applies it through the right lobe of his soul, where it eventually becomes wisdom and spiritual common sense. GAP is a divine grace provision for taking doctrine into

REVELATION

the left lobe of the soul, cycling it through the right lobe of the soul, and making proper applications of this doctrine to the daily situations in life.

Logistical support - The divine provision of the necessities of life for all believers, whether they are winners or losers in life, translated from the Greek *τρέφω*. Some of these necessities are food, clean water, protection, clothing, housing, money.

Love complex - Another name for God's system of life for the mature believer, i.e., living in the *sphere of love*. Living inside this sphere of love (translated from the Greek *ἀγάπη*) is equivalent to living in a system or complex of love. It is not primarily an emotion, but rather a way of thinking and living according to the mechanics of the Christian way of life.

Mentality of the soul - The right lobe of the soul (translated from the Greek *καρδία*) where doctrine is metabolized, categorized, and placed on the launching pad ready for application to daily life. *Kardia* is often translated *heart*, when the majority of the time it does not refer to the physical organ beating within your chest nor does it refer to *emotions*.

Reversionism - Although the believer can never lose his eternal life, he can be in danger of destroying his spiritual life and losing all the blessings that “God has prepared for those who love Him.” Without a true spiritual life, the believer returns to the lifestyle of the unbeliever ... thinks like an unbeliever, acts like an unbeliever, sins like an unbeliever. Reversionism is the way of life the believer chooses when he turns away from God’s plan, will, and purpose for his life and returns to a former belief, a former viewpoint, a former *modus operandi*. He is usually under the influence of Satan’s cosmic system of evil. By his own volition he involves himself in sin and evil, and suffers the consequences of self-induced misery and divine punishment.

Royal power – This is a legitimate alternative (translation from the Greek *βασιλεία*) to a word which is usually translated *kingdom*. There is a lot of debate on whether the word refers to a physical, earthly kingdom or a spiritual, heavenly kingdom. E.W. Bullinger steered me in this direction.

Vacuum – The vacuum (translation from the Greek *ματαιότης*) is the utter futility and emptiness (Latin: *vanity*) that occurred at the Fall of Adam. It is the carnality and nothingness in all of us due to the imputation of sin. If you do not replace the content of your thinking with Bible doctrine, the mentality of your soul will not only exhibit this emptiness, it will by necessity demand to have something in its place. This “something” will be any philosophical or psychological nonsense available in the environment around you.

Virtue love - The first use of this theological term (translated from the Greek *ἀγάπη*) that I have encountered is by Candlish in his commentary on I John in 1869. The believer must possess virtue, honor, and integrity (from having maximum Bible doctrine in his soul and being able to apply that doctrine to experience) before he has the capacity to love God or man. The only way to manufacture *virtue love* is inside God’s protocol plan for the Christian way of life. You do not “practice love,” but you start with learning doctrine, which builds virtue and the capacity for true love by means of the Holy Spirit.

I encountered many of these words while studying under Robert B. Thieme, Jr. and his basic definitions are used in short form here.